Greene County District Library (Ohio)
0 53 85 0489355 2

Greene Co. Room 977.1 Trumbu
1m
Mahoning Valley Historical
Society. Youngstown, O.

1876 historical collections
of the Mahoning Valley 1977

Ada Layton Lewis
1606 West North Street
Springfield, OH 45504

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/historicalcollec0000vari

1876

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MAHONING VALLEY:

Trumbull & Mahoning Counties

CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF THE TWO

PIONEER REUNIONS:

TOGETHER WITH A SELECTION OF

INTERESTING FACTS, TRADITIONS, BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, ANECDOTES, ETC.,

RELATING TO THE

SALE AND SETTLEMENT OF THE LANDS BELONGING TO
THE CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY,

AND

HISTORY AND REMINISCENCES, BOTH GENERAL AND LOCAL.

YOUNGSTOWN:
PUBLISHED BY THE MAHONING VALLEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.
1876.

REPRINTED 1977 BY THE BOOKMARK
P.O. BOX 74, KNIGHTSTOWN, IND. 46148

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1876,

BY THE MAHONING VALLEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

WESTERN METHODIST BOOK CONCERN PRESS,
CINCINNATI.

REPRINTED 1977 BY THE BOOKMARK
P.O. BOX 74, KNIGHTSTOWN, IND. 46148

OFFICERS

OF THE

MAHONING VALLEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

PRESIDENT,
WILLIAM POWERS.

VICE-PRESIDENT,
TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE.

CORRESPONDING SECRETARIES,
JOHN M. EDWARDS, A. B. CORNELL.

RECORDING SECRETARY,
W. A. BEECHER.

TREASURER,
H. K. WICK.

DIRECTORS,
HUGH B. WICK, R. M'MILLAN,
A. W. JONES, A. J. PACKARD.
HENRY TOD,

EDITORIAL COMMITTEE,
JOHN M. EDWARDS, F. KINSMAN,
WM. POWERS, R. M'MILLAN.

INTRODUCTORY.

In this centennial year of the Republic this volume is offered to the world. Although treating, mainly, of a locality, we trust that it will prove interesting to persons residing outside of the Mahoning Valley as well as to our own citizens. It does not purport to be complete, but is the first volume published by the Mahoning Valley Historical Society of the reminiscences of the pioneer times; and, as it is expected that the Society will issue other volumes at occasional intervals, it is hoped that the publication and circulation of the present volume will further excite such an interest of antiquarian research that the Society will be able to present, in the succeeding volumes, full and complete histories of each township, biographies of the early settlers and of the pioneers in every branch of industry and business, together with other interesting matter relating to the settlement and subsequent history of the valley.

A country can be cleared of the primeval forest but once, sometimes by the gradual overflow of civilization, and at other times by the spirit of conquest. The pioneers of the Western Reserve were actuated by that spirit. They approached the wilderness as conquerors, and the result of their labors we see around us to-day. Athletic, brave, aggressive, and generous to each other, each one cleared his field, from which we are now reaping the harvest, and, although many are forgotten and unknown, each one is worthy of honor and an enduring place in the gratitude and respect of the successors.

The history of this valley does not extend back as far even as portions of the older States, but within eighty years are crowded all

On July 24th the Committee on Invitation published the following notice:

"At a meeting, held at the Tod House, May 30th, by a number of our citizens, who were residents of this township thirty-five or more years ago, it was resolved to hold a grand reunion of those who were then citizens, on Thursday, September 10, 1874, and committees were appointed to make suitable arrangements. The Committee on Invitation and Reception cordially invite all, whether now residing here or elsewhere, without further or other special notice or invitation, to meet with us on that day; namely, 10th of September, 1874, at 10 o'clock, A. M., at the Opera-house, in this city, and participate in the reunion. Ample accommodations will be provided for all. Those who can meet with us are requested to notify us by letter or otherwise previous to that time. Those who can not meet with us are requested to communicate to us their present residence, with sketches of the history and reminiscences of the olden time, citizens, etc."

On September 1st, the following was published:

"TO THE PIONEERS:

"Circulars of invitation have been sent to all whose names and post-office address were known to the committee. It is probable that some have been omitted. We would say to all who resided in this township thirty-five or more years ago that they are invited to attend the reunion on the 10th of September, at the Opera-house, in this city, although they may not have received circulars.

"Furthermore, a general invitation is extended to all in the Reserve to meet with us on that occasion. Wives and husbands respectively of those invited are also included.

"T. WOODBRIDGE, *Chairman Committee.*"

Also, the following order of exercises was agreed upon for the day:

"The meeting will be called to order by H. B. Wick, Chairman, at 11 o'clock. After music and prayer the welcome address will be delivered by J. M. Edwards, Esq.

"Dinner will be served at the Tod House for all at 2 o'clock, P. M.

"After dinner, at half-past 3 o'clock, P. M., the pioneers will reassemble at the Opera-house, when the ancient music, reminiscences, and toasts, will be given, etc.

"The committee have received some relics and souvenirs of the early times, and would be glad to have every person having articles of interest to bring them for exhibition. There will be suitable provision made for their exhibition, safe-keeping, and return to their owners.

"PROGRAMME.

"1. Chairman H. B. Wick, Esq., will call the meeting to order.
"2. Music—'Home, Sweet Home.'
"3. Prayer by Alexander M'Kinnie.
"4. Music—'My Country, 't is of Thee.'
"5. Welcome Address by J. M. Edwards.
"6. Music—'Old Folks at Home.'
"7. Reading of Correspondence by Lemuel Wick.
"8. Music—'Hail Columbia.'
"Adjourn to Tod House for dinner at 2 o'clock, P. M.
"Music by the band.
"The chairman will read the toasts, and, after each one has been responded to by the person called, short volunteer speeches will be expected from others.

"TOASTS.

"1. 'Amusements of our youth.' Responded to by Timothy Woodbridge.
"Music.
"2. 'Hardships of pioneer life.' Responded to by Ashael Medbury.
"Music.
"3. 'Our education.' Responded to by Reuben M'Millan.
"Music.
"4. 'Our mothers, sisters, and wives.' Responded to by W. S. Crawford.
"Music.
"5. 'Our husbands.' Volunteers wanted to respond.
"Music.
"6. 'Our fellow-comrades.' Responded to by John Kirk and Thomas H. Wells.
"Music. Benediction.
"First floor of the Opera-house reserved for pioneers and invited guests. Second and third floors open to the public.

"WILLIAM POWERS,
"*Chairman of Com. on Arrangements.*"

The following interesting letter from Dr. Kirtland was published upon the 10th instant in the city papers:

"EAST ROCKPORT, O., August 29, 1874.

"TO JOHN M. EDWARDS, ESQ.:

"*My Dear Sir*,—Your polite invitation to meet with the pioneers of Youngstown, on the 10th of September next, is received. Though never an inhabitant of your city, I shall, if possible, do myself the honor and pleasure to be present on the occasion, yet the pressure of eighty-one years renders it somewhat doubtful. I will, therefore, transmit to you some reminiscences of old times.

"On reviewing the diary of the late Turhand Kirtland (my father), who annually visited New Connecticut in the years 1798, '99, and 1800, I find several items which have a bearing on the early history of Youngstown. He, at that time, was agent of the Connecticut Land Company, and transacted most of the business connected with the purchase of that township from that company by John Young, and after whom it was named.

"From that diary we learn that Judge Kirtland, in the fulfillment of his duty as agent, laid out and opened a road through the wilderness, from the Grand River, near Lake Erie, to Youngstown, in 1798. He arrived at the last-named place with surveyors, chain men, etc., on the 3d of August, and, with Judge Young, engaged in running out the town. At the same time, he surveyed the township of Burton and of Poland. In the latter he then located the seat of the mill, in the village, during the Summer. His stopping-place seems to have been, while in Youngstown, at Mr. Stevens's, while Judge Young had a residence in Warren.

"August 30th he sold two lots and a mill seat (near the mouth of Yellow Creek) to Esq. John Struthers, the locality in Poland now known as Struthers.

"In 1799, May 18, he again was in Youngstown, stopping with Mr. Robert Stevens. His brother-in-law, Jonathan Fowler, and family, arrived there in a canoe from Pittsburg (by way of the Ohio, Big Beaver, and Mahoning Rivers). At evening, Judge Kirtland carried them to Poland in his wagon, where they all lodged for the night by the side of a fire (with no shelter save a big oak tree and the canopy of heaven. The exact location was on the home lot of the late Dr. Truesdale, a few rods west of Yellow Creek.)

[Jonathan Fowler was father of Mrs. Thomas Riley, of Poland, and Dr. Chauncey Fowler, of Canfield, and grandfather of Dr. C. N. Fowler, of Youngstown.]

"1799, September 1, Sunday, he attended public worship at Youngstown. The Rev. Wm. Wick, from Washington County, Pennsylvania, delivered the first sermon ever preached on the New Connecticut Reserve.

"October 19th John Struthers and family arrived at Poland.

"1800, June 16th, he (T. K.) went from Poland to Youngstown to agree on the place where the county-seat should be located.

"June 19th Messrs. Canfield, Young, and King met J. S. Edwards at Fowler's tavern, in Poland, to advise as to the location of the county-seat.

"July 1st John Atkins, an old salt, returned to Poland with a mail from Pittsburg, the then nearest post-office There he obtained two lemons from another sailor who had turned pack-horse man. T. Kirtland and Atkins immediately started, with the lemons in charge, for Burton, and probably the first lemons on the Western Reserve.

"July 4th the good people of Burton, and others from Connecticut, assembled on the green, forty-two in number, partook of a good dinner, and drank the usual patriotic toasts. Then the president of the day (T. K.) caused the lemons to be mixed in a milk-pan of punch, when he offered and drank as a toast, 'Here's to our wives and sweethearts at home.' The vessel of punch and the toast passed around the table till at length it came to a Mr. B., who, a few weeks before, had fled from a Xanthippe of a wife in New England, to obtain a little respite, and had joined the surveying party; he promptly responded thus to the toast: 'Here's to our sweethearts at home, but the d—l take the wives.'

"August 23d Turhand Kirtland had partially recovered from an attack of fever and ague. He went from Poland to Youngstown to get his horse shod; was required to blow and strike for the smith. This threw him into an aggravated relapse of the disorder, which was at length cured by taking teaspoonful doses of the bark every hour. He adds: 'I found that Joseph M'Mahon and the people of Warren had killed two Indians at Salt Spring, on Sunday, 20th, in a hasty and inconsiderate manner; and they had sent after a number (of Indians) that had gone off, in order to hold a conference and settle the unhappy and unprovoked breach they had made on the Indians. They had agreed on Wednesday, 30th, to hold a conference at Esq. Young's, and had sent for an interpreter to attend, who arrived this day, in company with an Indian chief and his lady on horseback.'

"Wednesday, July 30, went to Youngstown (from Poland) to attend

the conference with the Indians on account of the murder of two of their principal men at Salt Spring, on Sunday, 20th, by Joseph M'Mahon and Storer. We assembled about three hundred (whites) and ten Indians, had a very friendly talk, and agreed to make peace and live as friends.

"Monday, August 25th, went to Warren, met the judges and justices of the county, when they all took the oaths of office, and proceeded to open the Courts of Quarter Session and Common Pleas; appointed constables, and summoned eighteen grand jurors. Bills of indictment found against Joseph M'Mahon and Richard Storer for murder.

"Sunday, September 14th, Sample, the counsel for M'Mahon, went on to Youngstown. The prisoner is on the way from M'Intosh (Beaver) with the sheriff, and an escort of twenty-five troops from the garrison at Pittsburg, to guard him to Warren, where a court is to be held on Thursday, for his trial for the murder of Captain George and George Tuscarava (Indians) at Salt Spring.

"Wednesday, September 17th, went to the court at Warren, Meigs and Gilman the judges. Messrs. Edwards, Pease, Tod, Tappan, and Abbott admitted as counselors-at-law by this court.

"Thursday, September 18th, prisoner (M'Mahon) brought in; a traverse jury summoned.

"Friday, September 19th, witnesses examined.

"Saturday, September 20th, case argued; verdict, acquittal.

"The above items are collected from Turhand Kirtland's diary, a transcript of which is deposited with the Historical Society, of Cleveland. It abounds with many facts relating to the early settlement of the Connecticut Reserve, especially of the townships of Poland, Burton, and Youngstown.

"Allow me here to add a fact of general interest, but not specially connected with Youngstown. The company of surveyors, who run out the Western Reserve in 1796, placed the south-east corner stake at the south-east corner of Poland, one-half mile south of the forty-first degree of north latitude, there drove a stake, built a stone cairn, and from thence ran a line one hundred and twenty miles west to the south-west corner of the Fire Lands, which was on the exact line of the forty-first degree, on which line, at Poland, the cairns should have been established. This error caused much trouble between the Connecticut Land Company and the United States, till, after some years of delay, Congress sanctioned and established that line. These facts seem not to be known by Ohio historians and map-makers.

"I would further add a few early experiences of my own respecting Youngstown.

"June 10, 1810, on the way from Wallingford, Conn., to Poland, Ohio, I spent the night at Adams's tavern, in the town of Liberty. At noon of the following day I dined with Dr. Charles Dutton in Youngstown, a sparsely settled village of one street, the houses mostly log structures, a few humble frame buildings excepted; of the latter character was the dwelling-house and store of the late Col. Rayen.

"Dr. Dutton was the leading physician and surgeon of the vicinity, and sustained a favorable reputation in that capacity for energy and good judgment. He, at the close of the last century, was a student of medicine under my grandfather, Jared Potter, M. D., of Wallingford, Conn., while I was a school boy; I had many a playful romp with him. In April, 1801, he prepared to emigrate to New Connecticut, then a long and tedious journey of several weeks, now of twenty-four hours. My father had provided three four-horse covered wagons, filled with emigrants and goods ready for starting. The doctor, somewhat eccentric and peculiar in his ways of thinking and acting, sprang upon the driver's seat of one of these wagons, and, at that moment, his aged and widowed mother, with eyes suffused with tears, and other relatives and friends, gathered around to bid him 'farewell.' He, without noticing them, gathered up the reins, cracked his whip, and started off his team, at the same time singing in an elevated strain the chorus of 'Jefferson and Liberty,' the political song of that day:

> "'Rejoice, Columbia's sons, rejoice!
> To tyrants never bend your knee,
> But join with heart and soul and voice
> For Jefferson and liberty.'

"After dining with the doctor and enjoying a pleasant interview, he mounted his horse and rode with me to join my father's family at Poland, from whom I had been separated since the year 1803.

"No bridges then spanned the Mahoning. We passed over at Powers's ford, the water high and muddy from recent rains; but the doctor pointed out a rock in the river, with its top barely above the water, which, he said, was an index that when the top appeared it was safe to ford the stream.

"A small framed-house, one story high, and painted with indigenous red ochre, stood near the present residence, on the Isaac Powers farm. It was then occupied by him. Since, it has been moved down to the creek, and still serves as a dwelling place.

"On the Stambaugh farm, in Boardman, at the Four Corners, a small clearing, a fine young orchard and a log house were observed. A view over the Mahoning Valley, taken at that point, embraced, at that day, an unbroken wilderness. The public highway to the village of Poland had been already effectually cleared, and parts thrown up as a turnpike, but was an universal bed of muck and mud.

"In the following week I took charge of the district-school in the village of Poland, consisting of sixty scholars, which I taught till late in September, in a log-house on the public square. I soon learned that Joseph Noyes, a former schoolmate of mine, had charge of a school of similar size in Youngstown. It occupied a log building on Main Street, next adjoining Mr. Bryson's log store, near where Col. Caleb Wick formerly resided. Mr. Noyes and myself soon established the rule to visit each other's school on every alternate Saturday and counsel each other on school teaching. Reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, and geography, were the branches required to be taught. I have the vanity to believe that, in the three first-named, the progress of our classes was as satisfactory as in the classes of the present day. Those three branches were rather specialties with both of us. Neither found use for the rod.

"Those bi-weekly visits to that school established an acquaintance with nearly every individual, old or young, in the village. I now know not a surviving one of that number.

"Mary Tod (the late Mrs. Evans) was a member of Mr. Noyes's school. She then was just entering her teens, and a more lovely face than hers I have never seen. But, what do our fashionable and ambitious mothers of the present day imagine were the texture and style of the dress of that beautiful girl? Her external costume a home-made mixture of linen and cotton, cut after the fashion of the female disciples of Mother Ann Lee, with no plaits and few gores, unmodified by either corset or bustle. The lower margin was adorned with a two-inch stripe of madder red, followed next by one of indigo blue, and a third one of hickory bark yellow, very much like the balmorals, which, a few years since, our fashionable city ladies were sure to exhibit (accidentally, of course,) at every street-crossing, much to the admiration of the crowds of idle loafers.

"Early in September, 1810, I attended a regimental muster in Youngstown. A war with Great Britain was anticipated, and the Indians on the frontiers were committing depredations. A thorough military spirit pervaded the country, and a full turnout of every able-bodied man was evident on the occasion. It was a matter of surprise

to see an apparent wilderness furnish some six or seven hundred soldiers. The regiment formed with its right near Col. Rayen's residence, and marched to a vacant lot between Main Street and the Mahoning River, near the mouth of Mill Creek, and was there reviewed. Simon Perkins was Brigadier-general; John Stark Edwards, Brigadier-major and Inspector; William Rayen, Colonel; George Tod, Adjutant, and John Shannon and —— M'Connel were Majors. A heavy fall of rain after midday seriously interrupted the exercises. No one, at that period, was disposed to evade his duties, and, two years afterward, the efficiency and patriotism of that body of men were thoroughly and favorably tested.

"The Spring and Summer, till late in July, 1810, and of two following seasons, were remarkable for the amount of rain-fall. Heavy thunder showers or continued rains were almost of daily occurrence. As a consequence, the streams frequently overflowed their banks, cornfields were not worked, and the heavy crop of wheat was generally grown or sprouted, much to the displeasure of the housewife and joy of the whisky distiller. The latter found his grains half malted by nature, while the former could hardly restrain her loaves from running.

"Every public road was almost impassable, and some of the recent emigrants left the West, discouraged and disgusted.

"With great respect, your fellow-citizen,

"JARED POTTER KIRTLAND."

PIONEER REUNION.

GATHERING OF OLD CITIZENS.

THE reunion of old citizens, which took place here on Thursday, the 10th inst., transcended in interest all that had been anticipated from it. Quite early in the day the streets began to be thronged with men and women of the olden time. There were those here who had seen Youngstown when scarcely a score of houses stood to indicate the future that was in store for her. The greetings on all sides were interesting to hear, and the jokes that had not been told for many and many a year were revived and provoked a laugh as fresh and hearty as if they had happened but yesterday.

Of those that gathered on that day there were not a few who had not seen the business and hum of life for many years. Weighed down with age, they had remained at home, passing in quietness and rest the close of lives which had begun amid the excitements and toils and vicissitudes of settling a new country. Some could tell of

Indian wars and massacres, of the hard battle for existence which was fought in an unsubdued wilderness with the savage foe. There were here on that day soldiers of the War of 1812, and men who had lived in Ohio while she was yet a Territory. It is the story of three-quarters of a century—the history of the Western Reserve.

The oldest man present was William Smith, now living in this township, near Lanterman's mill, about ninety years of age. Of the veterans of 1812, there were present James Foster, aged 83; Samuel Fitch, 80; Jacob Vail, and Rev. Wilson. Of the widows of soldiers of 1812 there were Mrs. Polly Jackson, Mrs. Wm. M'Farland, and Mrs. Polly Smith. Among the oldest persons, Jacob H. Baldwin, aged 84, now of Kinsman; William Rice, aged 80, now of Painesville; John Kimmel, aged 79; Philip Stambaugh, aged 79; Alexander M'Kinnie, aged 75; Peter Kline, aged 72; Dr. Lemuel Wick, aged 71; J. F. Hogue, aged 70; B. P. Baldwin, aged 73; Ray Noble, aged 70. The oldest native of Youngstown was Osirus Case, born in 1804. The oldest lady present, Mrs. Nancy Hine, of Painesville, aged 84.

MEETING IN THE OPERA-HOUSE.

The meeting at the Opera-house took place at 11 A. M. The house was filled, and a deep interest manifested in the exercises. The oldest of the pioneers occupied seats on the stage, while the body of the house was filled with men and women who were residents of Youngstown thirty-five or more years ago. In the dress circle and galleries were the citizens of the city and neighborhood, who, though not among the pioneers, yet were many of them their children, and therefore deeply interested in the exercises.

H. B. Wick, Esq., having been designated by the Committee of Arrangements to act as chairman, called the assemblage to order. He said:

"*Ladies and Gentlemen,*—We have met here to-day to have an old-fashioned love feast—to recount our early experiences, and live over again our early days. It is to be hoped that speeches will be short and to the point."

The Chairman then read the order of exercises for the day.

This was followed by a very earnest and appropriate prayer by Alexander M'Kinnie, Esq., After which, the President introduced J. M. Edwards, Esq., of this city, who delivered the address of welcome.

"This address is, in every respect, worthy the occasion, and an invaluable contribution to the history of the Western Reserve. To

extract from tradition the facts of history, to examine ancient and, sometimes, contradictory records of courts and of land-offices, and the memoranda of men, often carelessly made; to discriminate between the accounts of transactions given by early settlers, separating the true from the false, requires an amount of patience and a kind of ability which few men have. This task has been performed for Youngstown by Esquire Edwards with remarkable success, and, while we give him the credit due, let us also acknowledge the obligation we are under." (Mahoning Register, Sept. 17, 1874.)

ADDRESS OF WELCOME BY JOHN M. EDWARDS, ESQ.

"*My Friends*,—The pioneers of the West, of this land we now inhabit, were a race of heroes. Less than one hundred years ago the State of Ohio, and more especially the Western Reserve, was an almost unbroken wilderness, the haunts of savage men and savage beasts. To subdue this wilderness, to convert the pathless forests into fertile fields, to replace the wigwam of the Indian with the comfortable abodes of civilization, and eventually to make this wilderness to blossom like the rose, those noble pioneers, taking, as it were, their lives in their hands, left their homes of comfort and luxury in the East, and, with stout hearts and strong hands, struck their axes into the huge growths of the forest, and prepared for us, their descendants and successors, a land whose superior in all the resources which, properly used, may make men prosperous and happy, is not to be found in any other portion of country on this earth.

"Those pioneer men and women have mostly passed away. To cherish their memory; to recall the history of those early days; to renew ancient friendship; to greet, as of old, companions and acquaintances from whom we have been long parted, we, their successors and early settlers of this, one of the earliest settled townships of the Reserve, have assembled here to-day. To all those present, to those who were residents of this township thirty-five or more years ago, to our invited guests and visitors, and those, as well, who have become residents at a more recent period and are here as spectators, we extend a cordial welcome.

"I have said that within one hundred years this country was a wilderness. I might have said, with truth, that it was so within three-quarters of a century, within the lifetime of many now living, and, perhaps, of some here present. And yet it seems to the more youthful portion of those now on the stage of active life as if the period of the settlement of the Reserve, so recent, in fact, compara-

tively, was an event so remote in time that its facts and incidents are among the dim and hazy memories and traditions of antiquity.

"A large portion of the history of the settlement of the Reserve is unwritten, and exists only in tradition. It is peculiarly so of this township. And yet this history is well worth collecting and preserving in durable form. We trust that this will be one of the results of our reunion to-day. I have gathered a few facts and incidents of this history, partly from records and documents, and partly from conversations with the pioneers and with our early settlers, which may be of interest, and propose to occupy your attention for a short time in their narration.

"In 1662 King Charles II granted a charter to the colony of Connecticut, and defined the limits of the colony to be Massachusetts on the north, Long Island Sound on the South, the Narragansett River on the east, and the Pacific Ocean on the west, excepting certain portions granted previously. By virtue of this charter, subsequent to the Revolution, Connecticut claimed the land west of Pennsylvania. The controversy in relation to this claim was at length settled by the cession, by Connecticut to the United States, of all land west of the State of Pennsylvania, reserving a tract one hundred and twenty miles in length, and between Lake Erie and the forty-first parallel of north latitude. This cession was accepted, and was considered an acknowledgment that the claim of Connecticut was well founded. This tract received the name of the Connecticut Western Reserve.

"Excepting the 'Fire Lands,' containing half a million of acres on the western end of the Reserve, so-called from being given by the State of Connecticut to certain sufferers by fire and the destruction of their property in that State during the Revolutionary War, and the Salt Spring tract lying in the townships of Austintown, Jackson, Weathersfield, and Lordstown, and a few other parcels previously sold or negotiated, this tract was sold by the State in 1795 to the Connecticut Land Company.

"In 1796 the survey of the Reserve into townships five miles square was commenced, and, in January, 1798, the survey being then completed, the land was partitioned among the stockholders of the company by draft. When the partition was completed, the stockholders of the company received from the trustees deeds of the land they had drawn. Many of the grantees removed soon thereafter to their land, and made it their future home. Others sent out agents. Purchasers from the grantees removed to the new country, clearings

were made in the forests, log-houses were erected, crops were put in the ground, and thus, in the Spring of 1798, was commenced the regular settlement of the Reserve.

"Prior to the draft some portions of the land had been sold by the company to individuals not stockholders. Youngstown was not included in the land partitioned in the draft, and the name of John Young does not appear among the stockholders of the company. Hence, we infer that he contracted for the purchase of the township directly from the company and prior to the draft. But at what time or in what manner this contract was made, the records do not show. The records, however, do show that on April 9, 1800, the trustees of the company conveyed to John Young township No. 2, in the second range, called Youngstown, containing 15,560 acres of land, for the consideration of $16,085.16. On the same day Mr. Young executed to the trustees a mortgage of the township to secure the payment of the purchase money.

"Mr. Young, according to tradition, visited the township about 1797 with Alfred Wolcott, a surveyor, for the purpose of surveying it into lots and commencing a settlement. The late Col. James Hillman, who then resided in Pittsburg, and had been for a number of years engaged in trading with the Indians on the Reserve, making his voyages up the Mahoning in a canoe, in returning from one of his expeditions, saw a smoke on the bank near Spring Common. On landing he found Mr. Young and Mr. Wolcott. He stayed with them a few days, when they went with him to Beaver, on the Ohio River, to celebrate the Fourth of July. Col. Hillman, at the instance of Mr. Young, returned with him to Youngstown, and they commenced the settlement of the town by the erection of a log-house. This house stood on the east bank of the Mahoning River, near Spring Common, and, as I have been informed by some of the earliest settlers, on Front Street, on the site of the house occupied until recently by Wm. S. Crawford. This was, probably, the first log-house erected on the Reserve, and the first regular settlement on the Reserve was, probably, commenced in this township.

"Mr. Young laid out a town plat, which is now embraced within, and is only a small part of, the present city, and divided it into building lots. Adjoining the town plat he laid out lots of a few acres each, which he named out-lots, and the rest of the township he surveyed into larger tracts, suitable for farms. The town plat was not recorded until August 19, 1802. On June 1st of that year, Mr. Young executed an instrument, commencing, 'Know ye that I, John

Young, of Youngstown, in the county of Trumbull, for the consideration of the prospect of advancing my property, have laid out and established in the township of Youngstown aforesaid, on the north side of the Mahoning River, a town plat of the following description, namely: Federal Street is a hundred feet in width, and one thousand seven hundred and fifty-two feet in length, beginning at a corner-post standing in front of Esquire Caleb Baldwin's house, a little west of his well, running south 62° 30′ east through the middle of the plat and public square.' The well here spoken of still exists, and is in daily use in the yard in front of the residence of Dr. Timothy Woodbridge. The post, a little west of the well, has disappeared; but its precise location has been carefully recorded by surveyors, and can be readily found. North, now Wood, and South, now Front Streets, parallel with Federal, are then described, and bound the plat on the north and south, and these three are the only east and west streets named. The other streets, running north and south, and the public square, are then described. There are one hundred lots in the plat contained in the instrument, the south-east lot being No. 1, and the north-east lot No. 100. Lots No. 95, on the west, and No. 96 on the east side of Market Street, and bounded north on North Street, are designated on the plat as 'burying ground,' but are not so noted in the deed. The instrument concludes as follows: 'And all the land contained in the before-mentioned streets I have appropriated to the use and benefit of the public, to remain public highways so long as said plat shall remain unvacated.' The instrument is signed and sealed by John Young, and witnessed by Calvin Pease, but not acknowledged before a magistrate. The city, a few years since, obtained a quit claim from the heirs of Mr. Young, which cures any defect in the execution of the instrument, and conveys to the city the title to lots No. 95 and 96 above named.

"The Western Reserve was organized, under the Territorial Government, in the year 1800, as Trumbull County, with Warren as the county-seat. The first Court of Common Pleas and General Quarter Sessions was there held on August 25, 1800. At that Court the county was divided into townships for civil purposes. The township of Youngstown, as then organized, comprised the now townships of Poland, Coitsville, Hubbard, Liberty, Youngstown, Boardman, Canfield, Austintown, Jackson, and Ellsworth. George Tod was appointed prosecuting attorney of the county, and James Hillman was appointed constable of Youngstown, and the oath of office was administered to them.

"At the Court of Quarter Sessions, February term, 1802, it was ordered that town-meetings be held on the first Monday of April next. Our first town-meeting was held, accordingly, on that day. The record of this meeting is in the hand-writing of the late Judge Tod, and we copy it entire and *verbatim:*

"'At a legal township-meeting, begun and held in and for the township of Youngstown, in the county of Trumbull, at the dwelling-house of William Rayen, on the fifth day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and two, the following proceedings were had, namely:

"'The persons hereinafter mentioned were chosen to the offices respectively affixed to their names:

"'John Young, Chairman. George Tod, Town Clerk.

"'Voted, that there be five Trustees chosen. Accordingly, James Doud, John Struthers, Camden Cleveland, Samuel Tylee, and Calvin Pease, were duly elected.

"'Voted, that there be three overseers of the poor chosen. Accordingly, Archibald Johnson, James Matthews and John Rush were duly elected.

"'Thomas Kirkpatrick and Samuel Minough were duly elected fence viewers.

"'James Hillman and Homer Hine were elected appraisers of houses.

"'George Tod was chosen lister of taxable property.

"'William Chapman, Michael Seamore, James Wilson, Benjamin Ross, William Dunlap, Amos Loveland, John Davidson, William Service, and Thomas Packard were elected supervisors of highways.

"'Calvin Pease and Phineas Reed were elected constables.

"'Voted, that the next stated town-meeting be held at the house now occupied by William Rayen aforesaid.

"'The meeting was then adjourned without day.

"'Attest: GEORGE TOD, Town Clerk.'

"Of the above-named trustees, James Doud resided in the present township of Canfield, John Struthers in Poland, Samuel Tylee in Hubbard, and Calvin Pease and Camden Cleveland in Youngstown.

"Their first meeting was held 'at the dwelling-house of William Rayen, innkeeper,' on April 18, 1802. This house, as we are informed, was a log-house erected by Mr. Young on the lot where William S. Parmelee lives, to which, however, from time to time, additions were made. The township-meetings were held 'at the dwelling-house

of William Rayen' until after 1813, he being, most of the time, township clerk. Dr. Manning, on his arrival at Youngstown, in 1811, stopped at that house, or, as he stated it, 'at Col. Rayen's tavern.' He described the house thus: 'It was a two-story white-house, shingled on the sides instead of weather-boarding. There was a log-house attached to it on the north, and a kitchen at the back built of round logs. Between the log and frame part was a wide hall, open at both ends, and wooden benches on the sides for loungers.'

"The first mail route through Youngstown was established and opened in October, 1801. Prior to that time the nearest post-office was at Pittsburg. The route then established ran from Pittsburg through Beavertown to Georgetown, on the Ohio River, and thence through Canfield and Youngstown to Warren. The contract for carrying the mail, once in two weeks for the term of two years, was made with Eleazor Gilson, of Canfield, at the price of $3.50 per mile per year, counting the distance one way. Samuel Gilson, a son of the contractor, carried the mail the principal part of the time, and generally on foot, carrying the mail-bag on his back. This was the first mail route on the Reserve.

"Calvin Pease was appointed postmaster at Youngstown, Elijah Wadsworth at Canfield, and Simon Perkins at Warren; and these gentlemen were the first postmasters on the Reserve.

"The first building for public worship was a log edifice erected by the Presbyterian Society on the brow of the hill north of the public square, and stood near what is now the south-east corner of the Rayen school lot. It was, probably, erected in 1801 or 1802. Rev. Wm. Wick officiated for some years in this church. From a public record, which I shall quote presently, it appears that he was here officiating as a minister of the Gospel as early as November, 1800. He, probably, came here before that time. He was the first minister, in Youngstown, of the Presbyterian Church, and, perhaps, of any Church, although traveling preachers or missionaries may have preached here occasionally before Mr. Wick. In the old cemetery, near the scene of his labors of usefulness, stood a gravestone, now removed, we presume, to the new cemetery, with the following inscription:

"'In memory of the Rev. William Wick, who died March 29, 1815, aged forty-six years and nine months. The father of eight sons and five daughters. He was a native of Long Island, New York; ordained a preacher of the Gospel September 3, 1800; was pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Youngstown and Hopewell fif-

teen years. In the course of his ministry preached 1,522 sermons and married 56 couples. He was highly esteemed as a faithful minister of Christ, a respectable and punctual member of the judicature of the Church, lived much-beloved and died much-lamented. The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.'

"The first school-house was a log building, which stood on the south-west quarter of the public square. The late Singleton King, Esq., informed me that when he came here in 1805 the house looked new, and might then have been built two or three years. James Noyes, from Connecticut, a tall, slim man, was the first teacher after he came. Per Lee Brush, a gentleman who afterwards resided in Trumbull County, and whom some of you may remember, also taught in that school before Mr. King came, and was, probably, the first teacher. Mr. King, remarked, also, that 'there were very few scholars to attend at that time.'

"Dr. Manning, in speaking of the condition of schools and school-houses in 1811, when he came here, says: 'There was a log school-house on the Diamond—there was another building used as a school-house near the residence of Isaac Powers (near the south line of the township)—one that served both as a church and school-house at Cornersburg, and another near Parkhurst's mill. Besides these, a few old buildings where schools were occasionally kept. The qualifications for a school-teacher in those days were few and moderate. If a man could read tolerably well, was a good writer, and could cipher as far as the rule of three, knew how to use the birch scientifically, and had firmness enough to exercise this skill, he would pass muster.'

"I have in my possession an ancient document which may throw some light on our school-history a few years later. It is a contract to teach school in the Summer of 1818. As it is brief I will quote it in full:

"'This article, between the undersigned subscribers of the one part, and Jabez P. Manning of the other, witnesseth, That said Manning doth, on his part, engage to teach a school at the school-house near the center of Youngstown for the term of one quarter, wherein he engages to teach reading, writing, arithmetic, and English grammar; and, furthermore, that the school shall be opened at 9 o'clock, A. M., and closed at 4, P. M., on each day of the week (Saturday and Sunday excepted), and on Saturday to be opened at 9 and closed at twelve o'clock, A. M. And we, the subscribers, on our part, individually engage to pay unto the said Manning one

dollar and 75-100 for each and every scholar we subscribe, at the end of the term; and we furthermore engage to furnish or to bear the necessary expense of furnishing wood and all other things necessary for the use of the school.

"'Furthermore, we do engage that unless, by the sixth day of April of the present year, the number of scholars subscribed amount to thirty-five, that the said Manning is in no way obligated by this article.

"'Furthermore, we allow the said Manning the privilege of receiving five scholars more than are here specified.

"'J. P. MANNING.

"'YOUNGSTOWN, March 31, 1818.'

"Subscribers names and number of scholars, George Tod, 3; John E. Woodbridge, 4; Homer Hine, 2; Henry Wick, 2; Philip Stambaugh, 1½; Samuel Vaill, 2; Robert Kyle, 2; George Hardman, 1; James Davidson, 2; Polly Chapman, 1; Jerry Tibbits, 3½; John F. Townsend, 2; Henry Manning, 1; William Bell, 1; Jonathan Smith, 1; Moses Crawford, 1; William Cleland, 1½; Margaret Murdock, 1; William Potter, 2; William Rayen, 1½; William Morris, 1; Noah Chamberlain, 1; Richard Young, ½; James Duncan, 1; Mrs. M'Cullough, ½; Byram Baldwin, ½. Total, 40½.

"The township was first divided into school districts on May 22, 1826. There were seven districts and two fractional districts. The first or center district, which included the present city and some additional territory, contained fifty-four householders. The whole township, as then enumerated, contained two hundred and six householders, of which twelve were women.

"The first mill was erected by John Hill and Phineas Hill about 1798 or '99, at the falls on Mill Creek, in the south-west part of the township, on the site where German Lanterman's large flouring-mill now stands. It was built of round logs, and contained machinery for both grinding and sawing. Mr. William Powers informs me that his grandfather, Abraham Powers, one of the earliest settlers, who was a practical millwright, put in the machinery. It was a small and rather primitive affair, but answered, in a measure, the needs of the inhabitants. It was one of the first, if not the first, mill on the Reserve.

"The late Nathan Ague, who was, at that time, a lad about seven or eight years of age, and residing at Flint Hill with his parents, who had recently arrived, informed me that he was at the raising of this mill. He said there were not men enough in the

neighborhood to raise it, and they sent to Greersburg, now Darlington, in Pennsylvania, for hands, and got a keg of whisky for them. On that day his father killed a bear, which furnished the meat used by the men who raised the mill. The family used the bear's skin afterward for a bed.

"When and where did the first marriage on the Reserve occur, and who were the parties married? is a question of some interest. On the records of Trumbull County we find the following certificate:

"'This may certify that, after publication, according to law of the Territory, Stephen Baldwin and Rebecca Rush were joined in marriage on the third day of November, 1800.

"'By WILLIAM WICK, V .D. M.'

"On the 11th of February prior, according to a record kept at Canfield, Alfred Wolcott, the surveyor who came out with Mr. Young, and then resided at Youngstown, was married to Mercy Gilson, of Canfield. They were married in Pennsylvania for the reason that no person in this vicinity was authorized to solemnize marriages. Hence, we infer that the first marriage in Youngstown was that of Stephen Baldwin and Rebecca Rush; and this was, probably, the first marriage solemnized on the Reserve.

"The first male child born in the township was Isaac Swager, son of John Swager. The first female child was a daughter of Robert and Hannah Stevens. They were born prior to 1800; but I have not the date. John Young Shehy, son of Daniel and Jane Shehy, was one of the earliest children born here, and tradition says that John Young deeded him a town lot for his name. In corroboration of this I find on record a deed from John Young to John Y. Shehy, dated March 24, 1807, of town lots 83 and 84, which are located on the east side of North Market Street, and south of the graveyard lot. The consideration expressed is one hundred dollars, received of Daniel Shehy. Tradition also says that Mr. Young gave lots to the two other children, but I do not find deeds on record.

"The first funeral was the burial of Samuel M'Farland in the north-west corner of the west lot of the old graveyard. All the population, including Mr. Young, as stated to me by Mr. Nathan Ague, were at the funeral. The following is the inscription on the gravestone: At the top the figures '1811,' probably the date of its erection. Then, 'In memory of Samuel M'Farland, teacher of vocal

music, late from Worcester, Massachusetts, who departed this life September 20, 1799, aged twenty-eight years.' This stone is now removed to the west part of the Mahoning Cemetery.

"I now pass to a brief notice of our industrial interests. At an early day mineral or stone coal was discovered in different localities in the township and vicinity. It was ascertained to be good for blacksmith fuel, and was used to some extent by smiths in this section of country. It was not to any extent used as fuel for domestic purposes, as wood was plenty and cheaper. The early citizens little thought that this black stone, which would burn, cropping out here and there in the ravines, was destined to become a source of great wealth to their successors, and, while some of them were still living, to develop this valley into one of the most wealthy manufacturing regions of our country.

"After the opening of the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal in 1840, our late fellow-citizen, David Tod, sent from his Brier Hill mines a few boat loads of coal to Cleveland as an experiment. The coal was tested for steamboat and other purposes, and approved. It soon became a regular traffic, and the transportation, now by railroad, has continued, constantly increasing to this day. An idea of its extent may be formed by witnessing the long trains of cars, loaded with the precious black diamonds, passing almost hourly.

"About 1846 it was ascertained that the Brier Hill, or that variety of coal termed block coal, could be used in its raw state as a fuel for the reduction of iron ore, and the first blast furnace in Youngstown, constructed for its use, was erected in that year. This was the Eagle Furnace, built by William Philpot, David Morris, Jonathan Warner, and Harvey Sawyer, on land purchased of Dr. Henry Manning, lying between the present city limits and Brier Hill. The coal used was mined from land contiguous, leased from Dr. Manning. The terms of this lease, as to price, were one cent per bushel for the first 25,000 bushels, and one-half cent per bushel for all over 25,000 bushels dug in any one year, and to mine not less than 75,000 bushels per year, or to pay for that quantity if not mined. The money paid for coal not mined in any year to be applied on the excess mined in any other year. The bushel of coal to weigh seventy-five pounds. The lease to continue in force for twenty years. This lease, Dr. Manning stated, was the first coal lease made in this township.

"We copy from Howe's 'Historical Collections of Ohio,' published

in 1848, but who collected his materials in 1847, his statements of the condition of the coal and iron interest, and of our township generally at that time:

"'Youngstown is the largest and most flourishing town in Mahoning County. It contains about twelve hundred inhabitants, has twelve mercantile stores, three warehouses for receiving and forwarding goods and produce on the canal. Four churches—one Presbyterian, one Episcopal Methodist, one Protestant Methodist, and one Disciple. The Pennsylvania & Ohio Canal passes through the village, and the products of the surrounding country are sent here for shipment. Few places in Ohio are more beautifully situated; few have greater facilities for manufacturing, or bid fairer to become a place of wealth and importance. Bituminous coal and iron ore abound in the immediate vicinity of the village and along the line of the canal, adequate, it is believed, to the wants of a large manufacturing place. Several of the coal banks are already opened, and successfully and profitably worked. The mines of the Hon. David Tod furnish about one hundred tons of coal per day, and those of Crawford, Camp & Co. about sixty; all of which have hitherto found a ready market at Cleveland for steamboat fuel. It has recently been ascertained that the coal in the valley of the Mahoning is well adapted, in its raw state, to the smelting of iron ore, and three furnaces, similar to the English and Scotch furnaces, each capable of producing from sixty to one hundred tons of pig metal per week, have been erected in the township and near the village. A large rolling-mill has been erected in the village, at which is made the various sizes of bar, rod, and hoop iron, also sheet iron, nails, and spikes. The "Youngstown Iron Company" and the "Eagle Iron and Steel Company" contemplate the erection of machinery for the purpose of making T and H rail, and it is more than probable that the various railroads now projected in Ohio and the adjoining States will be supplied with rails from this point. In addition to the above there are quite a number of small manufacturing establishments for making tinware, cloth, axes, wagons, etc. The amount of capital invested in the manufacturing of iron is probably $200,000.'

"The three furnaces, spoken of above, were the Eagle and Brier Hill furnaces, since rebuilt and capacity greatly enlarged, and the Mill Creek furnace, built in 1826 for a charcoal furnace, but being in an unfavorable location in regard to transportation facilities, and

getting old and dilapidated, it was taken down some years since. The large rolling-mill, chronicled by Mr. Howe, was the old mill north of the canal, which was the nucleus, and but a fraction, of the present extensive mills of Brown, Bonnell & Co., which are among the largest in the State.

"The growth and prosperity of the township from that day to this have been onward and constant, as is evidenced by our eleven furnaces, capable, when in full blast, of pouring out over four hundred tons of pig metal daily, and our four rolling-mills, one of them a rail-mill, and the other three manufacturing the best qualities of bar, band, round, and hoop iron, nails, etc., all employing a capital of not less than five millions of dollars; by our foundries and machine-shops, spike, nut and washer, boiler, carriage, and other manufactories and mills; numerous and extensive mercantile stores, six spacious school-houses, eighteen churches, and fifteen thousand inhabitants. And our progress is still onward.

"A few words as to the day we have selected for our reunion. In 1812, Hull's surrender, and the dark and doubtful times which followed, cast a gloom over the north-west. Men were in dread of the destruction of their families and homes by the hostile armies of Great Britain, aided by the merciless Indian savages. On the 10th of September, 1813, sixty-one years ago, the glad tidings spread through the length and breadth of our Union that the gallant Commodore Perry and his noble and hardy tars had achieved a brilliant victory over the British fleet on the waters of Lake Erie. His brief dispatch, 'We have met the enemy, and they are ours,' as it ran through the land, was every-where hailed with loud acclamations of rejoicing.

"The contest was then virtually decided. The West was safe. The gloom was dispelled, and the pioneers, scattered sparsely over the Reserve, felt secure in their homes.

"This day has ever been considered, in Ohio and the West, as second only to the anniversary of our National Independence. What day more appropriate for our reunion?

"Again, I bid you all welcome; may we have a 'good time,' and may this be the percursor of many happy reunions of the early and the later settlers of Youngstown."

The reading of the correspondence, by T. H. Wilson, followed the address.

LETTER FROM DR. GARLICK.

BEDFORD, August 18, 1874.

Messrs. TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE, JOHN R. SQUIRE, JOHN M. EDWARDS, and others of the Committee of Invitation:

Your letter of invitation to attend a reunion of the old citizens of Youngstown, to be held in your city on the 10th of September next, was received in due time. Few things, indeed, would afford me more pleasure than to meet with you on that occasion. I regret to say that I fear I shall not be able to gratify that wish on account of ill health.

It will be forty years on the 9th day of September next since I located in the village, now the city, of Youngstown, for the purpose of practicing medicine and surgery, and remained in that very pleasant village until the Fall of 1853, when I removed to Cleveland. I have not visited your city for about fifteen years (I am ashamed to say it), and should hardly know the place if I were to go there, so rapidly has your city and neighborhood increased in richness and importance.

When I settled in Youngstown there was then living many of the pioneers, many of whom I numbered among my intimate friends. Among these was Hon. George Tod, Hon. William Rayen, Dr. Henry Manning, James Hillman, James Mackey, and some others. All these have passed away, I believe.

Pioneers are always men that possess some very strong traits in the composition of their make-up. They possess enterprise, and, I believe, are generally what may be called "good fellows." Certainly, so far as my acquaintance extended among the Youngstown pioneers, they were the very best of men.

I hope, as I expect, you will have a very pleasant reunion, a good time, and I wish I could be with you.

I have not been so well as usual for some weeks past, and have to write this letter lying on my lounge. If, however, there shall be some improvement in my health, I may be among you. With kind wishes,

I am, most respectfully, yours, T. GARLICK.

LETTER FROM J. D. GIBSON.

AMERICUS, LYON CO., KANSAS, August 25, 1874.

MR. JOHN M. EDWARDS, Youngstown, Ohio:

Dear Sir,—Yours of the 18th to hand, inviting my father, John F. Gibson, to attend the reunion of old citizens, to take place September 10th, for which you have our sincere thanks.

My father died the 11th of last June. He was born in 1809 on the old Gibson farm, close to the Flint Hill school-house. He spent forty years of his life close to Youngstown.. His grand parents lived to a great age, and I think were among the first buried in the old grave-yard on the hill. When David Tod was minister to Brazil, his mother, then quite old and feeble, sent for my grandmother to come and see her, and during her visit remarked that in early days she had at different times waded the Mahoning River and walked to our farm in time to eat hot biscuit for breakfast at Grandmother Gibson's. I have frequently heard my father mention the names of your committee, and were he living nothing would have given him more pleasure than to meet the friends of his youth. If not too much trouble please have a notice of my father's death inserted in your county papers.

I left Youngstown twenty-four years ago when a boy fourteen years of age. I took a canal-boat at Park's warehouse, and directed my course to the west; yet during these long years it has ever been my boast that Ohio was my native State.

Hoping that you will have a pleasant time at your reunion, and that you may long live to enjoy the prosperity which your wisdom and energy has given to your city, yours, truly, J. D. GIBSON.

LETTER FROM ROSWELL M. GRANT, UNCLE OF THE PRESIDENT.

MAYSLICK, MASON CO., KY., September 7, 1874.

GEORGE A. YOUNG, ESQ.:

Dear Sir,—I have just received yours of August 28th, also a circular inviting me to a reunion of old citizens and pioneers of Youngstown, Ohio. Nothing would have given me more pleasure than to meet you on that occasion. Had I only received a notice ten days sooner I would certainly have done so. As I am a farmer, and Thursday next is the day set, it is impossible for me to leave on so short a notice.

Looking over the circular it has brought to my mind many old reminiscences. My mother died in Deerfield in 1805. My father moved to Youngstown same year. He carried on tannery business. My sister Susan and brother Jesse lived with Judge George Tod. Margaret and myself lived with Colonel James Hillman on a farm over the river and opposite town. My father sold his tan yard to John E. Woodbridge, and moved to Maysville, Ky., leaving Margaret and myself with Colonel Hillman, about the year 1820. Colonel Hillman about the same time sold his farm and moved over to town to keep a hotel.

At that time the citizens were as follows: 1st, above Colonel Rayen was J. E. Woodbridge; 2nd. John F. Townsend, hatter; 3rd, Colonel William Rayen, farmer; 4th, William Sherman, hatter; 5th, opposite, George Tod; 6th, Mr. Abraim, chair-maker; 7th, Samuel Stuart, tavern, (Colonel Hillman bought Stuart out); 8th, opposite, Dr. Dutton; 9th, Esquire Baldwin, farmer; 10th, Kilpatrick, blacksmith; 11th, Henry Wick, merchant; 12th, Hugh Bryson, merchant; 13th, Lawyer Hine; 14th, Mr. Bissell; 15th, Mr. Bruce, shoemaker; 16th, Rev. Mr. Duncan. The above is all the citizens there were in Youngstown, from 1805 up to 1810.

I well remember the Indians coming down the river in canoes and camping in Colonel Hillman's sugar camp, at the lower end of the farm, and upon the river bank. They would stay some days. Also the old chief would come to see Colonel Hillman to settle some dispute between them. They would bring some thirty or forty warriors with them. They would stop at the plum orchard, at the upper end of the farm. These visits were often. I had forgotten to mention the names of Mr. Hogue, a tailor, and Moses Crawford, who lived below Judge Tod's, on the bank of the river. Crawford tended Colonel Hillman's mill. Bears, wolves, deer, and wild turkey were plenty. I went to school in the old log school-house eight years; to Master Noyes five years of the time. David Tod, Frank Thorne, and myself were leaders of all mischief; so said Master Noyes.

In the war of 1812, the whole country was drafted, and rendezvoused in Youngstown. After they left, Captain Applegate, Lieutenant Bushnell, and Ensign Reeves enlisted one hundred men for one year. During the enlistment, Captain Dillon's son, with an elder fife, and myself with a drum, furnished the music. Colonel William Rayen commanded the regiment. Judge Tod had a colonel's commission in the regular army. Colonel Hillman volunteered, and after arriving at Sandusky, General Harrison appointed him Wagon-master General of the United States Army. John E. Woodbridge was paymaster. Mr. Hogue, Moses Crawford, Dr. Dutton, Henry Wick, Hugh Bryson, and Mr. Bruce were all the men left in Youngstown during the war. I had forgotten Mr. Thorne, a cabinet-maker, who lived near the old school-house.

Had I time I could relate many, very many, incidents, but I have just received your letter and have just time to answer it.

Jesse R. Grant left Judge Tod's in 1810. Went to Maysville, Ky., and finished his trade with my brother Peter. Went to Deer-

field, Ohio, about the year 1815. Took charge of my father's old tan-yard. Sold out and went to Ravenna. Carried on the business until 1821. He then went to Point Pleasant, forty miles below Maysville. Sunk a tan-yard there. Same year he married Miss Hannah Simpson, where U. S. Grant was born April 27, 1822.

I left Youngstown in 1818. Went to Ravenna. Stayed there until 1820. I then went to Maysville, Ky. Finished my trade with my brother, Peter Grant. After following my trade for twenty-eight years, I quit tanning, bought me a farm of seven hundred and seventy-five acres on the great Kanawha River, nine miles below Charleston, the capital of West Virginia. During the late war I was so annoyed by both armies, I rented the farm out, came here in 1862, bought a small farm where I now live, thirteen miles south of Maysville, and one mile from Mayslick, Mason County, Ky. I am now seventy-three years old, weigh one hundred and eighty-five pounds, hale and hearty, never sick. In the last fifty years I have n't taken ten cents' worth of medicine. Hardly a gray hair in my head. Some think I am not over fifty-five or sixty. I must now come to a close and take this to the office. I forgot to say that I have voted the true Democratic ticket for fifty-two years, with one exception. I did not vote for Horace Greeley. His Democracy did not suit me. If there should be any old citizens at the meeting that recollect me, I would be pleased to have them write to me. I now think I will make you a visit soon. If this should reach you before the 10th please give the old pioneers my very best wishes, and I am truly sorry I can not be with them. It would have been one of the proudest days of my life. If the proceedings of the meeting are published please send me a copy. I have not been in Youngstown since July, 1824. This is written in great haste. Please excuse all mistakes. Your letter and circular was sent to me from Maysville.

I remain, yours truly, ROSWELL M. GRANT.

LETTER FROM HON. J. M. LOUGHRIDGE.

OSKALOOSA, IOWA, September 1, 1874.

JOHN M. EDWARDS and others, Youngstown, Ohio:

Gentlemen,—Your kind invitation to me to be present with you on the 10th of September, on the occasion of the grand reunion of those who were citizens of Youngstown township thirty-five years ago and upward, I have received. I can scarcely imagine any thing that would give me more pleasure than to meet on that day with those old citizens who were the neighbors of my father

and mother, and with those who were my associates in my youthful days; and if my life is spared I expect yet to visit Youngstown, to once more look upon her hills and valleys, and look up all the old landmarks that remain among the thirty-five-year-old citizens. And yet the pleasure that I would anticipate in meeting with you I fear might not be unmingled with a feeling of sadness. In your cemetery I would see something to remind me of my dear parents and a sister. I would miss many once familiar faces. Oh, how rapidly have those thirty-five years passed away, and with them what changes. My memory carries me back to the time of the Revs. Bouton, Harvard, and Stafford; back to the time when I, with my parents, brothers, and sisters attended Church in the old log meeting-house on the hill; to the time when I daily saw Dr. Manning, Henry Wick, Judge Tod, Dr. Dutton, Homer Hine, Dr. Cook, Mr. Woodbridge, R. Montgomery, and many others who have long since passed away; to the time when I attended school in the old "academy," when I sometimes played truant with Homer Hine, Paul Wick, John Manning, and others, and spent a portion of the day in picking Wintergreens on Rayen's Hill, and wading in the Mahoning River (although I see by a certificate now lying before me, signed by Moses G. Haseltine, and dated October 30, 1830, that "by good conduct and attentive application to my studies I merited the approbation of my teacher on that day)." I sometimes spend an hour meditating on these things, and the meditation invariably causes a feeling of sadness in my bosom. And perhaps if I could be with you on the 10th inst. I might be compelled to say, "I am pleased and yet I'm sad." Although it has been near a quarter of a century since I left Youngstown, the associations that cluster around it are so dear to my heart that I can say that I love the place above all others.

I was born in Elizabethtown, Alleghany County, Penn., on the 6th of December, 1821. My parents removed to Youngstown when I was an infant, and I remained there, with the exception of four for five years, until I removed to Sewickleyville, Penn. I remained there about four years, and then removed to the city of Oskaloosa, Mahaska County, Iowa, where I have since resided, having been here about twenty years, the last fifteen of which I have spent in public life. I have two children (daughters), one of whom is a native of Youngstown. Both are married.

Hoping that you may have a pleasant reunion, and that I may be able to meet with you on a similar occasion at some future time,

I remain, your friend, J. M. LOUGHRIDGE.

LETTER FROM HON. THOMAS STRUTHERS.

WARREN, September 4, 1874.

DR. T. WOODBRIDGE, Chairman, etc.:

Dear Sir,—I have received your complimentary invitation to the pioneer reunion to be held at the Opera House in Youngstown, and regret that it will probably be out of my power to attend. It will afford me great pleasure to do so if I can. You will, at all events, have my hearty good will and wishes for a pleasant and interesting (as I have no doubt it will be) reunion of the pioneers of the Reserve. There, in the township of Poland, I first saw the light of day in the year 1803. It is my native heath, and although circumstances have, since my early manhood, determined my residence in good old Pennsylvania, I confess my returning visits there always reminded me of "Home Sweet Home." I might introduce and dwell upon many reminiscences of interest, relating to the early settlement and pioneer settlers of old Trumbull County, but I will only call your attention to one circumstance, which goes to prove that while these early adventurers were intent upon securing for themselves a good home and founding a great State, they were not neglectful of their intellectual cultivation, and the improvement of those moral qualities which mark the good and useful citizen.

I was furnished by a relative, a few years ago, with the original constitution, rules, and proceedings of a debating society established by my father, John Struthers, my uncle, Thomas Struthers, my eldest brother, Alexander Struthers, and a few other neighbors, namely: Robert M'Combs, Samuel Wilkinson, William Campbell, William M'Combs, James Adair, Willam Adair, and John Blackburn. The manuscript I send you. It was found in the bottom of a chest with other old papers of my father's, and is, as you will see, the worse for age, and somewhat mutilated. The first leaves are gone, and with them the first article and date of organization, but the second article and all the following articles are in readable condition, as also the signatures of the parties who signed it; and it appears that after they had read, approved, and signed it, they "adjourned until the *third Tuesday* in *November next*, at the house of John Struthers at six o'clock P. M." The next entry has the day of the month and year of their meeting, namely: "Tuesday evening, 21st November, 1803." Then follows the brief record of several meetings, running through the Winter evenings. It is not uninteresting to note the subjects of debate, particularly the following:

"Whether is the intrinsic value of an article or the probability of obtaining the price to be the rule in selling?" "Is slave-holding proper or improper?" "Ought the Mahoning to be a public highway or not?" On this last a vote was taken on the merits, and it was "carried in the affirmative unanimously." Such societies and debates, bringing together the neighbors socially once a week or so, constituted the amusement and entertainment of those hardy fellows of the forest, and I submit whether it was not far better for themselves and the rising generation, than the cards, the billiards, horse-racing, and other like devices of amusement of the present day?

You will oblige me by preserving this ancient manuscript, which is to me an interesting memento. You can hand it to me when I call.

Hoping you may have a pleasant time of it, I remain, yours, truly,

T. STRUTHERS.

P. S.—I may remark that these same gentlemen, with some others, amongst whom were Robert Montgomery, David Clendenin, Turhand Kirtland, and John Stewart, kept up this or similar debating societies for many successive years, so long, indeed, as to bring them within my memory. I remember well with what interest I listened to their speeches. On the back of the last leaf are the words, "Youngstown, March 29, 1827. The society shall have—" sentence not complete. Whether this indicates that the society was kept alive to that date, and extended itself to embrace gentlemen of Youngstown as members—Query? T. S.

LETTER FROM FRANK BARCLAY.

AURORA, ILL., August 24, 1874.

GENTLEMEN OF COMMITTEE, Youngstown, Ohio:

Sirs,—Your invitation to attend a reunion of old citizens at Youngstown on the 10th of September is at hand. Am sorry that circumstances will prevent my meeting the many friends of my father and mother there.

My parents, Robert and Laura Barclay, married and settled in Youngstown, in the year 1826. They had three children, of whom I am the eldest, being now forty-seven years old. They continued to reside in Youngstown until 1857, when they came west to live with their children, until two years ago, when both died within six days, having lived a married life of nearly half a century. My father possessed a remarkable memory, to the end of his life, of Scripture, history, and individuals; could give the exact age of every child born

in Youngstown during his long residence there; was of genial disposition, warm in his friendship. Old Uncle Nathan Ague can testify to the cordiality of his grip when shaking hands. He numbered among his friends of thirty-five years ago Judge Tod, Judge Rayen, Judge Baldwin, Dr. Manning, John E. Woodbridge, Charles A. Boardman, Esquire Mackey, David Tod, James Hillman, Abraham Powers, John R. Holcomb, Uncle Billy Watt, and many others he held in pleasant remembrance to the end of his life, together with many who will participate in the reunion.

I was born in the old log house which stood on the present site of Dr. Woodbridge's residence in 1827. Youngstown was then but a country village. Iron and coal were unknown quantities. The old academy was where the young mind was taught to shoot until at a later period it became a temple for dispensing the Gospel, but that was before the days of *Beecherain* progress. I well remember my father's building the old arch-bridge, and the Sam Patch leap from it of Captain Hughes. I was then ten years old. Nor can I forget the celebration upon the arrival of the first canal-boat, nor the stirring events upon training days, when every patriot enrolled himself under the banner of the gallant Captain John Ballard, or the invincible Captain Hughes, nor when cold water failed to quench the fiery eloquence of the heroic Spencer when addressing his fellow-citizens. Sirs, such scenes, such spirits, with their energy and enterprise, were destined to lead the way from the quiet inland town of thirty years ago to become one of the foremost cities in manufacturing, public improvements, intelligence, and wealth in the State of Ohio. Long may she wave!

With sincere regret that I can not meet you at the reunion, I am, very respectfully, yours, FRANK BARCLAY.

LETTER FROM GENERAL B. H. GRIERSON.

ST. LOUIS BARRACKS, MO., August 22, 1874.

Gentlemen,—Your invitation to attend the reunion of the old citizens of Youngstown, Ohio, September 10, 1874, is received I regret to inform you that my official duties will, most likely, prevent my attendance. You may rest assured that I would be very glad to be present at the time specified, and that I will be there, if possible. If, however, I am unable to attend, please do not fail to remember me kindly to all my old friends and acquaintances, not forgetting to present my most respectful salutation to the ladies, if they take part in the meeting.

Persons older, longer citizens of Youngstown, and far more capable than myself, will, no doubt, furnish reminiscences of the olden times, citizens, etc., more interesting than I can write or relate. My early history would not be of general interest, and that of a later day inappropriate to the occasion. By reading your letter my boyhood days amidst kind friends in the good old town and Valley of the Mahoning passed quickly in review, recalling to mind scenes and associations sacred and dear to memory.

Earnestly hoping that the reunion may prove to be a most happy one, every way pleasant and satisfactory to all concerned, and that it will result in lasting good,

I remain, gentlemen, with high esteem and regard, very respectfully, your obedient servant, B. H. GRIERSON,

Colonel 10th Cavalry, Brevet Major-General U. S. A.

To DR. T. WOODBRIDGE, and others, Youngstown, Ohio.

LETTER FROM WILLIAM R. KING.

FOWLER, August 24, 1874.

MR. JOHN M. EDWARDS:

Dear Sir,—I shall try, by all means, to be at the reunion on the 10th of September. I have not been in Youngstown for some twenty years, yet I remember every foot of ground in your city. I also remember the first whipping in the old log school-house. The school was kept by a man by the name of Flint. Many things I might tell you if I could see you. WILLIAM R. KING.

P. S.—I was born in Youngstown, August 29, 1813, and lived there till 1837; then moved to the town of Mecca; stayed there one year; then I moved to Fowler, and have lived here ever since. I live on the township line road, west of the center, in the north-west corner of the township, within a quarter of a mile of the Atlantic & Great Western Railroad, near to what is called the Johnston Summit.

Please excuse the writing; I have a sore finger. My best wishes to all. Yours, truly, W. R. K.

LETTER FROM B. P. BALDWIN.

NEWTON FALLS, O., August 31, 1874.

DR. WOODBRIDGE. Youngstown, Ohio:

Dear Sir,—I observed a notice in the *Tribune*, a call for the reunion of the old citizens of Youngstown, and I was born there in March, A. D. 1802. Would be pleased to be one of your number on that occasion. I remember very distinctly circumstances of the early settlement of Youngstown, school boy affairs, being in the old log

school-house on the square at the time of the great eclipse in 1806 or '7; got so dark I cried to go home; was present when you and your brother John were taken out of the river, you almost, and John quite, drowned, just below Mr. Rayen's house, as well as many other circumstances and cases of the kind. I suppose there are very few of the then young people there now, few that were born there before you were. Perhaps some of the Shehys, or Swagers, or Agues, the two Mrs. Kimmels, perhaps. I came away in 1832, but have some reminiscences of Youngstown yet. I have a pair of pants made by Pollock, the tailor, for military officers' equipage. There may be some of the Tibbits or M'Kinnie families. The Wicks, I think, are younger than yours. I have many things I might say to you, but this will suffice for the present. My health is very good. I have given up the care of the farm, and am trying to live a retired life. Meddle but little with the world or politics. May heaven's choicest blessing be yours. Truly, yours, B. P. BALDWIN.

LETTER FROM A. J. GARDNER.

GRAND RAPIDS, WOOD CO., O., September 8, 1874.

DR. T. WOODBRIDGE:

Dear Sir,—Owing to my recent visit to Youngstown, and the press of business matters, I am unable to attend the celebration on the 10th. My best wishes for long life and prosperity to the pioneers; and if it should be that we have no more reunions on earth, may we all have a blessed reunion in heaven.

Yours, truly and fraternally, A. J. GARDNER.

LETTER FROM HENRY WOODBRIDGE.

INLAND, O., August 31, 1874.

MR. J. M. EDWARDS:

Dear Sir,—In reply to your committee's invitation to a reunion of the old citizens of Youngstown, I would say it will afford me great pleasure to meet with you and take by the hand so many of the survivors of the years gone by. Should I be unavoidably detained, you have my best wishes for a pleasant reunion and a prosperous future.

Respectfully, yours, HENRY WOODBRIDGE.

LETTER FROM JOHN KIRK.

SANDY LAKE, MERCER CO., PA., August 28, 1874.

MR. TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE, Youngstown, O.:

Dear Sir,—Your kind invitation to be present at the reunion of the old citizens of Youngstown, on the 10th of next month, came duly

to hand, and in reply to the request of the committee beg leave to say, it is now doubtful whether it will be convenient for me to be present, as business calls me to New York at that time.

Very truly, yours, JOHN KIRK.

After the reading of the correspondence it was ascertained that Mr. G. T. Ford, of Akron, was in the house. He was called for repeatedly, and at last appeared on the platform.

REMARKS OF G. T. FORD, ESQ.

"I am no old settler. The primeval forests of Mahoning never bowed their majestic heads to the telling blows of my ax; and I can't now recollect that I ever brought a wife from the East over the difficult summits of the Alleghany range to raise a large family here as a starter for future generations, and otherwise experience the peculiar, yet ennobling, hardships of pioneer life. No, I can boast of no such glory. I can only boast that I am but a poor, degenerate descendant of those who worried and suffered that I might enjoy.

"But, my dear threescore-years-and-teners, although we who are young had not the honor to be with you when Mahoning was the very frontier of civilization; although we happened to be absent while you were helping to lay the corner-stone of this country's glorious future, yet we believe we can sympathize with you, and sympathize heartily, too, in the great pleasure you to-day feel in thus renewing with each other your youth. And as we have listened here with a new interest to the reminiscences of your young lives, we have again that feeling of pleasant surprise which, in our younger days, we had as our fathers and our mothers, our uncles and our aunts, at their occasional family gatherings, talked over, in our presence, the events of their childhood, recalled and lived again the good old times of long ago. To the youthful mind nothing, you know, seems half so strange as that the old were ever young. And so it was that not even the 'Arabian Nights,' teeming, as they do, with all the rare delightful fancies of their blessed author, ever opened our eyes wider with astonishment, or made our young hearts beat to a quicker tune of pleasant wonder than did the stories which these revered old heads then related. I envied them and wondered if, when old age had thrown over *me* its mantle of years, I, too, should have a story of ancient reminiscence to fill with delight the breasts of my children. But I'm afraid not. It looks a little now as if the breasts of my children are never to be filled with delight. I say this in sadness. But these stories were not

all of a pleasant nature, for I remember how often, after I had gone to bed at night, and the candle had been blown out, the thought of Spotted John, that unmitigated Indian nuisance of Mahoning Valley seventy years ago, would bring the bed-clothes over my head. I knew he was dead. I had heard, of course, how one bright Summer morning a canoe floated down the Mahoning River bearing the lifeless remains of Spotted John. But when I remember how one day he had snatched from my grandmother's arms her babe, and fled with it to the woods only for the pleasure he felt in wringing its mother's heart, I thought that perhaps the happy hunting grounds were too happy for him, and that the first thing I knew he would be wandering back to earth again, to make things lively for folks in general, and me in particular.

"But fast upon the haunting recollections of Spotted John came other and more pleasant ones of domestic circles gathered on Winter evenings around the big back log and its crackling fire in the wide old-fashioned fire-place, of hunting and fishing, of dances and sleigh rides, tea parties and corn huskings, and barn raisings—in short, of all those jolly times which somehow belong to pioneer days, and to pioneer days only. Of course, I believed in them all implicitly—that is, all but one. There *was* one of these old reminiscences which, in spite of my reverence for those who related them, tested my faith to the utmost. It was that in the parties and dances, and other festivities of that olden time, no one was more prominent than a certain Julia Tod, who, in her stylish red flannel dress, would glide over the floor in a waltz with such matchless grace as consumed with envy her fair companions, and filled the young men with delight and admiration. When I heard this and then turned my eyes upon Julia Tod, my mother, quietly knitting in the corner—upon Julia Tod, who now wanted no better fun or wilder dissipation than a Thursday evening prayer-meeting, or on Saturday night to wash me up for Sunday, and comb me bald-headed with a fine tooth comb, it was too much for my poor weak human nature, and I closed one eye after the manner of a man who wished to know what you take him for.

"If all I have heard about it be true, I don't believe there ever was such another fireside as my grandmother had up here at Brier Hill. There was nothing elegant about it. No delicately chiseled marble mantle-piece surrounded it, no bronze clock of exquisite pattern ticked off the time above it, no costly ornaments of modern time lent to it their charm; it was simply a wide open chimney place, down which the Winter stars shone, with big, clean-swept hearth stones in front. The great back log would alone split up into a full cord of

our degenerate fire wood, while the small pieces in front roared and cracked and blazed, sending a shower of sparks up the chimney way, and sending such a glow into every nook and corner of the old log house sitting-room as would warm the hearts as well as the persons of all who were fortunate enough to be within reach of its genial influence. The chilled traveler, as he caught sight of the red warmth through the window panes, would wrap his cloak more snugly around him, and urge his horse at a faster speed over the curduroy roads to his destination, while to the group within the bluster of cold winds around the house corners was a pleasant sound, since by its contrast it made them feel still more the comforts of the fireside. And what a friend it was, for the old and young alike brought to it their pleasures and their sorrows. Into the depths of the great bed of red coals the baby would sit and look by the hour, and the deep wonder in its eyes showed it to be dreaming, dreaming the rare blissful dreams that come to infancy only. The youth saw in its changing glow the fancied pictures of his future life's great successes, while the aged read in it anew the sorrow and brightness of a life that had been spent. And so, dreaming to it in babyhood, planning to it in youth, and thinking to it in old age, it became a sharer in joys and sorrows, clustered so thickly around with dear associations as to be a 'thing of beauty and a joy forever.'

"I am reluctantly persuaded, my friends, that when you pass away these pioneeer meetings will pass away too; and this in the very nature of things. It is impossible in this fast age, that our associations can be in any respect as strong as are yours. The whole world is our neighborhood, and the events of a globe's daily life come thronging to us, claiming our attention and dulling the impressions of our personal experiences. Shut in as you were by almost unbroken wilds, your home was your world. When pleasure entered there it was pleasure indeed, and when sorrow came, it touched your heart-strings, and they vibrate yet. That old man who recently died in his luxurious palace on Fifth Avenue, surrounded by all the comforts unbounded wealth can give, and yet who, in the burning fever of his last sickness, piteously longed, with a constant longing, for just one drink from the old home spring by the log cabin door; the grey-haired San Francisco merchant who, in the delirium of his death bed, kept calling for his mother, long since dead, to sing for him the song that had so often soothed his childish sufferings, and who, when a motherly nurse, recalling the lullaby, sang it to him with all the tender pity that filled her heart, sank quietly to sleep never more to

awake,—these and a hundred other like instances but show how tenderly strong are the associations which cling to even the least and most unimportant incidents of your long time ago.

"There is one blessed thing in your remembrance of the past to-day. It is that the sorrows you have suffered are softened, while the blessings are made more bright. And even the remembered hardships only serve somehow to heighten your recollected joys, for just as the diamond never sparkles so brilliantly as when set in jet, so do our pleasant memories never seem more bright than when hedged in by what in their day have seemed to us trials and disappointments.

"One thing alone saddens you. It is to miss the faces and forms of some who shared with you your old time joys and sorrows, but who are now gone, never to come back; those whom you honored and loved, and who, if they could, would be here to-day with the same warm hand-shake and cordial word of greeting which you remember so well. The young miss them as keenly as do you, for, while to you they were bound in ties of friendship, they were bound in the closer and more tender ties of relationship. But I believe them to be present nevertheless, still taking pleasure in the society of those whose friendship made them glad in the days that are now long agone.

"To us who are young this meeting of yours is a new inspiration, kindling within us a kindlier feeling and a more tender sentiment. We ask no higher glory than to walk as you have walked, no richer earthly reward than the retrospect of such lives as you have lived; and we pledge you now and here to try with renewed effort to keep unsullied the names you leave us, and to hand down the example of our sires even to our children's children's children."

Mr. Kincaid, of Farmington, then narrated some interesting anecdotes connected with early residents of this city, and reminiscences of his own life here. Father M'Kinnie followed in the same strain, as did also Mr. L. T. Foster. Mr. Foster told about the first school house built on the west side of the Mahoning in 1804, on the farm on which he now lives; also of the woolen mill built on Mill Creek, and abandoned about thirty-five years ago. Jesse Baldwin then told his experience and explained his aversion to paper money. Mr. Baldwin said:

"In the absence of other speakers, allow me to say that I am probably the oldest resident citizen of the town of Youngstown. Dating back to the year 1799, when my grandfather, Jesse Newport, removed from Brownsville, Penn., with his family, including my

mother and his son-in-law, Josiah Robbins, to a farm about two miles from this city, on the way to Canfield, the farm now being the home of James Smith. It was thus my residence commenced—just sixteen years before I was born—I being born in 1815, and contrary to all of my own desires in the matter, about fifty rods over the south line of the township, in the adjoining town of Boardman. Protesting against this outrage on the desired place of my birth, I ran away from home, with a brother two years younger, to the home of my grandfather, where my residence began in Youngstown, sixteen years before I was born; and while there we were put on the scales and weighed, I weighed forty-two pounds, while my brother weighed forty-four pounds. This difference of weight, at so early an age, so annoyed me that I charged it as the result of stuffing his pockets full of sweet apples, and thus called it a Yankee trick, and chargeable to the Connecticut line of parentage, my father having come in 1801 from Connecticut, and settled in the town of Boardman; but notwithstanding this charge, he thus passed me, in that early age of our boyhood, in all the elements of physical ability, and I was never after able to recover my lost ground.

"My education, however, began in this town, in a log school-house; and if I am sometimes a little *wolfish*, I attribute it to the fact that my first teacher was Miss Adeline DeWolf. Another teacher was John Kirk, who kept wire money purses and red morocco pocket-books for sale to the boys at school, and others in the neighborhood. The wire purses he recommended as worth, when worn out as such, twice their cost, to be used as fastenings for their vest buttons. I took a fancy for a red pocket-book, and with no money to put in it after bought, nor even any money to buy it with; yet such was my thirst for the ownership of a red morocco pocket-book, that I borrowed a dime to buy it, agreeing to give, at the end of the month, twelve and one-half cents for the dime thus borrowed. And thus I began my financial history by borrowing money at higher rates of interest than Chase's compound interest or 5-20 bonds—being twenty-five per cent per month. And to pay this debt, I went to work and peeled *sassafras bark*. My next financial history consisted in uniting with my brothers and the neighbor boys in picking up apples, making a barrel or two of cider, and bringing it down to town to a general training, which was held in the southern part of the city, then covered with burr-oak bushes. This cider was peddled, first selling it at five cents a quart, then down to three cents, two cents, and even as low as one cent a quart, when the business was put into my hands as

salesman. Soon a fellow came along with a worthless 'Owl Creek' one dollar note, and buying a quart of cider, took away the last cent of change on hand of the previous sales. And thus defrauded, without any change to buy powder and ginger-cakes, the object of the sale of the cider, I was taught to fear all irredeemable paper money, as 'Owl Creek shin-plasters.' Such was my boyish history with this town. And that is my remembrance of it before the day of building the P. & O. Canal, and after this the railroad, which opened up to the wheat, the coal and iron trade facilities that have enabled Youngstown to grow from a small village to its present population and extensive manufacturing industries."

DINNER AND AFTER.

At the conclusion of the speaking in the morning, about one o'clock, Mr. William Powers, on behalf of the committee, announced that ample preparation had been made at the Tod House for the accommodation of all the invited guests, and so many of the citizens as might desire to dine there. He also stated that arrangements had been made at the central table for all the soldiers present of the war of 1812, and the widows of soldiers of that war, to sit down together. The provision made by the proprietors of the house was indeed sumptuous and ample, and the dinner seemed to be heartily enjoyed by the guests. There was indeed nothing on the tables to remind them of the hard fare of the earlier time, and little in the surrounding magnificent buildings to suggest the forest of oak that had so recently flourished over the very spots where the Tod House and the Opera House now stand.

"After dinner we wandered through the crowded office and parlors and listened to the eager chat going on. We like to linger over the strange scenes, over this blending of the activities of the present with reminiscences of the past. There were old ladies quietly sipping their tea, and there was another who had refused the pure 'Havana' offered, complacently smoking her pipe. There was there an uncovering of the long buried treasures of the memory, an odd jumble of yesterday and to-day, a living of the past in the present, a meeting for one brief hour of the first, second, and third quarters of the nineteenth century of the Mahoning Valley." (Mahoning Register.)

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The pioneers reassembled in the Opera House at half-past three, when the toasts were read and responded to. The Hon. Thomas

Struthers spoke of the amusements of those early days—of the huskings and logging bees, the athletic sports and dances, "Sister Phœbe," and kicking the blanket. He was followed in the same strain by Ray Noble. The Hon. Asahel Medbury followed, speaking on the hardships of pioneer life. Speaking, as he said, more from what he had learned by tradition than from what he knew by experience. The Hon. Sheldon Newton spoke from knowledge with regard to the hardships endured. He had seen the time when men went forty miles from Boardman to Georgetown for their flour or meal; when, during the war of 1812, shin-plasters from Warren, Ravenna, and all the few neighboring towns had driven out silver and gold, and when, still later, the shin-plasters themselves unredeemed, except by Warren, vanished and there was no money. He said that men raised what they ate and made what they wore, that all business transactions were conducted by simple barter, that money was only used in the payment of taxes, and that one hundred and sixty cents for a long time paid the taxes on one hundred and sixty acres of land. He said that the first child born on the Western Reserve was Horace Daniels, in 1800,* and that he drove the first mail coach west from Poland in 1823 (differing from Father M'Kinnie, who made this date 1822). He had seen calico in Boardman selling at seventy-five cents a yard—but when it took only six yards to make a dress. He closed by giving the bill of fare for a dinner he had at a logging in 1817, which was bread, raw pork, raw onions, and whisky. Mr. Fletcher Hogue followed him with some amusing anecdotes.

R. M'Millan responded to the toast, "Our Education," alluding to the high character that Youngstown had borne, even in the early times, regarding educational advantages, and giving in order the teachers that had for forty years past given tone to her schools.

Mr. W. S. Crawford and the Hon. Robt. M. Montgomery responded to the toast, "Our Mothers, Sisters, and Wives;" Mr. Montgomery paying an eloquent tribute to the noble women who had molded the characters of the men of the generation just passing away.

Thomas H. Wells responded to the toast, "Our Fellow Comrades," and spoke feelingly of the men that he had known when he first came to this city, of their steadfastness of purpose, and of their persist-

---

*Robert and Hannah Stevens had a daughter born before that, also Mrs. Phineas Hill had a child born at Mahoning Falls.—EDITORS.

ency of endeavor, of Col. Hillman, Col. Rayen, and Mr. Henry Wick. He was followed by Mr. Osirus Case.

The President then invited all to a pioneer dance at the Tod House in the evening.

OLD RELICS.

It seems not to have been generally understood that the committee desired old relics to be brought for exhibition, and for that reason but few articles of "ye olden time" were in the hands of the committee. We noticed a fine old China teapot, with a card attached, bearing the following inscription:

"Five generations from the present this teapot was the property of Mrs. Elizabeth Pitney, of Morristown, N. J., her mother housekeeping with and calling it 'The Old Teapot.'

"ELIZABETH WICK."

Mr. John Van Fleet sent in a very large family Bible one hundred and fifty-four years old. It was printed in Oxford, England. The paper and typography were most excellent, and the engravings fine. An old vest was exhibited, made in 1807 by Mr. Robert Pollock, whom many of the pioneers remembered as a tailor in Youngstown in those early days. We also noticed a cup and saucer, brought over from England in 1808 by Mrs. Jane Drake, the mother of Mrs. Harriet Burnett; also a copy of the Western Reserve *Chronicle*, bearing date Warren, O., Friday, June 10, 1825, published by Messrs. Hapgood & Quinby. A tin tobacco-box, presented by Anthony Wayne to Ira M'Collum. An old sword, formerly owned by Col. Wick, was also among the relics.

A turtle, found near Mill Creek by Mr. James Rudge, was exhibited to the audience. This turtle had an inscription as follows on its belly: "A. Sparks, July 4, 1802." We were informed that about twenty years ago this same turtle was found by Col. Wick, and kept by him for some time, and then let go.

The following statement of the number and situation of the houses in Youngstown, in 1823, is handed us by John R. Squire, and is said to be correct:

Commencing on the north side of Federal Street, and going west.

1. John Loughridge, log house.
2. Widow Murdock, log house.
3. James Hillman, frame; late H. Manning.
4. Samuel Bryson, log; now J. R. Squire.

5. Corner Diamond, log, owned by Samuel Bryson; now Mrs. Bissell.
6. Presbyterian Church on the hill.
7. William Wick; now King's feed-store.
8. Henry Wick, frame; now Harber's shop.
9. Henry Wick, log; now Wick's bank.
10. Henry Manning, log; now Woodbridge.
11. C. B. Wick, frame; now J. F. Hollingsworth.
12. Philip Kimmel, frame; now Smith and Medbury.
13. Robert Pollock, frame; now J. F. Hollingsworth.
14. Daniel Morris, log; town hall on part of it.
15. George Hardman, part frame; now L. Wick.
16. William Rayen, shingled house, sides and all; now Calvin Shook.
17. William Rayen, log; Decker and Miller occupying.
18. William Rayen, brick; now Parmelee.
19. Jeremiah Tibbitt, log; now A. J. Pollock.
20. Widow Dabney, log; now Westlake.

South side, going east.

21. John E. Woodbridge, frame; now Smith.
22. Mr. Hollingsworth, log; now Smith.
23. Mansion House lot, log house, owned by Judge Tod; now Anderson.

Front Street.

24. Jonathan Smith, log; now E. G. Hollingsworth.
25. Moses Crawford, log; now S. J. Atkins.
26. John Day, frame; now Thomas Davis.

Back to Federal Street.

27. Charles Dutton, frame; now Bissell.
28. Methodist Church, F. Barclay's heirs.
29. William Thorn, log house on the Diamond; now the Tod House.
30. Henry Wick, brick; now M. T. Jewell.
31. Log school-house on the Diamond, where the soldiers' monument stands, where the late Hon. Gov. Tod got his eduaction in boyhood days.
32. Josiah Polly, frame; now the heirs of the late Edward Moore.
33. Henry Wick, frame; now Parish & Nash.
34. James M'Cartney, log; now heirs of J. Pritchard.
35. Robert Leslie, log; now John Manning.

AN INCIDENT.

One of the most interesting incidents was the meeting of an old lady and gentleman, each being about seventy years of age, who had not seen each other for more than half a century. The lady had been, in her girlhood, quite a belle, as the poetic tradition of the times is full of the celebration of her charms, nor have seventy years diminished a whit her grace and attractiveness. As she was passing down the aisle in the Opera-house she met the old gentleman above alluded to, and they recognized each other. Said he, "Mary ——." Said she, "John ——." They clasped hands, and John, thinking of the time when they sat upon the log piles and gathered sap in the sugar-camp together sixty years ago, began to wind his arm around Mary, and suggested the weakness he used to feel for her. She rewarded his confession with a kiss, while her hopeful son stood solemnly over the two with hands upraised, as though blessing them.

THE DANCE.

The dance in the evening, at the Tod House, was a happy conclusion of a joyous day. Uncle Hugh Wick was the life of the evening—laughing, joking, and dancing as if he were the youngest among the young. Indeed, throughout the day he was always ready with a question or suggestion that was sure to break the monotony, if it threatened to become oppressive or dreary. Many came to the dance in costumes more or less antique. There were wedding-dresses that had done service half a century ago; capes of great grandmothers; aprons of great aunts, and head-dresses all the way from Mrs. Methuselah. Several of the gentlemen wore Continental costumes or ancestral uniforms which had been seen at musters or on battle-fields. Among the interesting events of the evening was the pioneer dance. One set, consisting of Dr. Wick, of Cleveland; Mr. H. B. Wick, of this city; Mr. Peebles, of New Castle, and Mr. Horace Steele, of Painesville, as the gentlemen, and Mrs. Peebles, Mrs. C. D. Arms, Mrs. M'Kinnie, and Miss Laura Wick, as the ladies, was danced.

It was curious, indeed, to see grandfathers dancing in the same sets with their granddaughters.

The Mechanics' Band, of Youngstown, enlivened the day between the addresses and at other appropriate intervals with its music.

REUNION OF 1875.

In answer to letters of inquiry to a number of old citizens of this valley, such assurance is received as to warrant a call for a reunion of "Old citizens of the Mahoning Valley to be held on the coming 10th of September, 1875." Among the answers received there is an entire unanimity of sentiment expressed. The following letter from Mr. James Brown illustrates the spirit in which the suggestion was received by all:

"Lowell, O. May 26, 1875.

"William Powers, Esq., Youngstown, O.:

"*Dear Sir*,—Your kind letter of the 17th inst. was received by yesterday's mail: with regard to the propriety of holding an old citizens' reunion on the 10th of September next, to embrace the citizens of the whole Mahoning Valley. And in reply would only say that I think such a meeting would be very enjoyable. It does seem to me that for the old people to meet, converse, and have a good time generally, once a year would have a tendency to make the harness of old age fit as well and set as easy as any thing they could do. As to the manner of conducting it, I have no suggestions to make. Only let there be as little formality, ceremony, and red tape about it as possible, as old people usually don't seem to relish any thing of the kind. Should it be deemed best to hold such a meeting at that time, I will, if health and business permit, endeavor to attend.

"I am, very respectfully, yours, James Brown."

To give the matter such attention as it deserves, it seems to be necessary to have an early meeting to make arrangements. The importance of which will be understood by perusal of Hon. Frederick Kinsman's letter.

"Warren, O., May 25, 1875.

"*Dear Sir*,—Yours of the 27th inst. is at hand, asking my opinion as to holding a meeting of old citizens of the Mahoning Valley similar to the one called for Youngstown last year. I can only say that such meetings almost universally produce a good and kind feeling, renewing recollections, and incidents of olden times that are very

satisfactory. Still at such a meeting you should not depend upon those in attendance (without notice) to furnish recollections and incidents. Some one who is capable should be appointed to go to work at once and collect all the earliest scraps of history about our valley that can be obtained, and, if you please, have it presented in the form of an address for the occasion.

"Youngstown was the center and mustering ground for the early proprietors and settlers of the Western Reserve, when it was all embraced under Trumbull County. It was the point where three-fourths of the owners of the three millions of acres of the Reserve halted to arrange for the looking up of the lands that had been apportioned to them by the Connecticut Land Company. Here was a prominent point when Cleveland was barely known. Nearly every man prominent in Northern Ohio at the organization of the State Government first made his appearance in the State at Youngstown. Here should your history begin. And then in every town some one should be appointed to write early history. The proceedings of the meeting and history furnished should be published in pamphlet form to be paid for by subscription and sale of pamphlets. If you please, it may, in connection with this meeting, be continued from year to year, unless the history of the valley be written up, the whole may then be published in a volume that will give more satisfaction to our posterity than any records we shall be likely to leave them. If you start something of this kind your meeting will give inspiration for its continuance, and will bring out much history which will be forever lost to us without some such efforts.

"I like the interest you are manifesting in this matter and hope some such benefits as I have suggested may result from it.

"Yours truly, F. KINSMAN.

"To WM. POWERS, Esq."

The above sentiments are fully concurred in, in letters received from Hon. Eben Newton, H. B. Perkins, B. P. Baldwin, Nath. Mitchell, Dr. Eli Mygott, Sheldon Newton, Richard Fitch, F. A. Boardman, and others. To carry out the above let there be a meeting of citizens at the parlors of the Tod House, to which the proprietors have kindly consented, on Saturday evening, the 5th inst., at eight o'clock.

"In accordance with a call published, quite a number of the old citizens of this city met at the Tod House, Saturday evening, June 5th. John M. Edwards was called to the chair, and stated the object

of the meeting, to consult as to the advisability of having a reunion of old citizens of the Mahoning Valley on September 10th next. Henry K. Wick was appointed Secretary. William Powers handed to the chairman, to be read, quite a number of letters received by him from old citizens of the valley outside the city, in answer to letters sent out by him, all heartily approving of such a meeting, and speaking in high terms of the enjoyment furnished by the meeting of last year. It was then resolved by those present to have a reunion, and the following gentlemen were appointed a committee of arrangements: William Powers, Chairman. R. M. Montgomery, Youngstown; Eli Mygott, Poland; John M. Edwards, Youngstown; Henry Tod, Youngstown; T. H. Wells, Youngstown; C. B. Wick, Youngstown; Richard Fitch, Ellsworth; H. B. Perkins, Warren; Joseph Barclay, Youngstown; B. P. Baldwin, Newton Falls; Junius Brown, Lowell; Dr. T. Woodbridge, Youngstown; C. H. Andrews, Youngstown; J. H. Brown, Youngstown; H. B. Wick, Youngstown; Wm. S. Parmelee, Youngstown; Hon. Eben Newton, Canfield; Hon. Sheldon Newton, Boardman; Boyd M'Clellan, Liberty; N. Mitchell, Hubbard; W. Porter, Austintown; Fred'k Kinsman, Warren; R. M'Curdy, Youngstown; John R. Squire, Youngstown; Henry K. Wick, Youngstown; W. L. Campbell, Youngstown; W. L. Brown, Youngstown; L. F. Shoaf, Youngstown; Josiah Robbins, Niles; Jonathan Warner, Mineral Ridge; Abner Osborn, Girard; Joshua Kyle, Mineral Ridge; Thos. W. Sanderson, Youngstown; John Shields, Coitsville. To meet on Saturday, June 12th.

"T. H. Wells moved that the committee have power to appoint subcommittees, and add to their number as they may think best. Carried.

"On motion of Joseph Barclay, adjourned to meet at the Tod House on Saturday evening, June 12, to complete arrangements.

"A full attendance of the members of the committee is desired.

"HENRY K. WICK, *Secretary.*"

Meeting of the committee was held on the 12th inst. at the Tod House, Wm. Powers, Chairman, Henry K. Wick, Secretary.

On motion of Dr. T. Woodbridge a committee on historical reminiscences was appointed, as follows: John M. Edwards, Esq., Youngstown, Chairman; Prof. J. T. Kirtland, Cleveland; Hon. Eben Newton, Canfield; Hon. Fred'k Kinsman, Warren; Jacob H. Baldwin, Esq., Kinsman; Dr. T. Woodbridge, Youngstown.

On motion, said committee was authorized to add to their number and appoint township committees.

Meeting adjourned, to meet at Youngstown Savings and Loan Association, on 22d instant.

At the adjourned pioneer reunion committee-meeting, held at the Youngstown Savings and Loan Association, there was a very fair representation from the valley. Among those present were Hon. Sheldon Newton, of Boardman; Wm. Porter, of Austintown; Abner Osborn, of Girard; Boyd M'Clelland, of Liberty; John Shields, Coitsville; Dr. T. Woodbridge, Wm. Powers, John M. Edwards, John Stambaugh, and Joseph Barclay, of Youngstown.

It was decided to hold a meeting in Wick's grove on September 10th.

On the suggestion of Wm. Porter it was decided to be the better plan to have a basket-picnic, neighbors and friends joining in making up baskets of refreshments.

It was moved by Boyd M'Clelland that parties having interesting relics be invited to bring them on for exhibition.

Mr. Osborn suggested that a short description of the articles sent for exhibition be sent to the secretary or attached to the article.

The order of exercises determined upon was somewhat similar to that of last year.

The following committee was appointed on Toasts: Sheldon Newton, Thos. H. Wells, Robert M'Curdy, Walter L. Campbell, and Wm. M. Osborn.

Committee on Ground and Tables: Boyd M'Clelland, J. D. Barclay, and H. B. Wick.

Committee on Music: L. F. Shoaf, C. B. Wick, and W. L. Campbell.

Committee on Finance: Wm. Powers, Robert Mackey, H. K. Wick, H. O. Bonnell, and George Margerum.

The selection of the historian for the occasion will be made by the historical committee, appointed at a former meeting.

The committee adjourned, subject to the call of the chairman, Wm. Powers.

On the 25th of June the following call was published:

"The 10th of September, 1813, is remembered by the oldest class of citizens, as a memory of dread and anxiety followed by an evening of victory and security. Some are among us who participated in the struggles and joined in the shouts of relief and joy that day. A very few are still among us whose recollections reach back full and distinct into the last century, while a large class have clear and vivid memories of pioneer life, with its hardships, its penalties,

its labors, its sympathies, amusements, and merry-making. It seems fitting and proper that these should all come together to meet old friends and quicken the memories of their youth, recount some of their experiences, and instruct by giving some of their life histories. To attain this object, a Committee of Arrangements has been appointed by a public meeting in the city of Youngstown, who now cordially invite all persons of the Mahoning Valley to meet at Youngstown on the 10th of next September, at ten o'clock in the morning, then and there greet their old friends and accept the congratulations of their new acquaintances. The committee also invite all the younger class of citizens to meet them on that day arrangements will be made for the accommodation of all. Those having relics of by-gone days are requested to bring them for exhibition. Knowing the impossibility of accommodating, by a public dinner, such a number as may reasonably be expected to be present, it is thought best that the 'noon meal' be taken as in olden time from the basket, and it seems that the hour thus devoted could be pleasantly spent by neighbors and friends at emptying the baskets by them previously filled.

"WILLIAM POWERS.

"*Chairman Committee Arrangements.*

"YOUNGSTOWN, June 25, 1875."

"TO THE PIONEERS OF THE MAHONING VALLEY AND THEIR DESCENDANTS:

"You have been already notified in our city and valley papers that a reunion of the early settlers of the valley and their descendants will be held in Youngstown on September 10th, next, and a general invitation has been extended to all the citizens of the valley to attend and participate with us in the exercises and festivities of the occasion. It is our desire to collect facts and reminiscences of the settlement and history of the valley including pioneer enterprises in coal mining and iron and other manufacturing, canal, railroads, etc. John E. Edwards, of Youngstown; Dr. J. T. Kirtland, of Cleveland; Frederick Kinsman, of Warren; Jacob H. Baldwin, of Kinsman; Eben Newton, of Canfield; and Dr. T. Woodbridge, of Youngstown, were appointed a Committee for that purpose. To enable us to perform our duties we earnestly ask your assistance in our work. We request you to prepare as full sketches as you are enabled to do from your knowledge or from tradition of the biography of the early settlers, your own and others,—the date and place of their birth; marriage, and date of their removal here; incidents of their journey; experiences in the new country; after history of themselves and

families; date of their decease, if dead; and all incidents of interest or importance in their history or that of their fellow-pioneers in connection with their own. We request also township histories, and generally narratives of any important events which may have occurred in early or later times. We are aware that there is a vast fund of traditional history as yet unwritten, which is interesting, and as time passes will increase in interest, and which may now be collected; but if not soon collected will be lost. This we desire to collect, and as many of the contributions we receive as time will permit will be read at our reunion. We desire to publish them all. And the manuscripts will be preserved with the records and papers of the Historical Society, which, it is proposed to organize at the reunion. Please address communications to JOHN M. EDWARDS.

"YOUNGSTOWN, July 1, 1874." *"Chairman of Historical Committee*

PROGRAMME FOR PIONEER REUNION

AT YOUNGSTOWN, O., SEPTEMBER 10, 1875.

As it is expected a large number of elderly persons will be present on this occasion, and to provide for their comfort in the best manner, the committee have concluded to hold all the exercises in the Opera-house, thus furnishing all comfortable seats and a better opportunity of hearing than in the open air. The ladies have arranged for the use of the basement of the Baptist Church for dinner, and have appointed suitable persons to take charge of baskets as they are brought in, and to wait upon visitors. This place being so convenient to the Opera-house, with no stairs to climb either at Opera-house or church, the day can be spent by elderly people with as little fatigue as ordinary days at homes. Should there not be accommodation for all in the basement of the church, to have their basket picnic, the grove will be open and free for all that can not be accommodated there, or in case of bad weather, sufficient hall room will be secured, and hot tea and coffee furnished at all places, whether in grove or hall: bring your cup and spoon along, the older the better. The time allowed for dinner will be from twelve to two o'clock sharp. The citizens of each township are requested to select one person from their own number as a general director, and to act as Vice-President during the day. All are cordially invited to attend; drop your cares and troubles and come and meet your friends. As there are no special invitations issued to attend this gathering the commitee trust that not one will feel slighted, but that all will feel

free to come and participate and enjoy the festivities of the day. The ladies of this city met in the Opera-house, Saturday, August 28th, and appointed the following committee for the occasion:

Miss Grace Tod, Chairman; Mrs. Richard Brown, Mrs. Mary Bentley, Mrs. John Besore, Mrs. William Breaden, Mrs. M. T. Jewell, Mrs. William Barclay, Mrs. James Ford, Mrs. W. H. Wick, Mrs. A. J. Williams, Miss Lute Van Fleet, Miss Eliza Powers, Miss Sarah Reno.

The ladies wish it understood that single persons without baskets need have no hesitation in joining in the picnic dinner, as there will be plenty for all.

Visitors may rest assured that this committee of ladies will do all in their power to make their visit pleasant and agreeable at this reunion. In addition to the above Committee on Reception the following named gentleman have been selected to assist: John Kimmell, Chairman; Joseph H. Brown, R. M'Millan, W. W. M'Keown, William Pollock.

PROGRAMME.

Meeting will assemble at the Opera-house, and will be called to order at half past ten o'clock. H. B. Wick, Chairman; John M. Edwards, Secretary.

Music by the Mechanics' Band—Auld Lang Syne.

Prayer by Benjamin Stevens, of Warren, Ohio.

Music.

Welcome Address by John M. Edwards, of Youngstown, Ohio.

Music.

Reports in History by the committee—John M. Edwards, Youngstown, O.; Jared T. Kirtland, Cleveland, O.; Eben Newton, Canfield, O.; Jacob H. Baldwin, Kinsman, O.; Frederick Kinsman, Warren, O.; T. Woodbridge Youngstown, O.

Music.

Reading of Communications.

Music.

Intermission for dinner and hand-shaking until two o'clock. Reassemble at two o'clock, sharp.

Toast—"The First White Settler—James Hillman." Respondent, Roswell M. Grant, Mayslick, Ky.

NOTE.—After the regular respondent to each toast, except the last, volunteer five-minute speeches are requested.

Music.

Toast—"The Bells and Beaux of Early Times." Respondent, Fletcher Hogue, Sandy Lake, Mercer County, Penn.

Music—"The Girl I Left Behind Me."

Toast—"The Stage Coach, Horseback, and Afoot." Respondent, Matthew Birchard, Warren, O.

Music.

Toast—"Our Sacrifices and Privations." Respondent, Sheldon Newton, Boardman, O.

Music—"Perry's Victory."

Toast—"The Houses and Home Life of Pioneers." Respondent, Alex. M'Kinnie, Fort Wayne, Ind.

Music.

Toast—"The Latch String." Respondent, Tod Ford, Akron, O.

Music—"Yankee Doodle."

Toast—"Manufacturers of the last Seventy-five Years." Respondent, Thomas Struthers, Warren, Penn.

Music.

Toast—"This Day." Respondent, Eben Newton, Canfield, O.

NOTE.—The meeting will adjourn immediately after this response. Interspered through the proceedings of the day will be exhibitions of relics and mementos and their history read. The committee will exhibit the articles brought in, provided a written description be attached, with owner's name. This they insist upon, as it will be impossible to remember a verbal description. Articles brought in prior to the day can have descriptions written by the committee. Those having joined and those wishing to join the Historical Society to be formed that day, are requested to assemble in the dress circle of the Opera-house at eight o'clock, P. M., to perfect an organization of the Society, after which there will be an old fashioned cotillion, to commence at half-past eight o'clock.

Music—Germania Band, of Cleveland, O.

DIRECTORS.—German Lanterman, Youngstown; James Brown, Lowell; Madison Powers, Liberty; Frederick Kinsman, Warren; T. W. Kennedy, Struthers; H. B. Wick, Youngstown; Sheldon Newton, Boardman; John M. Edwards, Youngstown; Warren Hine, Canfield.

WILLIAM POWERS,
Chairman Committee of Arrangements.

FIRST ANNUAL REUNION

OF THE

PIONEERS OF MAHONING AND TRUMBULL COUNTIES, O.

September 10, 1875.

H. B. WICK, Chairman.
WM. POWERS, Chairman Committee of Arrangements.
JOHN M. EDWARDS, Secretary.
BENJ. WEAVER, Stenographer.

DIRECTORS—German Lanterman, Youngstown; James Brown, Lowell; Madison Powers, Liberty; Fred Kinsman, Warren; Charles Smith, Warren; T. W. Kennedy, Struthers; H. B. Wick, Youngstown; Sheldon Newton, Boardman; John M. Edwards, Youngstown; Warren Hine, Canfield.

COMMITTEE ON RECEPTION—Miss Grace Tod, Chairman; Mrs. Richard Brown, Mrs. Mary Bentley, Mrs. John Besore, Mrs. Wm. Breaden, Mrs. M. T. Jewell, Mrs. Wm. Barclay, Mrs. James Ford, Mrs. W. H. Wick, Mrs. A. J. Williams, Miss Lute Van Fleet, Miss Eliza Powers, Miss Sarah Reno, John Kimmell, Joseph H. Brown, R. M'Millan, W. W. M'Keown, Wm. Pollock.

On the 10th day of September, 1875, the pioneers of Mahoning and Trumbull Counties, Ohio, assembled in the Opera-house in the city of Youngstown, Ohio, and celebrated their first annual reunion, as follows:

MR. HUGH B. WICK: "*Ladies and Gentlemen*,—You will please come to order; it is now near twelve o'clock, and there is a great deal to be done. The first thing in order, according to the programme, is prayer by Benj. Stevens, of Warren, O.; but, in consequence of Mr. Stevens's age and of his not feeling very well this morning, we will substitute Robert Montgomery, who will please come forward."

PRAYER BY MR. MONTGOMERY.

"O thou most high and holy God over all the earth, in the beginning and unto the end the same unchangeable God, without variance or shadow of turning, rejoicing in thine immutability, rejoicing that thou art the same yesterday, to-day, and forever, realizing something of thy being and character as the everlasting God, we would come before thee at all times and under all circumstances, and pay our vows and acknowledge our allegiance; but especially now, O God, as we are assembled in this peculiar capacity, a pioneer reunion, we would ask that thou wouldst be with us, and that thy blessing may rest upon us. We look up to thee as the great Creator and sovereign pioneer of all things, and we ask thee to be one

amongst us. As we are here reflecting upon the relations of youth and manhood and age, and as we are considering the relations of this life through its various stages, youth, manhood, and age, to the endless life to come, we ask thy blessing. We ask thee to bless our intercourse with each other to-day. May this be a pleasant and profitable reunion and the precursor of the better and holier reunion beyond the grave. Let thy kind hand be over us in mercy, and be with us through all the pleasures of this meeting, and through all its duties be thou on our right hand and on our left; and, as we consider our relations to each other, as we look back to the past, as we look forward to the future, may all our aspirations be to join in that one great reunion in the better life to come through the merits of our elder brother thy son. Hear us in his name, and bless us. Amen."

John M. Edwards, Esq., delivered the following welcoming address:

"Pioneers of the Mahoning Valley, their Descendants, Ladies, and Gentlemen:

"One year ago we assembled in this house, on the call of a number of old citizens inviting all those who resided here thirty years since, or prior to that time, and their descendants, to hold a reunion. A large number assembled—many from long distances, some to revisit the place of their birth, others to greet again old acquaintances, revive old memories, and view old scenes from which they had been absent for years. That meeting was a success—far, indeed, beyond our anticipations. All were glad that it had been held. Our visitors from abroad were glad that they had come, and a wish was generally expressed that future reunions might be held. The invitation, by which we are assembled to-day, is broader than that of last year. It was extended to the pioneers of the Mahoning Valley and their descendants. In one respect it may be said that the invitation embraces all the inhabitants of the valley, for we are all now pioneers. It is true that but few of those brave and hardy men are left among us, who, with their brawny arms and sharp axes felled the giant oaks, white woods, hickories, beeches, and other vegetation of that dense native forest, which three-quarters of a century since covered this valley and all this western country, made the clearings and raised the log cabins; but we, their descendants and successors, have been pioneering all through that three-quarters of a century; and there is still much pioneering to be done by those who are here now and those who may come after us before this will be a finished country.

"Time would fail me, on this occasion, to recount the history of the pioneering to which I allude. The delving into the depths of the earth and developing and bringing into practical use the vast beds of mineral coal which underlie our valley, the erection of furnaces and rolling-mills, the construction of the once famous but now superseded canal, the building of our railroads, the manufactures, and other business interests of various kinds, in which we are all engaged, and which are fast bringing this valley into prominence as one of the most favored portions of our country. This will form a topic for the future historian, and give him just ground to commend our energy and enterprise as pioneers in building up our valley and in doing our full part in advancing our country to the first place among the nations of the world.

"In my historical address last year I stated that it was probable that John Young purchased this township, by contract, of the Connecticut Land Company before the Reserve was divided, by draft, among the stockholders, but that the records did not show the fact. I wrote to Charles C. Young, Esq., of Brooklyn, N. Y., a son of John Young, requesting information, if he could give me any, in regard to this matter. He promptly and cheerfully responded to my request, and sent me an ancient document, which is presented for your inspection to-day, furnishing the desired information.

"From this document it appears that a contract was made between the Directors of the Connecticut Land Company and John Young, for himself and Philo White, which contract was conditioned for the sale and settling of a township of land in the Connecticut Reserve, so called, and which township, by agreement between said Directors and said Young, was understood to be township No. 2, in the 2d range. The document now spoken of is not the original contract, but it is a map of the township divided into lots. On one of these lots, which includes about one-third of the township, on the east side, is this entry: '5,500 acres disposed of to Hill, Shehy, and others, by contract with John Young, on which they are to settle with seventeen families.' On the other lots, which are of different sizes, are entered the number of acres and names of the then proprietors, Young, White, and Storrs. On the margin of the map is the following entry: 'This may certify that we, being equally interested in township No. 2 in the 2d range in the Connecticut Reserve, do agree to the above sale of the 5,500 acres to the actual settlers as above, and do likewise agree to the division of the remainder in the manner to which our names are annexed in the above sketch. Mid-

dletown, January 30, 1797.' The names of those signing the agreement are cut off. They were, probably, John Young, Philo White, and Lemuel Storrs. On the same sheet with the map is a conveyance from Philo White to John Young, for the consideration of one thousand and fifty dollars, of all his interest in the original contract, which it recites. This conveyance is dated 'February ninth, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven.' Mr. Charles C. Young has not in his possession the original contract. It is probably lost, and therefore we are unable to state its precise date.

"The survey of the Reserve into townships was commenced in the early part of 1796, at the Pennsylvania line and at the south-east corner; consequently, this township was one of the first surveyed, and it is probable that John Young contracted for its purchase in the latter part of 1796, or in January, 1797, and that, early in 1797, he visited the township with Alfred Wolcott, his surveyor, and others, and commenced its settlement. The draft or division of the townships of the Reserve among the stockholders of the company was made in January, 1798, and settlements were commenced in the Spring of that year by the stockholders, their agents, and purchasers from them. Consequently, from documentary history as well as from tradition, we learn the fact that this township was the pioneer township in the settlement of the Reserve. As its citizens we have invited you to meet here as our guests at this reunion.

"Fellow-pioneers, who are with us here to-day, we greet you, one and all, with a hearty welcome. May this, our first reunion of the pioneers of the Mahoning Valley and their descendants, be the pioneer of many pleasant and happy reunions in the days and years to come."

MR. WILLIAM POWERS: "Before proceeding further with the regular order of business, permit me to show you, ladies and gentlemen, the saddle upon which one of the first white women, Mrs. Hillman, visited the valley."

The exhibition of this saddle excited considerable interest.

Mr. H. B. WICK: "The next thing in order is the Reports in History by the Committee: John M. Edwards, Youngstown, O., Jared T. Kirtland, Cleveland, O.; Eben Newton, Canfield, O.; Jacob H. Baldwin, Kinsman, O.; Frederick Kinsman, Warren, O.; T. Woodbridge, Youngstown, O. Will the Hon. Eben Newton report?"

JUDGE NEWTON: "I trust you will excuse me; but absence from home has prevented me from acting with the committee. I do not know what they have done or what arrangements they have made."

Mr. H. B. WICK: "Mr. Edwards is present and we will be glad to hear from him."

JOHN M. EDWARDS: "In my address I spoke of having received a communication from Mr. Charles C. Young, of Brooklyn, New York, who is the fourth son of Mr. John Young, the proprietor of this township. I will now read to you the communication."

"JOHN M. EDWARDS, ESQ.,

"*Dear Sir*,—There are some points in our family history which I deem it proper to amplify and explain more clearly. They were of Scotch origin and settled in the north of Ireland, late in the sixteenth or early part of the seventeenth century, in or near Londonderry, famous in Irish history for its magnanimous endurance of seige and starvation, in the reign of William the Third, of England. Here in 1623, the first of the family whose record is known to us was born. In 1718 he, in his ninety-sixth year, with his son and grandson, their brothers and sisters and sisters' husbands, in all fourteen, formed a part of a Scotch-Irish colony, which sailed away from Ireland, and landed in Boston, Massachusetts, the same year. The whole colony moved on to Worcester, where they settled, and nearly all in time died, and were buried.

"My grandfather, Dr. John Young, was born in Worcester, in 1739; removed to Peterborough, Hillsborough County, New Hampshire; practiced medicine, and died there in 1807.

"My father, John Young, was born in Peterborough, New Hampshire, in 1763, emigrated to Whitestown, New York, about 1780, and in June, 1792, was married to his life-long wife, Mary Stone White, the youngest daughter of Hugh White, the first settler and original proprietor of a large tract of wild land. He was a New Englander, of English descent, who had, after the Revolution, in 1785, removed, with his family of a wife and eight children—five sons and three daughters—from Middletown Connecticut, to the wilderness, four miles west and north of Utica. Utica had then one shantie with a small family in it, but Whitestown none. There he settled alone with his whole family, on the land he had previously purchased, of good quality as it proved, and on a single tract, large enough to provide a farm for each of his eight children, who all settled down upon them directly around him.

"He gave his name to the town, became in time a judge of the court, and died in 1812. He was a brave and sturdy old patriarch, and by great physical strength, sound practical sense, and kindness of heart, held even the Indians in wholesome fear, and lived in peace

with them all. There our father lived until 1796, when his own land interest was removed to Ohio, and in 1797 he began the settlement of Youngstown. In 1799 he removed his family, wife and two children, John and George, to Youngstown, where two more were born to him—William, in November, 1799, and Mary, in February, 1802, both still living. In 1803 our mother, finding the trials of her country life there, with the latch-string always out and a table free to all, too great with her young family, for her power of endurance, our father in deference to her earnest entreaties, closed up his business as best he could, and returned with his family to Whitestown, and to the home and farm which her father had provided and kept for them.

"Our father's nominal occupation after his return was that of a farmer, but not much given to manual labor. He soon became interested in the then great Western Turnpike, from Utica to Canandaigua, and for many years was engaged in its construction and superintendency; and still later on other public works, such as the Erie canal, which canal ran for miles in plain sight from our house, and upon which one of my brothers was then employed as a civil engineer.

"He was a Mason of a high order, and brought back with him from Ohio the prefix of 'Judge,' by which he was ever known and addressed. It some incidental way it came to him and remained a fixture for life. With great strength of will and force of character, he was yet full of intelligence, courtesy, and kindness, a genial soul who made many friends but few enemies that we ever heard of.

"Although never a professor of religion, yet he had a profound respect for all its institutions, and conformed to all its outward observances. His co-operation, too, with our mother's religious training of their children always seemed hearty and sincere. His own Scotch-Irish-Protestant training told well upon him in his active, enterprising life, and while he seemed to need a double measure of grace, yet we have good hope that he at last found rest and peace in the smile of the Master.

"He never used the rod upon his children. That branch of home training came from the other side of the house, and always when required, with loving severity. A look and a nod were always enough from him. Indeed, family government, training of children meant something then. It seems to have nearly disappeared from our world, and may almost be numbered as among the lost arts. He died quietly at his home, after not a long but a severe illness, in April,

1825, aged sixty-two years—twenty-two years after his return from Youngstown.

"Our mother survived him fourteen years, and died at last full of joyful hope, in September, 1839, in the old home of her father, in the village of Whitestown, New York, aged sixty-seven years.

"Of the seven children all survived our father, and all our mother, save one. One more, the youngest, died in 1862, aged only fifty-three, and of the five who still survive, three sons and two daughters, the oldest is nearly eighty-two, and the youngest in her seventieth year. Very truly yours, C. C. YOUNG.

"NEW YORK, August 25, 1875."

Mr. William Powers exhibited some relics, a complete list of which will hereafter appear.

Mrs. Elizabeth Lanterman, ninety-six years of age, was requested to rise.

Robert Montgomery then read the following letter from Jacob H. Baldwin, of Kinsman, who first settled in this township in the neighborhood of Baldwin's mill:

"KINSMAN, September 6, 1875.

"JOHN M. EDWARDS, ESQ., Chairman Historical Committee Pioneers Reunion, Youngstown, Ohio:

"In contributing my small portion of the early history of Trumbull and Mahoning Counties, it will be necessary for me to give a short history of my own life and experience. I came to this State in November, 1811, from Washington County, New York, being then nineteen years of age. I was married in 1815, and settled in April, 1816, at Baldwin's mills, township of Youngstown, and commenced keeping a dry goods store in company with my uncle, Eli Baldwin. My neighbors and customers were Thomas Packard (grandfather of Warren and A. J. Packard), John Woods (father of Dr. Woods), Benjamin Ross, Joshua Kyle, Robert Kyle, William Smith, James Taylor, Wendle Grove, Camden Cleveland, Paine Cleveland, Josiah Robbins, Hugh Beard, John Beard, James Hillman, etc. In 1819 I was appointed County Collector by the Commissioners of Trumbull County (who were James Mackey, of Youngstown; John H. Patch, of Canfield, and William Bushnell, of Hartford). The taxes were collected by a personal demand at the residence of each tax-payer, giving the collector an excellent opportunity of making himself acquainted with the county as well as the people. In 1820 I was again appointed collector, and also received from the Marshal of Ohio (John

Hamm, of Zanesville) an appointment to take the census of Trumbull County, then containing thirty-five townships, the population being then only 15,542. In the Winter of 1820–21, while in Columbus, settling with the State Treasurer, the General Assembly had just passed an act creating the office of County Auditor, in which an auditor for one year was to be appointed in each county. Our county was then represented by Eli Baldwin, Senator, and Dan Heaton and Elisha Whittlesey in the lower house. I was asked by them to accept the appointment, which I agreed to after reading the act, after which the County Auditor was elected on the second Monday in October for two years. I was elected eight times, making seventeen years. In the year 1840 I was appointed by the Court of Common Pleas an appraiser of real estate for taxation, the duties of which I commenced in Poland, early in May, and finished in October or November, being constantly on horseback every day (Sunday only excepted). My friend, Joel B. Buttles, was taking the census at this time, and electioneering for Martin Van Buren. I was in the crowd that sang 'Tippecanoe and Tyler too,' and, of course, we often came in collision. In all those years my acquaintance in and through the county was of necessity greater than men in private life, and the memory of those days is now much more strongly impressed on my mind than more recent events; and during all this long period of time railroads and telegraphs were unknown, yet the population increased rapidly in the rural districts, although the towns and villages remained nearly stationary. In after years it was interesting to observe the rapid increase of population and business in the towns and villages after the canal and the railroads were built.

"Nothing more clearly indicates the growth of the counties than the increase of the fees of county officers. The County Auditor's fees in 1822 was a little over two hundred dollars, increasing gradually as business increased, until now they amount to nearly three thousand dollars annually. No year during the seventeen years that I held the office did the fees and emoluments reach one thousand dollars, except the last one, 1838.

"Respectfully, yours, JACOB H. BALDWIN."

John M. Edwards read the following letter:

"BROOKLYN, N. Y., August 25, 1875.

"JOHN M. EDWARDS, ESQ.:

"*Dear Sir*,—Your letter and papers were duly received. My delay in replying has been unavoidable.

"I should take great pleasure in your meeting on the 10th of September, but my health and business engagements will prevent my leaving home. I sent your printed call to my brother William, who was born there in 1799, but his age and infirmities are even greater than mine, and so, to my regret, no representative of the family will be there. In remembrance and sympathy, however, I shall be with you on that day, and hope to hear a good report of all that is said and done.

"In reply to your call for old papers, I have to say that after my father's death in 1825, and my mother's sale of her home-farm a few years later, the old tin case containing the Ohio title, deeds, surveys, maps, etc., was mislaid and finally lost, but I still continue the search for it. A small package has, however, come to me, from which I select a few and send you. The first, and only one of much interest, is indorsed, 'Philo White's conveyance to John Young.' In this you will find all we now know of the original contract of purchase; and from this it appears that my mother's brother, Philo White, of Whitestown, N. Y., together with Lemuel Storrs, of Middletown, Conn., a lawyer by profession and practice there, and from whence the White family emigrated in 1785, were at first equally interested with my father in the purchase; that a private company-article was entered into between them in regard to it, but the contract itself was made by my father alone with the Connecticut Land Company, to whom only they executed their deed for the township, as recorded in 1800; that the date of the contract must have been in 1796, if not 1795, to give time for the survey, inspection, and location of the land, which my father, as a practical surveyor, would hardly have thought of buying without; and then for the sale to Shehy and division of the balance on paper, for which preliminary surveys must have been made, all before January, 1797, and February 9, 1797, the date of White's conveyance, back to my father, of all his interest therein.

"Mr. Storrs's release must also have been executed at about the same time, for, although I find no such instrument in my package, yet the cancellation of the division memorandum on this conveyance, followed by the conveyance of White, the absence of all records, and the deed of the whole township to my father alone in 1800, would seem to be conclusive on the point—and this corresponds with our family tradition.

"No. 2 is a specimen release of some seven hundred and forty-five acres from the lien of the mortgage given for the purchase money.

"No. 3. Survey of town plat, Rayne's land and others.

"No. 4. Town plat of Youngstown, recorded August 19, 1802.

"No. 5. Memorandum of contracts outstanding in my father's handwriting, as most of his papers were, but without date, for $7,396.

"Among the others I find a copy of a power of attorney to his agent, T. Kirkland, Esq., dated July, 1804 (the year and month of my birth), with the names of thirty-four persons, whose contracts were still outstanding, amounting to $12,000. These were closed up with reasonable dispatch, and my father was understood to have done reasonably well with his purchase; but I find no account of his actual payments and receipts.

"He visited there occasionally after his return in 1803—the last time in his own sleigh in 1814, with his brother John, then of the navy, in company, on his way from the lakes to Washington.

"My brother relates that, in 1800, when he was there, only six and seven years of age, he remembered the black coal laying loose about, and the use they made of it in marking the line of blazed trees to designate the highway.

"I regret that I can not do more for you in the way of original maps and legal instruments, but have done all I can. As it may be a matter of interest to know more of my father's family, both before and after him, I give you a memorandum of names and dates in another paper. The old papers you will, of course, return to me, but my own communications are left entirely at your discretion.

"Very respectfully, yours, C. C. YOUNG."

Mr. H. B. WICK: "The Hon. George Mygat, of Cleveland, is present, and we would be glad to listen to any thing he may say."

Hon. GEORGE MYGAT: "I had no expectation when I came here of talking to such an audience as this; neither am I accustomed to public speaking. I could not be expected to say much of myself. I am highly gratified to see so many here to-day of the descendants representing the first, second, third, and perhaps the fourth generations. My father brought me to Canfield, then in Trumbull County, Ohio, when I was ten years of age; my birthday occurred while I was on the road from Connecticut to Ohio. I went to school before coming to Ohio; but after coming to Ohio my educational advantages were limited. I had substantially to pick up what little education I received, which was not very much; but I was somewhat honored by the people of the old County of Trumbull. I succeeded Mr. Baldwin, I believe in 1821, in collecting the taxes of Trum-

bull County. We were compelled then to go about on horseback; and in consequence of that I became acquainted with the older citizens of the county. In 1829 I was elected sheriff of Trumbull County, and re-elected in 1831, making four years that I served as sheriff of Trumbull County; and happily for me I never did any thing, to my knowledge, to disgrace my good name or that of my father.

"But these questions I would ask: Our fathers, where are they? Our mothers, where are they? Our children, many of them, where are they? St. Paul, in the tenth chapter of Hebrews speaks of many worthies who had gone in consequence of their faith. Faith in what? Faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, the Savior—who had gone to be witnesses of those who still remained. And in the beginning of the eleventh chapter of Hebrews, I think it is, he says, 'We are surrounded by a great multitude of witnesses.' Well now we are surrounded, friends, by many more witnesses than were then gone to their reward in heaven. Many of our parents are witnesses—of what? Witnesses of us; I have no doubt of it at all. Bless their good memories, in those early days the sons helped their fathers, and the daughters helped their mothers, and none of us felt then it was a disgrace for us to labor, but felt it was an honor, and we still feel it to be an honor. We owe every thing to our fathers who have been in their graves many years. Their characters were such as to make a lasting impression upon us. I can remember very well with what delight I used to come to Youngstown on these flats and attend general muster; I considered it one of the happiest days of the whole year. William Rayne was Colonel; James Mackey was Lieutenant; Louis Williams was aid. Generals Wadsworth and Perkins were there. I remember Dr. Dutton, Henry Wick, Dr. Manning, Homer Hines, James Woodbridge, and I guess I could name scores not only in Youngstown but all around, and I honor their memories to this day. Many of you probably are descendants of these men. They were all honorable men, just men, men who left their influence for good. I wish I were capable of talking to you as you deserve to be talked to; but I am not." (Applause.)

"810 EUCLID AVENUE, CLEVELAND, August 12, 1875.

"JOHN. M. EDWARDS, ESQ:

"*My Dear Sir*,—I send you with this sheet a sketch giving an account of my father moving his family from Connecticut to Ohio in 1807, and some other items in regard to Canfield, but do not know that it is any thing of the kind that you intended or wished to have

sent you, and if not please put it into the fire. It is my present intention to be at Youngstown on the 10th proximo, as I am confident that I shall enjoy such a meeting very much. I lived in Trumbull County almost twenty-seven years, and knew very many of the principal men in the county and in every township, then comprising thirty-five townships. I collected the taxes of the county in the Fall of 1821, and was sheriff from 1829 to 1833, four years, consequently had a good opportunity of knowing many of its citizens, and although more than forty-one years since I left it, I have ever entertained a love for old Trumbull County and its inhabitants.

"Very respectfully, GEORGE MYGATT."

"Comfort S. Mygatt, from Danbury, Fairfield County, Connecticut, reached Canfield, then in Trumbull County, on the 7th of July, 1807, with his family, consisting of himself and wife, four daughters, two sons and two step-sons, making in all, ten persons, and made Canfield their home. Eight of the ten have been dead for some years. Henry Stiles, of Warren, being the last of the dead. He died in August, 1869, in the seventy-second year of his age. The two surviving members of the family are Mrs. Lucy M. Adams, of Warren, and George Mygatt, of Cleveland. Mr. Mygatt died in October, 1823, having lived in Canfield sixteen years. Soon after coming to Canfield he entered in partnership with Herman Canfield and Zalmon Fitch, under the firm name of Mygatt, Canfield, and Fitch, and opened a store consisting of dry goods, dry and wet groceries, medicines, salt, etc., and continued together for some two years, when the partnership was dissolved and the business continued by Mr. Mygatt during the remainder of his life. The country was very new at that time, but an abundant supply of all the necessaries of life, even at that early day. There are but three persons now living who were living within Two Miles Square, at the Center of Canfield, in 1807, and they are Mrs. Judge Newton, Mrs. Charles Ruggles, and Dr. Lovereign Bostwick. The principal and representative men living in Canfield at that time were General Elijah Wadsworth, Dr. Shadrach Bostwick, Elisha Whittlesey, Zalmon Fitch, Cook Fitch, Herman Canfield, Ensign Church, Trial Tanner, Jonah Scovil, Wm. Chapman, Wm. Chidester, David Hine, John Reed, Adam Turner, Jonah Turner, John Harding, Samuel Blocker, Henry Ohl, Martin White, Henry Yager, George Linn, Peter Lian, Isaac Wilcox, Aaron Collar, James Doud, Eleazor Gilson, Samuel Gilson, Arad Way, Nathan Landon, Azariah Wetmore, Josiah Wetmore, Simeon Sprague, Wm.

Sprague, Ira Sprague, Charles Chittender, Old Father Everett, and others. Religious meetings were held on the Sabbath with much regularity, by the Congregationalists and Methodists, with occasional preaching by ministers of those denominations. Mr. Mygatt started a team, consisting of two pair of oxen and two horses, with a large wagon loaded with household goods, for Ohio, about the first of June, 1807, and one week after, started with his family with four horses, and a fifth horse to hitch on when necessary—which was often the case. The first team was overhauled in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, by Mr. Mygatt and family, and from there over the mountains kept company to Ohio. On the 4th of July all were in Pittsburg together, The first team was just five weeks and the latter four weeks on the journey. In 1811, Mr. and Mrs. Mygatt rode on horseback from Canfield to Danbury, but returned back in a two-wheeled carriage, driving one horse before the other, and were eleven days coming five hundred and thirty miles, being the distance between Danbury and Canfield. In the war of 1812 three of Mr. Mygatt's sons-in-law and one son marched to Cleveland immediately after the surrender of General Hull at Detroit, to wit: Elisha Whittlesey, Lewis Hoyt, Zalmon Fitch, and Comfort Mygatt.

"In 1807 George Tod was presiding Judge of the Court of Common Pleas; Thomas Hughes, Ephriam Quinby, and Herman Canfield, Associate Judges; George Parsons, Clerk; and Trial Tanner, Sheriff. The old Western Reserve Bank commenced business with Simon Perkins as President, and Zalmon Fitch as Cashier, in November, 1813."

Mr. HUGH B. WICK: "Judge Newton will now make some remarks."

Judge EBEN NEWTON: "*Mr. Chairman, Ladies, and Gentlemen,*—I am now requested to state some few incidents in connection with the history of this part of the country. I was appointed as a member of the committee on history; and if I had apprehended there would have been so much interest in this matter, I would have written out a partial history of what I know and have seen take place. Perhaps, then, I would have in some way answered the expectation; but I have not done it. You must be aware, friends, that fifty years bring to mind many recollections. When we call to mind what has transpired in that period, and the men who have existed and been foremost in the active duties of life, we find there is very considerable to interest us in meeting together as we have met here to-day.

I can dwell but a single moment upon these matters, because there is so much to be done. I will mention a very few instances. Perhaps no part of the country is a better illustration of the fact of what has taken place in the last fifty years than this valley, and yet when you come to recur to its early history you will see that the great spirit which led to this vast improvement originated with one single man. That man has now passed away, but the fruits of his enterprise, industry, energy, and his liberality are spread all over this land. When I call to mind some of the incidents connected with the early history of my acquaintance with old Judge Day, it is exceedingly interesting. I remember very well of hearing him make an argument at the bar of Trumbull County. He sat near by myself with his son David. He was in the habit, in his old age, of talking very loud. He was always energetic; but, as he grew old, this propensity increased. He exerted all his strength in making the speech, and he was very much exhausted. When he had finished, he turned around to David, and said: 'David, you have always been very kind to me, but your exertions for me are pretty nearly over; it is the last effort I ever shall make.' He died not very long after that.

"There was Judge Rayne. I knew him very well, and have had very many pleasant interviews with him. There was Dr. Manning, with whom I was long acquainted, and had a vast amount of social and business intercourse with him in a public and private capacity. And the old gentleman, in his last sickness, I am told—for I was absent at the time—expressed a desire to live until he could see me, one of his old acquaintances; but he died before I returned home. There are many things crowding upon my mind, and so fast that I am scarcely able to separate and detail them to you. I will not attempt to go on, because there is more that will be important, and I shall, perhaps, have occasion hereafter to refer to a paper that I have partially prepared. I informally address you now as though I were shaking hands with each of you in active life. This is one of the most interesting scenes of my life. When I arose this morning and heard the rain falling, I thought that I was sick and would not come; but I reflected for a while and of the interesting things that would transpire, and I rallied, and I am here before you." (Applause.)

Wm. Powers then read the following report of the Historical Committee of "ye olden times:"

"The recital of personal history and tradition has a wonderful charm about it—more especially when the listener is young. What

a deep and absorbing interest centers in the incidents, and with what avidity we listen for every word! The writer's father was a pioneer, and away back in infancy I, with the rest of the family, gathered around the evening fire, after the older children had returned from school in the short Winter days, and the chores were all done, even to getting in the big back-log, fore-stick, and kindling wood for morning, while he would relate some incidents of his life. Many a time in those quiet, pleasant evenings in the country, have we sat up later than the usual bed-time—eight o'clock—listening to my father, and, occasionally, to neighbor Amos Loveland, a seven years' soldier in the Revolution, relating incidents of their lives.

"The one I propose to speak of now occurred in the history of my grandfather, Abraham Powers, in the month of February, 1778. He lived in Ligoniers Valley, Westmoreland County, Pa. This valley is one of those places which a pioneer would select, when the choice is free, to open up a new home—a rich, beautiful valley, with Laurel Hill on the east, and Chestnut Ridge on the west. In this had gathered a number of families, and, at that time, the most westerly settlement in the State of Pennsylvania. The Indians were revengeful, and the massacre of Wyoming occurred the following Summer. The Winter was intensely cold, and the snow lay two feet deep on the ground, here and there. About the first of the month a band of Indians entered the settlement and murdered a family, but one child escaping. After taking such household goods as they fancied, they set the cabin on fire and left. This murder aroused the settlers, and seventy—all the able-bodied men who could find horses to ride—started in pursuit within a few hours. They followed the trail down the Loyalhanna to the Kiskiminetis, and down that river to the Alleghany, crossing the latter stream on the ice about thirty miles above where Pittsburg now stands. They continued the pursuit down the rivers to the mouth of Big Beaver, then up that stream and the Mahoning to the first inhabited village they saw, which was in this township and upon land now owned by the writer. With their utmost exertion they could travel no faster than the Indians, who were also mounted, and usually camped at night-fall where the Indians had camped the night before. Upon their discovery of the town they were saluted by the rapid firing of single guns. They returned a round or volley at the only Indian in sight, who fell wounded, but, rising partly on his knee, continued firing, when, at the second round, he fell dead, with seven balls in his body. Captain Pipe was as brave an old man as ever faced an army alone. There

was no one with him but his daughter, a girl of thirteen or fourteen years. Concealed behind some logs she loaded the guns, of which they had several, while the old chief did the shooting. They scraped the snow and leaves away the best they could and laid the body close beside a large log near where he fell, and covered it with leaves and such branches of trees and parts of the huts as they could readily get. They found quite a quantity of corn stored in pens and potatoes in holes. After burning the town and the corn, with the squaw as a prisoner, they continued to follow the trail to the Salt Spring, near Mineral Ridge, and there held a council of war, and determined, from information received from their prisoner, that a thousand warriors were collected at Sandusky, returned home, having been absent two weeks. The squaw was released this side of Pittsburg. In 1802 my father, Isaac Powers, and grandfather found the bones of the dead old hero and gave them such Christian burial as they could. The town site, corn-field, and potato holes had become overgrown with a thick growth of underbrush, mostly hickory and black walnut, which he cut away, all but one walnut about the size of a man's wrist, which he allowed to remain to mark the grave of Captain Pipe and the site of Pipstown. That tree stands there to-day, fresh, sound, and green, loaded with its rich crop of nuts, as it has been every year in my recollection, and little does the mischievous boy dream, when stealing the nuts, why that tree was left to grow. It stands alone near the south bank of the Mahoning, and directly opposite the mouth of Dry Run. I have measured it this week, and find it at one foot from the ground fifteen feet in circumference, or five feet in diameter. At six feet from the ground ten feet and eight inches around, or three feet seven inches in diameter; and at nine feet is larger than the first measurement, where it branches out with eight large limbs, each one fifteen inches or over in diameter; its height I estimate at seventy-five feet, the spread of its branches, from north to south, is seventy-six feet, and from east to west seventy-eight feet. (Applause.)

"WILLIAM POWERS.

"YOUNGSTOWN, September 10."

Mr. Powers then exhibited a sea-shell, marked "dinner-horn," brought from the sea one hundred years ago by the grandfather of Alex. Stewart.

Recess until 2 P. M.

TWO O'CLOCK P. M.—During the intermission the old people took dinner at the Baptist Church, and at Powers' Coal Company's office. After dinner they witnessed the evolutions of the artillery

company, and watched admiringly while the firemen threw water from the steamer and the Water Works, on the Public Square.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Immediately on reassembling in the afternoon, Mrs. Elizabeth Lanterman, aged ninety-six; German Lanterman, her son, aged sixty-one; Mrs. Laura Gilbert, granddaughter, aged forty-seven; Mrs. Kate Campbell, great-grandchild, aged twenty-three; Miss Laura Campbell, great-great-grandchild, aged three; all came forward and took seats upon the platform, all born and raised, except Mrs. Lanterman, in Mahoning and Trumbull Counties. Their appearance upon the platform was greeted with cheers and applause.

Mr. WM. POWERS: "Mr. Chairman I presume it is understood by most of you that it is our purpose to form an Historical Society to keep this matter up from year to year. We have a book on which we are getting names of persons who desire to join that Society. We will organize the Society this evening in this house. After the organization of the Society our friend, Wick, will lead off in an old fashioned cotillion."

Mr. WICK: "Toasts are the next thing in order, and the first toast on the programme is, 'The First White Settler—James Hillman.' Respondent, Roswell M. Grant, Mayslick, Ky."

In the absence of Mr. Grant, John M. Edwards responded as follows:

"Mr. Roswell M. Grant is the brother of Jesse Grant, and an uncle of General Grant. It seems he has been unable to be present, but has taken pains to write the following:

"MAYSLICK, September 8, 1875.

"WM. POWERS, Chairman Committee of Arrangements:

"*Dear Sir*,—After the receipt of your letter, I then thought I would be present at the meeting of the old pioneers' reunion, but I find I can not do so; next Monday, the 13th, I have to attend county court, and it is very important I should do so.

"Last night I wrote a sketch of James Hillman. The first part is verbatim of what I have heard Hillman and wife speak of many times, but from 1807, and up to the time I left Youngstown, I was an eye-witness of what I have stated. All I have seen or heard I never forget.

"What I have written has been done in a hurry. You can read what part you may think proper, or all if you see proper to do so. Ten thousand incidents I could relate if present. I fear this may not reach you in time.

"My kindest regards to all the old pioneers, hoping to see some of them yet this Fall, as I expect to visit my old friends. I never expect to keep house again but make my home with my children.

"I remain, yours truly, R. M. GRANT."

"I will now read what he says in response to the toast:

"MAYSLICK, MASON CO., KY., September 7, 1875.

"James Hillman was born October, 1764, in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania. His father, James Hillman, moved near Pittsburg, and settled some three miles below on the bank of the Ohio River, where I think he remained to the day of his death. James Hillman enlisted in the Revolutionary War, was captured, I think, at the battle of Yorktown. Here I could tell what happened between him and a British officer, but I decline to do so; but after he gave the officer a severe whipping he made his escape, and returned to his father. After his return he went to a corn-husking, where he met a Miss Catherine ——. After dancing with her for some time, he proposed marriage. A 'squire being present, they were married the same night. I have heard Mrs. Hillman many a time say that she never had a pair of shoes or stockings until after her marriage, and I have heard them both say that she had neither shoe or stocking when they were married. After their marriage James Hillman built a cabin on the bank of the Ohio River below Pittsburg, where he lived for some years, living by hunting and taking emigrants up and down the Ohio, Big Beaver, and Mahoning Rivers in a canoe. While in that capacity, John Young came from the east as far as Pittsburg, and wanted a conveyance up the Mahoning, where he intended to lay out a town. He was referred to James Hillman, who took him and his baggage to the present town of Youngstown. Mrs. Hillman went with them. After their arrival at Youngstown, John Young offered Mrs. Hillman her choice of six acres, any place she would choose it in the town plot if she would remain. She did so. Mrs. Hillman took her six acres east of Wm. Rayne's, and on a road that ran north from the Public Square, in front of George Tod's residence, and running east on the main street as far as where Sam Stewart kept tavern, and back to the hill. James Hillman lived there and helped John Young lay out the town. He then bought a farm of some two hundred acres opposite town, where he built a frame house and lived for some years. Dr. Dutton and James Hillman built a mill in partnership, Hillman bought Dutton out. James Hillman was sheriff, I think, of what is now called Mahoning, Trumbull,

Medina, Ashtabula, Cuyahoga, and Portage Counties. About the years 1807 or 1808 he had gone security for so many that he was compelled to sell his farm and mill. He then bought Samuel Stewart's tavern stand, opposite where Dr. Dutton lived. During the War of 1812 he volunteered under the command of Col. Wm. Rayen. Prior to that he had the command of the regiment for some years; also justice of the peace for many years, before and after the war.

"Many incidents of that war I could relate, but will relate a few: There was a man by the name of Jacob Swager that lived as a squatter upon the land of an old man by the name of Shelby. He had nothing but a very fine mare he called Nancy, and his rifle. She had a colt then five years old. After James Hillman had volunteered, Luke Swager offered him his fine bay horse for the campaign, which he accepted. After taking him through many tight places which I could relate, they returned home safe. I will have to go back some years. The year I can't recollect, but there was a salt spring some nine miles west of Youngstown, where people of the east of Youngstown came for fifty or sixty miles to make salt. They would have two kettles swung across a horse. I have seen them pass frequently; on one occasion one man passed by himself. Some two weeks after, James Hillman was passing the spring; his dog, 'Bounce,' (I recollect the dog well) commenced to bark and scratch. The Colonel went to where the dog was, there he found the man buried about one foot deep, and covered with brush. He came to town and reported to George Tod, Wm. Rayen, Dr. Dutton, and others. There had been some three hundred Indians around Youngstown, Canfield, and Ellsworth for some time, but they had all disappeared. J. Hillman was selected to bring them to justice. James Hillman followed them some days by himself. Not far from old Chillicothe he overtook them. He called a counsel, he stated his business, told them they had to return. After counsel of one day they agreed to return. The chief, I now forget his name, stated that one of his men had killed the man; that he had stopped at the camp of the salt-maker; that the salt-maker had a small jug of whisky; gave him a drink. The Indian wanted more; he refused to give it, and that he killed him and took the whisky. He then dug a hole with his knife and tomahawk; buried him; then covered the grave with brush. James Hillman, alone and by himself, brought the whole tribe back to Youngstown. They were tried on the bluff back of the Mahoning, between George Tod's residence and Mr. Honye's, and opposite the old mill. Simon Perkins, of Warren, I think, acted as Judge, and

Alvin Pense, of Warren, as counsel for one party, and George Tod for the other. After a trial of some two days they thought best to acquit the Indian by the chief going his security for his future conduct.

"Some two years after the above there was a party of Indians lived near Ravenna, Deerfield, and Atwater, of about four hundred strong, and of all ages and sizes. John Diven lived in Deerfield; he had traded horses with an Indian. The Indian thought he was cheated. John Diven refused to trade back. On Christmas night there was a ball at the house of Judge Day. John Diven and his brother Daniel was there. John Diven married a Miss Ely, of Deerfield. Daniel Diven was to be married New-Years' day; all the parties were at the ball. About dark the Indian came to the door and wanted to see John Diven; he refused to go out. Daniel Diven told John to swap coat and hat and he would go out. They done so. Just as Daniel Diven stepped out of the door the Indian shot Daniel Diven through both eyes, laying both eye-balls on his cheeks. The Indians all left that night. It was twenty-five miles to Youngstown, but two messengers came to James Hillman in the night and told their business. After feeding their horses and eating something themselves, they left for Deerfield before day.

"Upon arriving there they found some fifty or sixty men ready to start in pursuit of the Indians. J. Hillman told them if they wanted to go they could do so, but if he went he went by himself. They had to consent, and James Hillman started by himself. There was no snow on the ground, but the ground was very rough. He could track them; as the rough ground had wore out their moccasins, their feet were cut and bleeding. After a hard day's ride he came upon their camp. He fell back out of sight and encamped for the night. Early next morning he went up to their camp. The squaws were getting breakfast. The men were asleep. The Indians had a small fork stuck in the ground, with their guns leaning on it, and their shot-pouch and powder-horns hanging in the fork. The squaws did not see him until he came within fifty yards of them. They gave the alarm; in a moment every Indian was upon his feet. He drew his gun upon the chief; told him to order every man to stack his gun against a certain tree or he would pull the trigger. The chief knew the Colonel so well that he gave the order. So soon as their guns, tomahawks, and knives were stuck against the tree, Colonel Hillman took possession of the tree. He then told them his business; told him one of his men had shot Daniel Diven; that they had to return;

that he knew the man that shot Daniel Diven; if they would return peaceably and give up the man that shot Daniel Diven none of the balance would be hurt, and that they all knew him. If they refused he would kill at least twenty before they could recover their arms; that the chief would be the first man to fall. He told them to eat their breakfast, and told them to send him his breakfast; after that he would hear what they had to say. After breakfast the chief told him that they would have to hold a council before they could give him an answer. They went off some two hundred yards, and, after being absent some two hours, they returned in the war paint. So soon as the Colonel saw their decision, and when they came near enough, he raised his gun, ordered the chief to halt or he was a dead man. He then told them to go back and take off that paint. After a parley of half an hour they returned to hold another council, which held for some time. They came back with the emblem of peace. He then told them to send out hunters for meat, and for them to mend their moccasins, and to remain where they were until morning. The fourth day after, he brought the whole party into Warren, where the authority put the chief under guard. They remained there for some time. How it was settled I have forgotten. I have seen Daniel Diven in Youngstown frequently. I was in Deerfield in July, 1824. I called to see him. He appeared very cheerful, and was very pleasant; thanked me for calling upon him. He had not forgotten me.

"There was a great contest between Youngstown and Warren for the county-seat. Warren had a horse named Dave; they offered to bet five hundred dollars that he could beat any thing Youngstown could scare up. George Tod took the bet. James Hillman had a small bay mare he called the Fly. George Tod picked upon her to beat the Dave; he kept her himself. I know, from what I have heard Ingersol Tod say, that his pa stayed in the stable every night for two weeks before the race. They ran on the street from William Rayen's residence to Crab Creek, said to be one mile. Youngstown and Warren was well represented. Youngstown had the south side, Warren the north side; all who were in favor of Youngstown for the county-seat formed the south side; all for Warren the north side. The line formed early. Every one was clearing their track. They bet what money they had, then their watches, penknives, hats, coats, vests, and shoes. Alexander Walker rode the Fly. The horses started even, side and side, until they got to Henry Wick's store. In going down the descent from Wick's store Fly gained a full length. Then the rider of the Dave commenced whipping. About Hugh Bry-

son's store Dave came alongside. A. Walker gave the whip with a loud yell, and Fly shot ahead. In passing Bruce's, the last house, she was four lengths ahead; at Crab Creek she was some six lengths ahead, nor did he check her up until he passed Mr. Thornton's, a mile below; in fact, not until he got to Mr. Shehy's. George Tod, and, I think, Calvin Pease, of Warren, rode behind. Tod kept on until he got to Shehy's, where he had to assist Ellick and lead him back. I mention this race, thinking some of my old schoolmates may recollect it.

"From my earliest recollection James Hillman was surveyor for the Mahoning Valley. After he returned from the War of 1812 he sold the tavern stand to a Mr. Comstock; bought the Crab Creek farm; built a frame house; sold that farm; bought the Bissell House, with six acres of land on the north side of the street, also twenty-one acres on the south side of the street, joining Tod's twenty-five acres. Tod's ran to Crab Creek and both tracks on the river. In 1814 James Hillman was elected to the legislature. He also filled many offices. In 1820 he joined the Methodist Church. I was present at the time.

"I was in Youngstown a few days in July, 1824—the last time I was ever there, fifty-one years ago. I must give you some of the old pioneer sport. There was a club of twelve—General Wadsworth and Mr. Mygatt, of Canfield; Simon Perkins and Calvin Pease, of Warren; Dr. Tylor, of Tylorstown, as it was then called; Mr. Montgomery and Mr. Clendennen, of Coitsville; Captain H., of Poland; George Tod, Wm. Rayen, John E. Woodbridge, and James Hillman, of Youngstown. When the Mahoning would freeze solid they would speak for a dinner in Warren. They would start in their two-horse sleighs on the ice at Youngstown, all abreast. The six hindmost, upon the arrival at Warren, had to foot the bill, which was a set price, twenty-four dollars. About the year 1809 they was each to take a hog or pig, keep it two years. The six littlest hogs had to foot the bill. James Hillman's hog weighed over five hundred pounds. I don't recollect the weights of any of the balance but Dr. Tylor's. It weighed over seven hundred pounds. They were weighed on James Hillman's balance scales. After Dr. Tylor's hog was weighed Wm. Rayen bet the next dinner that he and Mrs. Rayen could get on the other side and tip up the hog. The bet was taken. They had to put fourteen pounds on Dr. Tylor's hog to balance the scales. I could relate a great many incidents that David Tod and myself have seen at these dinner parties. The dinners were mostly at Will-

iam Rayen's or James Hillman's. We were always present to see the sport.

"It would be a proud day for me if I could be with you, and I fully intended to have done so, but I could not get back in time to attend to business on the 13th, as I wrote you.

"My kindest regards to all my old friends and pioneers. Hoping to see them soon, I remain, yours, truly,

"R. M. GRANT."

"The Belles and Beaux of Early Times" was the next toast, and was responded to by FLETCHER HOGUE, Sandy Lake, Mercer County, Penn., as follows:

"I appreciate very much the honor conferred to me by my town's friends in giving me this pleasure. But they are very much mistaken in the man whom they have selected. I was born in this town in 1806, and I appreciate very much the early methods that they had in the selecting of husband and wife. As you heard read from Mr. Grant's letter, Mrs. Hillman did not have any shoes until after she was married. They were hardy pioneers, and it was not so much about the selection of stripe for their dress as now. It did n't take fifteen and sixteen yards to make them a suit—there were not so many flounces on their dresses. The ladies would meet and would get some threads on a stick, and the conversation was on copperas and white. Copperas and white was all the rage, and they would roll two threads of copperas and one of white. 'Do n't you think, Jane, that would be a nice figure?' (Laughter.)

"The conversation of the belles and beaux, at that time, would be a little like this: 'John, I love you.' 'Well, I love you, Kate.' That was all. 'Well, but how are you going to support me?' He would extend his stalwart arms and his sun-burned hands and say, 'These are that which will administer to your comfort and mine and to our progeny.'

"I will relate a circumstance that occurred in this town, and I might as well tell the names before I go any further, because I won't go more than three or four rods in my speech before you will say you know who it is. G. S. Morley and William Kirtz came to this town—I do n't remember the year—and built a mill over where it now stands, and they got it running somewhere in the Fall months, and they did n't have any fire in the mill. It was then about Christmas time. My friend, Isaac Powers, lived contiguous to my father's farm; and he was going down to the mill, and said to me, 'Fletch, won't

you go down to the mill with me?' I said, 'Yes.' We got on a sled made of two boards and cross-pieces, and had a sorrel horse to draw us, and came down to the mill. After he had handed his grist to Kirtz, the miller says, 'You boys go in the house and get warm.' It was fearfully cold. Levy Morley and Aunt Hannah had pioneered from the Eastern States to this country, and they had a little girl named Rosetta Marilla, and she was tired from the journey and lay sleeping on two chairs. Mother Kirtz said to the little girl, 'Rosetta Marilla, jump up.' And she jumped up with her flaxen hair streaming. She gazed at us, and, after passing out of the door, I said to my friend, for he was a friend of mine, 'Isaac, I am going to have that girl for my wife.' He says, 'You shall not, Fletch; I am going to have her for mine.' 'Well,' said I, 'we 'll see.' (Laughter.)

"The pioneers of this county were born and brought up stalwart folks, and we hand down to you one of the best gifts that ever was on this earth. The ladies say now, 'What have I got to do with politics?' Why, I say there is no person who has the influence over the husband that a kind wife has. She says, 'John, vote right this time,' and he does it. (Laughter.)

"My friend Powers, sitting before me, lived contiguous to me, and we never had but one difficulty in our whole lives, and that only lasted from sundown to the next day at nine o'clock. Now, can you, of the present generation, do better than that? Never! I don't admire long speeches, which are usually dull. I would say, in conclusion, peace to the ashes and joy to the memory of those pioneers that are gone." (Applause.)

A VOICE: "Who got that girl?"

Mr. FLETCHER HOGUE: "Well, John F. Hogue."

The toast, "Our Sacrifices and Privations," was responded to by Hon. SHELDON NEWTON, of Boardman, as follows:

"My friends, I am fearful that many in this sheet of upturned faces will be seriously disappointed in my remarks. It has been customary heretofore with me to have somewhat of the fire of youth about me, and, if possible, to raise even a little hilarity and fun; but the truth is, to-day I feel more like preaching than making sport.

"It is a solemn thing when we look back threescore years or more, when we were little children, and our parents in the very prime of life, some of them situated among the sturdy hills of New England, others from the flats of Pennsylvania, some from Eastern Virginia, Maryland, and perhaps other places; most of them com-

fortable as to this world's goods; yet, having rising families to look after and care for, they thought it best for the welfare of their little ones to go where land was cheap and fertile. After a thoughtful calculation, they concluded to leave the homes of their fathers and mothers, where they had spent the days of their youth, where each had courted their spouse, where they were married and became husbands and wives, and we—their little children—can just remember the hill-tops, the gurgling brook particularly, the hill-side orchard, the wide-spread fields, the bleating herds, that surrounded us. I say, some of us can just remember these when our parents concluded to come here—come to Youngstown, to Canfield, Poland, Boardman, Austintown, and all the country round about—then the wildest of wild places. And what did they do this for? Not to make themselves comfortable, for they were better off at home. They left all for the sake of us—their children—notwithstanding they knew we had got to rough it through the days of childhood, and perhaps well up to man and womanhood. They knew we had got to suffer for the want of book knowledge, yet they trusted that we should inherit that good name that our ancestors for generations had possessed, which would in part make up for some of the 'high-faluting' knowledge of the present day. But it seemed to me that our parents had sacrified every thing for us; they had come to this wild country and settled down to the drudgery of the first years of pioneer life. They knew nothing but work, build a log hut to cover them, and us; then, chop, turn brush, roll logs, make fence, go without tea and coffee, go entirely without store clothes. You old ladies know exactly what I mean when I say store clothes. We made our own shoes, even if they were moccasins. They went without fruit of any kind for the first ten years, except wild fruit. I well remember the first four apples that grew on Boardman Hill, and that was in 1812. And what recompense did they receive for all their privation? Hardly any thing. If their children grew up dutiful, thank God; that was nearly enough. If they could leave their children a broad acre, then they went away satisfied.

"But they, our parents, have all passed away, after nothing but a life of privation, toil, and want. A large majority of them passed off forty or fifty years ago. Part of them died in log houses, some of them buried in some lone neglected spot, and not a mound or stone to tell where they rest. In some cases life was longer, fortune dealt kindly with them, and in the course of long years they were pros-

pered and possessed broad farms, houses, and all the comforts of life, but these were only exceptions. Why, our dear mother died near fifty years ago. There was a stone placed at the head of her grave that was from some quarry near by. Near fifty Winters have frozen and scaled off till the stone now lies prostrate on her grave. And if God spares me only a little longer I will have it replaced and made of a more durable material.

"Why, friends, we have a grand, magnificent country round about us; where will we go on God's footstool to find a better? Here are all the comforts grown and made at our very door. We can go to Illinois and other places and roam in corn-fields year in and year out. We can go to Minnesota and roll in wheat the balance of our lives. But if we want all the good things of this world combined and grown in one place, come back to Mahoning County, and here we have it to our hearts' content. And who made it? Who brought it from a desert waste to its present splendid appearance, its fine houses and barns, villages and cities? Our fathers began it, but we ourselves have finished it up till to-day.

"Depend upon it, it is we that have made the country; we that have cleared and driven back the most dense forests. It is not because hundreds of laborers and artisans have nestled in and around Youngstown; have thrown together immense piles of brick, mortar, and stone. Yet, even here in this superb structure, which now encloses us, they have thrown together a hundred thousand dollars worth of material, the finish and appearance, the beauty of which is not surpassed in all Northern Ohio.

"Perhaps I might stop here, for they have just opened an opera-house in Cleveland that cost one hundred and eighty thousand dollars. Now old and gray-headed laborers, it is we that are at the foundation of this; it was we that furnished the bread and meat to support bone and muscle of the laborers while they are building this city. In fact, it is our town, of which we may well be proud.

"With most of us age is bearing heavy upon us, infirmities are bending us down. Since our last reunion death has carried away Old Father Fitch, who then met with us, who was then just tottering in the stages of mortality; as it were, was just stepping upon the threshold of the other world. He, with a score of other pioneers within the circuit of our acquaintance, has passed off within the last year.

"We are admonished that time is fast closing around us. Those of us who are present are sure that our vision will be thinner and thinner. Yes, I think I can see the circumference of life fast clos-

ing in. I think I can see all earthly things fast fading away. I know that time is short. I can see yonder streaks of light. I think I can see the break of day that is to usher in that morning when our reunion shall be eternal beyond the grave."

Judge NEWTON, of Canfield, then responded to the toast, "This Day," as follows:

"It is a pleasure for me to meet this reunion of old men and women; yet that pleasure is mingled with sorrow when I reflect that all through the pathway of life it is strewed with wrecks, yet a few have so navigated the stream of life as to reach fourscore. Still, the great ocean that engulfs all has stamped us as his prey. As I look over the audience I see some with whom I mingled in the active duties and responsibilities of life for over fifty years. As I have but ten minutes, I can scarcely glance at the incidents of a professional life of fifty-two years. When I look over the northern part of Ohio as the field of my labor, and search for my early professional associates in every county on the Reserve, I find all dead but Rufus P. Spaulding. His professional life is one year longer than mine, though his years a few less. One great reason why so few lawyers live to be old men and fill out the full measure of our days is, we attempt to carry all the business and pleasures of life along with us; whereas, but few physical frames and intellectual acquirements are firm and fertile enough to succeed in but one regular business. Out of thirty judges who sat with me on the bench all are dead but four—Mr. Kinsman, Porter, Brownlee, and Thompson. When I look for men of great promise there seems to be something that cuts them off before their measure is full. Permit me to refer to a few who have been neglected when dead, as is apt to be the case.

"Samuel Wheeler, who lived in Ashtabula County, possessed as many qualifications to make a great man as any I know of, yet he lacked one, he was indolent. Before he could be brought up to make a great effort, he required to be whipped and abused, and then he was as strong as a lion. All feared and loved him. Mr. Whittlesey was in his way. He became uneasy and disgusted at delay, and died early, entirely unnecessary. Had he lived to have been fully developed he would have been a great man.

"Ralph Granger, of Geauga, who in physical form and mental and personal accomplishments had no superior, and might have been an ornament to his country, but he had too much money, loved ease and pleasure, and died early.

"Jonathan Sloane, of Portage, was a most commanding man, of extraordinary mental acquirements, but he became disgusted with the small business of the profession and want of culture in his brethren, lived a bachelor, had not any strong necessity to work, loved his ease and dignified retirement, neglected many opportunities, and wore himself out with ease before the measure of his days were full.

"Roswell Stone, a fine physical form and constitution. I knew him early in Connecticut, when preparing for college. He was laborious, ambitious, and promising, and carried himself through and to his profession with much credit, against poverty and difficulties, and as honors were about to fall to him he bartered them for social pleasures, and early passed away.

"Gregory Powers, of Summit, one of the most promising men of the profession, rising rapidly. He was impetuous and impulsive, disregarded his constitution, and overworked. About forty years ago we were concerned on opposite sides of an important case. I had the best side. He was pale and ghastly, physically weak and mentally strong. It was before the Supreme Court. They encouraged, and, I thought, helped him. He became aroused and made a powerful effort and beat me, but it was his last. He died in a few days.

"John W. Willey, of Cuyahoga, was a brilliant and accomplished lawyer, a fine advocate, a fine companion, a gentlemen, but physically weak. He trembled like an aspen leaf as he talked, but like it he struggled and worked and bustled about, but early fell and was gone.

"These years to which I refer are full of useful and instructive incidents, but I can not longer follow this vein.

"These years, enlarging the number to seventy-five, has done more to people, utilize, and improve the condition of the world and its inhabitants than any thousand years before. Substantially within that period a new world has been discovered and filled with living life, activity, and usefulness. Religion has been extended and made known to every nationality and people of the globe. Equal privileges and immunities have been extended over the new world, and fast becoming contagious over the whole earth.

"Woman has been elevated to an equality with man. Their general sphere is to mold and give character to him. They are made of the same flesh and blood, and endowed with the same general characteristics. They may not excel in the physical sciences, but they more than equal in the practical duties of life.

"Steam has been utilized, and made one of the great agencies of

man. Electricity has been made to talk instantaneously from the bottom of the sea with different nations. Oceans have been made subservient to the wishes and ambition of man. Railroads have girdled the earth and tunneled her mountains. The earth has been anew linked together by intercommunication, old isolations abandoned, prejudices thrown away. The English language fast becoming the language of the world, the world becoming Americanized. I am an American, is a better passport than parchments over the world. General education is pervading the public mind. School-houses and churches are dotting over the world instead of swallowing up the wealth of cities.

"*Failing* to lift the hat in honor to a king does not set nations at war. Warriors are becoming mechanics, husbandmen, and shepherds. By reason of invention and improvment in machinery, the useful arts have been extended, and industry promoted. The bowels of the earth dug and used to enlighten and Christianize the world. The barren hills and rich valleys even of our new world teem with food sufficient to feed the famishing nations of the world.

"If America will become wise by studying the history of the elder nations, and avoiding the rocks upon which they have shipwrecked, she will become the light of the world.

"Man knows but little of what he can do or what the earth will produce, until he tries, and tries again. In 1851 our government sent Col. James Collier to California to look to her new possessions. He came back, and I well remember his report; he said it was the most God-forsaken country in the world, the most barren spot on earth; it could never support an agricultural population. After twenty-four years what is it? The garden of the world, sustaining a population of millions, and its exports carried to the ends of the earth, to the astonishment of all. Within thirty years our inventions, agricultural implements, and artisans have visited the old crumbling cities of Europe. Old Rome, for many years the city of the world, has caught the inspiration, and improved more even within twenty-five years, than for one thousand before. America is now building a church on one of her seven hills, composed of all the marbles of Italy, and was last year in a very forward condition, and Garibaldi is now anticipating an improvement of the Tiber from the Mediterranean, twelve miles, to Rome, and thereby making her a sea-port.

"Florence is now inhabited by American artists and Yankee school-teachers, and her hills being covered by American dwellings. Milan has caught the breeze, and is arching over her streets, and

has 85,750 children attending her city public-schools, at an expense annually to the city of $312,000, and her free hospitals are a model for all cities.

"And even London, since the advent of Prince Albert, the plebeian, within thirty years has improved more in material, wealth, and beauty, than in any two hundred years before; and our athletics, Weston and others, have so improved the speed of traveling that England has caught the fire, so that the fat Englishman, Matthew Webb, has swam the boisterous channel dividing England and France, of about twenty-five miles in width, in twenty-one consecutive hours, and it is pronounced by the English press as the greatest physical feat of the country. I think I should rather undertake it at my age than to cross again in their boat.

"Constantinople has caught the passing tide, and commenced to improve her back-grounds after the American fashion; the two great oceans are made to shake hands together.

"My friends, though age has whitened our heads and furrowed our checks and dimmed the eye, let us again rally and add one more decade to the catalogue of improvements."

The toast, "The Stage-coach, Horseback, and Afoot," in the absence of Matthew Burchard, Esq., of Warren, was responded to by A. W. Jones, Esq., and Walter L. Campbell.

Mr. JONES responded with the following: "The Days Before Railroads and Telegraphs."

"*Mr. President, Ladies, and Gentlemen*,—As we cast our eyes back through the past centuries, of even our own proud America, the time naturally divides itself into distinct periods, according to the improvements that have been made in transportation of persons, property, and information. Hence we had the period of the Indian trail, the blazed path, the bridle path, the crooked wagon road, to avoid obstacles, the worked wagon-road, and post-road, with its era of post-boys, and stage-coaches, and flat-boat navigation. Then came a wonderful advance, the period of canals and steamboat navigation, and lastly, railroads and telegraphs.

"I fancy now that I see the pilgrims as they came on shore from the *May-flower*, and had offered up their thanks and songs of praise to their Creator, for his protection in their long ship voyage, as they discovered the trail, which had been made by the foot of the red man, which led them directly upon Plymouth Rock.

"Here, on December 11, 1620, civilization began to dawn upon

America. Here the rude trail of the Indian began to give way to the prepared road of enlightened civilization.

"From that time forward towns began to grow up. The products of the husbandman were reared, and the necessity for communication overcame the obstacles in the way, and the blazed path through the woods showed to the pack-horse and his master the course from settlement to settlement. As time advanced this gave place to better roads, and the blazed path, carrying with it the morning of civilization, moved westward to the frontier, and has since been battling with the trail and barbarities of the wild Indian, until it has struck the Pacific shores, and has in turn given place to higher improvements. And information was not less marked in its course. To these sturdy pioneers no daily newspaper greeted them at their breakfast tables, to inform them of the doings of Parliament the day before, the failures in Wall Street, and accident to the King of China, the birth of a young Sartoris, or the brutality of an Indian tribe on the Western frontier. This information came by the courier, that went by chance or purposely in boat, from settlement to settlement, to warn them of approaching danger, or advise with them with reference to another burden imposed by an English Parliament. But the spread of information has in a great measure followed in the wake of improvements in transportations. But it is not until within the last century that even wagon roads have been brought to any degree of perfection in this country, and then by the aid of national legislation.

"When the Constitution of the United States was formed, it authorized Congress to establish post-offices and post-roads, and then commenced in earnest the establishment of a system of roads, that undoubtedly looked to the inhabitants of that day as almost perfection. Under that authority national roads were built in every direction. One from Washington to St. Louis, running through our own State is a line mark to-day, by which Ohio is divided into two parts, above and below the national road.

"In 1791, we had but eighty-nine post-offices, and but 1,905 miles post-roads. That has increased, until now we have almost 30,000 post-offices, and 100,000,000 of annual miles of post service.

With the post-roads came the stage-coach with its four and six horses, that dashed along its course night and day, changing horses every ten or twelve miles. How has many a boy's ambition been raised as he saw the stage-driver come out, mount the boot, gather up the lines of his four-horse team, crack his whip and go off on a run, with the hope that at some future time he might be elevated to the

proud and commanding position of a stage-driver. In those days the stage-driver, like the New York Supervisor, was the most noted man in town. All courted his society, and delighted to hear the news along the stage route, and his thrilling adventures and wonderful achievements. But no more do we hear the stage-driver's horn along our village streets as formerly, when he whirled up to the post-office or stage hotel. The stage-driver has gone, and we hear no more of him, except, perhaps, of the single exception of Hank Monks, and the ride that he gave to that great and intensely American statesman, Horace Greeley. The idea of pleasure excursions never dawned upon the minds of the sturdy pioneers of yore, and had the proposition been suggested to Colonel Hillman and John Young, when they came to Mahoning Valley, that the time would come when their posterity would be able to make an excursion to Niagara Falls, remain there nine hours and get home within twenty-four hours, and all for five dollars, they would have looked upon him very much as we would now look upon the individual that would propose an excursion to the moon.

"Before the days of railroads and telegraph the products of the West and the frontier was carried to the Eastern markets and the seaboard in wagons, at large expense and by slow progress, and these wagons, in time, returned with the manufactures of New England. But the development of the country demanded cheaper and more extensive facilities for the exchange of the commodities of this great nation, and skilled and inventive mechanics were called into requisition, to give to the world a plan. Then came the period of canals, and I fancy that some of the old pioneers will remember what rejoicing there was in the Mahoning Valley when the first canal-boat was propelled along the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal. Little thought had they then that in the year 1875 the canal would be abandoned, and the ditch filled up and the old canal-boat rotten on the shore, as a thing of the past. But the nation demanded more and quicker transportation, and, thanks be to the mechanics of America, they were equal to the necessities of the nation, and out came the locomotive and the railroad train, which has revolutionized the whole country. It has placed the granaries of the West at the very doors of the operatives of the East, and in turn it has opened up a home market for the manufactures of the East in the garden of the West, and to-day can be heard in almost every city, town, and hamlet of this great country the shrill whistle of the locomotive, that has taken the place of the stage-horn of olden times.

"Closely connected with the railroad system of America is its companion, the telegraph line, by which New York and San Francisco can utilize the electric current, and converse together as though they were both upon Manhattan Island instead of being separated by the greatest and grandest nation beneath the sun. For these great achievements and improvements we are indebted to the liberality, the intelligence, and love of country of the sterling pioneers.

"Whether or not these great means of transit shall in turn be superseded by something better, I dare not suggest or speculate upon, but leave it as a problem that will be worked out and solved by the intelligence and inventive genius of the American mechanic, to whom the world is so largely indebted for wonders in the past."

At the conclusion of Mr. Jones's response, Mr. CAMPBELL responded as follows:

"*Mr. President, Ladies, and Gentlemen,*—I would that there had been some one here to-day who could have responded fittingly from actual experience to this toast of 'The Stage-coach, Horseback, and Afoot.' It is a remarkable commentary on the progressive spirit that has characterized our age, that for those who are now not very far advanced in life the stage-coach has little more than a traditional existence, is hardly more than a dream—is almost a fancy. Of course, as Mr. Jones suggested, we have lingering reminiscences of the appearance of the driver as he sat aloft with his reins in hand, and the childish awe with which we regarded his matchless power. Of course, we remember how we listened for the twang of his horn and the crack of his whip and followed with eager ears his coach as it rolled away; but that is about all. The stage-coach has gone, and I am not of those who cast regretful glances on the swiftly receding shores of the past, and mourn with a comfortless sorrow over the wrecks that time has made. The stage-coach has rolled away, as we have often heard it in the darkness, into the gloom of the dead past; but out of that gloom there has come the capacious palace-car; the locomotive has taken the place of the four-in-hand, and now we do not wait for our intelligence for the slow process of mails, but as by a lightning's flash we receive it almost at the instant of happening, from the utmost corner of the globe. There has been a change—a change from the stage-coach to the railroad, from the mail to the telegraph. While I can not exclaim with Sthenelas, who was wearied by the narrations of Nestor with regard to the achievements of the ancestors, 'Let us thank the gods that we are better than our fathers,'

I can say this, that in this particular, at least, we are better off than our fathers. Catching the spirit of enterprise that animated them, it has been developed and pushed forward until to-day, stretching from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and from the lakes to the Gulf, there is a net-work of railroads. It is a railroad age. We are told that this railroad power is a despotism advancing upon the citadel of our liberties. It may be, it may be! I am not here to-day to argue State affairs; but, if it be a despot, it is an exceedingly gracious one. Its progress has not been like the march of the conqueror through fields of blood. Its path has not been, like his, marked with waste of country and sack of town. It has not, like him, achieved bad eminence by working havoc. All along its shining way can be traced the course of a national material development that knows no parallel. Not yet a half a century has passed since first the feasibility of steam transportation by land was demonstrated, and yet, within this comparatively short period what a vast empire has been won from savagery to civilization, from waste to use. The locomotive has crushed the frail wigwams of the Indian village and driven the lazy inhabitants to find new lairs in lava-beds and mountain fastnesses, where they still continue to lie and steal and scalp with that same delightful indifference to honor and manhood that has always given to their race such an exquisite charm. Hunting-grounds have been transformed into productive fields, and pastures, where but now roamed the untamed bison, fatten the flocks and herds of civilized man; where but yesterday a few thousand roaming barbarians eked out a scant existence by fishing and hunting, millions of population to-day, by industry and commerce, live and thrive. Held by rigorous natural requirements, civilization in this country must long have clung to sea-coast, lake shore, or river bank, had not a new servant come to its aid. The railroad gave it wings that released it from dependence on navigable waters, lifted it over mountain barriers, and, with rapid flight, carried it inland far away from its original seat. The language of the most extravagant hyperbole would seem commonplace when applied to the wonders the railroad has wrought. Why, it touches deep marshes, and they become firm foundations for magnificent cities. It enters uninhabited prairies, and powerful States, imperial in wealth and population, are born in a day. It pushes across plains which but now were supposed to be arid wastes, and they are at once covered with the ranches of herdsmen. It climbs the heights and penetrates the canyons of the Rocky Mountains, and there coal and iron and silver and gold tell of glories soon to be. A

tithe of the praise it deserves has not yet been told. Patriotism claims it as a powerful, an almost indispensable, ally. Without the facilities of intercourse afforded by steam locomotion, a very great duration of the Republic could hardly be hoped. The jarring interests, the sectional prejudices and antipathies, the diversity of language and custom and tradition obtaining among a people composed of many different nationalities, living in regions widely separated from each other, unless counteracted, must surely have produced, in time, disintegration. Steam is annihilating distance, overcoming local jealousies and hereditary national hates, and sounding the deep-hidden harmonies of seemingly discordant interests. Under its benign influence sources of weakness are converted into elements of national strength. Extent of territory no longer excites those gloomy forebodings which saw States, far removed from the political center, and consequently little sensible of dependence upon it, under one pretext or another, ever ripe for revolution. Forty years ago Columbus was further from Washington than is Sacramento to-day.

"The diversity of industries, the variety of products, the countless sources of wealth, which can only be found with territorial greatness, we can therefore enjoy without encountering the centrifugal tendencies hitherto necessarily connected with it. Under the enlarging culture and constant contact from travel, peculiarities arising from birth are yielding to the symmetry produced by association. Thus are we developing a national character not the less strong on account of being the fusion of many different elements; not the less rich because composed of many different national peculiarities.

"The power that has been the author of all this prosperity, that has built these cities, founded these States, peopled these plains, discovered and developed the riches of mountain and valley, that has given to our union an assured hope of permanence, and to our people a unity, strength, and richness of character that has scattered with lavish hand blessings wherever it has gone, this railroad power, with all due respect to our pioneer fathers, I extol above the stage-coach, or horseback, or afoot.

"Thus I respond to the toast. Appreciating all the honors and heroism that belong to the earlier age, and tracing the achievements of the present to the spirit of enterprise imbued by the pioneers, still I exult in the railroad over the stage-coach, the telegraph over the mail, the present over the past. Great honor to the fathers, some honor to the children too."

Mr. ALEXANDER M'KINNEY, Fort Wayne, Indiana, responded to the toast "The Houses and Home Life of Pioneers," as follows:

"*Ladies and Gentlemen, and Fellow-pioneers.*—If I were not to say that I rejoice and am exceedingly glad to meet you here to-day, I would do great injustice to myself. I thank God he has kept me to see this day. Now, as to the houses and homes of pioneers, the first experience I had in the homes of the pioneers goes back to 1804; my parents with an equipage that was [generally brought by early settlers arrived out here on the opposite side of the river, about fifty rods south of your beautiful cemetery. It is now in the bounds of this city. I remember very well indeed when we landed; there were the logs put up for the sides of the house, and a roof of clapboards as was the fashion in those days, and a place cut out for a door, but there was no door there. There were the sleepers but there was no floor.

"I will relate a little incident that occurred which probably makes the matter more vivid upon my mind. Leaving a comfortable home, my mother landed here with five children. My uncle, Joshua Kyle, who had been here two or three years had a saw-mill built and running, and he took my mother, myself, and younger sister home with him, leaving father and the elder boys to take care of the house and cattle. There were two or three cows and some sheep we brought. They stayed all night at the log house. Next day there were a lot of boards put over the sleepers which made a loose floor, on which we could place our luggage and household goods. That was my first experience of pioneering.

"The settlement was very scant. We had log cabins then, and we had coon skins, but we had no hard cider. After the logs were piled up for the side of the house the man would go out with a broad-ax and scratch them down a little so that they would be a little smoother on the inside. Some places where there was good timber that would split well, they would split the log in two and that was considered a good deal better. There were not many nails used in building in those days; every man had the charge of the erection of his own temple. I suppose in the majority of the houses there was n't a pound of nails used in the whole building. No nails were made then except by the blacksmith. The furniture was very crude. If the people were fortunate enough to bring furniture with them they had it, otherwise they had to do the best they could. There were then but two or three frame houses in the country; one was occupied

by Judge Rayne and one by Judge Young. 'Squire Hillman had one. They were very rudely constructed.

"As to our own house there was no door for some time. We hung up a quilt, and a big bull-dog constituted the door. The furniture generally consisted of a spinning-wheel, and in some cases a loom. The house was a factory in one sense, for whatever we had to wear we manufactured for ourselves as a general thing. The men raised the flax, and the women spun it and wove it. The wool was shorn from the sheep and picked and carded by hand. We had hand-cards, and carded the wool and made the cloth. If there was a fulling-mill in the neighborhood, it was taken there and made into Winter wear. We wore flannel in the Winter and linen in the Summer. The doors were hung on wooden hinges, generally with the latch-string out. Some houses had chairs and some benches. In many cases they used, as there was generally a baby in the house, a sugar-trough to rock the baby in.

"The home life then, as to-day, was varied by the surroundings. We were deprived of many privileges that home life affords now, but the same love was found there. I remember having a conversation with our lamented Governor Tod, a few years before he died, and our conversation ran back to early days, and in his familiar way said, 'Mac, we were not raised as we have raised our boys;' and he related several incidents. No kinder mothers lived than we had, and so there were the same affections in the family as there are to-day.

"In their reference to travel, in responding to the toast on that subject, they neglected to tell one thing that I will refer to. If we wanted to go any place we had to go on foot or on horseback. If a young gentleman wanted to take his lady to singing-school he took her on the horse with him. As for carriages, there were none up until after I was a married man and was housekeeping.

"But the same God was worshiped then, and the same religion taught, as now. And to illustrate, I will refer to two men journeying in the wild Western country, and they came to a cabin and desired lodging. The gentleman was not at home, but the lady told them they could stay, and after they had been there awhile he came home; he was a rough-looking, wild back-woods hunter; and when they were shown up into the loft to bed (by-the-bye, the way we had to go up-stairs then was with two split sticks with rounds stuck in) the man put up his rifle and they were a good deal uneasy, thought they were not safe. They concluded that

one would sleep while the other would watch, for they were afraid they would be murdered before morning. They had n't been abed long until they heard a voice which they thought sounded like somebody reading, and they listened, and it was the rough hunter who was reading his chapter from his Bible. After he had got through, he and his wife got down on their knees and prayed devoutly for themselves and the strangers staying over night with them. After they had got through, one of the men says to the other, 'I guess we need not be uneasy; if the man prays there is no danger of him killing us.' So we see that the same God was worshiped in the pioneer's cabin that we worship now in our glorious temples with their spires reaching heavenward, and may that same God continue to prosper us and bless us!" (Applause.)

Mr. TOD FORD responded to the toast, "The Latch-string," as follows:

"When I first saw my name in print, as one who would take part in this meeting of sear and yellow leaves, I must say I felt a little out of place, for what business had I, so energetic with youth, and with a future so brilliant in prospect, among these heads, gray with long and honorable lives; among these forms, bent with the cares and responsibilities of the years that are gone? I spoke about this to Cale Wick. He regarded me at first sternly, and then with that look of profound wisdom upon his face, which you who know and love him have so often noticed, he said impressively, 'Ford, we live in deeds not years. The boy David who killed Goliah, and in so doing conquered an army hostile to God, in that simple act alone lived longer in the annals of the record book which the angels keep than did Methuselah, who crowded hard on one thousand years. To be sure, Ford,' he continued, 'you are not feeble with old age, but then when we consider the shining purity of your moral character, and your great and noble deeds, why—your 're feeble enough.' This, of course, consoled me. But then, ladies and gents, after all, it matters nothing on this day and occasion what may be the number of our years, for whether in the prime of life, or pressing closely upon the allotted threescore years and ten, we are to-day living only among the scenes of our young lives, for our hearts have taken us back to boy and girlhood, and we forget that we are old.

"You ask me, sir, to respond to the toast, 'The Latch-string.' My acquaintance with latch-strings is limited. We have at home only a white porcelain knob that turns very softly and silently during the day,

but which at night, when a fellow comes home late and does n't want to make any noise, emits a harsh, grating kind of sound, very disturbing to the nerves. I understand from Mr. —— that it was far different in his day; that when any member of his family, having pulled off his boots outside, the old hickory latch always attended to its business quietly, and, as though in sympathy with the late-comer, fell into its place as silently as an angel footstep on the golden stair. But aside from my meagre acquaintance with the subject of this toast there is still a further difficulty, for in this day and generation of reckless expenditure, when mere empty show so captivates the hearts of men, how can we give an interest to that which is plain and homely? Now, when a single door in the house of an A. T. Stewart with its mountings costing seven hundred dollars, is calling forth the enthusiastic admiration of the public, what can be said of the simple piece of twine that, hanging from its gimlet-hole, was the front-door's most extravagant ornament in our grandfathers' time? But, my friends, much as you might admire, and justly, too, the elegantly chased silver trappings upon a Stewart's door, I fancy they have for you nothing of the charm of this simple contrivance, which, as you think back upon it now, again lets you in among the precious experiences of your boy and girlhood home. There 's no beauty, you know, like the beauty of tender associations. My mother is seventy years old, and upon her face is written the history of a life-time; but I would n't swap her for the best-looking woman in America. And just so the old latch-string, with its hundred dear old-time suggestions lurking in every knot and raveled thread, has for us a beauty and a value which the wealth and skill of man can not give. To us who, unfortunately, came into the world too late to clear dense acres of forest lands, to rear our own habitations, to do chores, and to otherwise experience the delights of pioneer life, the latch-string still remains only in imagination, to be sure, but in imagination as vivid as reality. It remains to us as a symbol of hospitality—for the old saying, 'The latch-string is out,' is as fresh and full of warm meaning to-day as when hospitality first found in it a cordial expression. It is a phrase with a heart-beat in it, and, though uttered by the money-prince of New York or the thrifty farmer of the country, it has the same ring of sincerity that it had in those old days when hearts were warmer and bigger than now. And so, even at the present hour, so long after the days of pioneer simplicity, with our country grown so rich, and its ways so extravagantly luxurious, if we wish to express our hospitality in the warmest possible manner and leave no doubt in the mind

of him whom we would make our guest of the welcome that shall be his, we must, in our infancy, go back to the old settler's door, borrow from it the rude twine and hickory, and fixing it upon our own, say to the guest whom we would entertain, 'So the latch-string hangeth out for you—let it be pulled.' And well may it be a fitting symbol of hospitality, too, for it existed when hospitality meant outstretched arms.

"I know how apt we are to unjustly magnify the worth and virtues of former times and depreciate our own. It is one of the frailties of human nature, but it is not strange that our fathers should have larger hearts and warmer sympathies than we—we live in business communities; they lived in a community of homes. We are in the constant whirl and excitement of money-making and outside gayeties, and a thousand and one daily events that take our minds from home and home objects. They lived for their home, and in their home alone. You have here in Youngstown 15,000 neighbors, each has his individual pleasures and sorrows, and the sight of them has become so common to you that it fails to awaken your sympathy. They, a mere handful of families, sprinkled down among the uncut forest became dependent upon each other for cheering society and comforts—became, in fact, one great family, vying with each other in friendly offices, and growing more and more sympathetic and kindly as the days passed by. In the city of New York, you know, you may live for years without even a bowing acquaintance with your next-door neighbor. Pleasure and sorrow, sickness and death, may enter your sitting-room, but in the great city full, pleasure and sorrow and sickness and death come so often that they do not touch the hearts of others, and men almost forget how to pity. Not so in your olden time. Then the first-born brought joy to other hearts than father and mother, and when death came for your best-beloved, there were other cheeks against yours, and other tears that mingled with yours as they fell in common sorrow. Why, then, is it strange that your hospitality should be something more than a name, and your symbol, the latch-string, our symbol, and the symbol of others to come hereafter, even down to the latest generations?

"My friends, the sun of this tenth day of September is in the west, and another anniversary so pleasant in anticipation, so touchingly glad in actual experience, will soon be numbered with your tender memories. Some who were with you one year ago are not here to-day, and will be with you no more till this life shall close and another life begin; and when the 10th of September shall again touch your hearts

with its reminiscences of the old days that are so dear to you, still others will be missed with tears. We all of us remember that little item which so lately went the rounds of the papers, how a Kentucky mother, learning that a disease of the eye, with which she was suffering, must soon deprive her of her eye-sight, repaired at once to her home and dressed her little ones in their sweetest attire, that her recollections of them might be as pleasant as possible; and so, with their faces upturned to hers, weeping for some great misfortune they could not understand, her light went out, leaving her children's features only a pleasant memory.

"When your sun is in the west, and death shall seal your eyes to all the scenes of earth, may the memories of them be only pleasant ones, bringing with them a place that shall be sweet and abiding; and, when you approach the portals of heaven, may you find hanging from a gimlet-hole in the pearly gates the old, old latch-string." (Loud applause.)

After the announcement by Wm. Powers that the proceedings of the pioneer meetings of this and last year would be gathered together and bound in one volume, the meeting adjourned, to make preparation for the evening's entertainment.

The following is a complete list of the relics on exhibition with the names of exhibitors, so far as could be ascertained, attached.

RELICS.

The following are the relics of the older time, exhibited during the day:

An old Bible, the property of Mrs. Elizabeth Wilson, dated 1740.

A piece of hand embroidery work, the property of Mrs. E. A. Bence, of Poland, supposed to be nearly one hundred years old.

A china set, once the property of Dr. John Weatherspoon, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and now belonging to Dr. T. H. Stewart, of Church Hill. It is about one hundred years old.

A spinning-wheel, the property of J. R. Noble, of Hubbard, manufactured by Ephriam Lyon, of Connecticut, in 1773, for Rachel Noble, mother of Austin and J. R. Noble, of Hubbard.

The Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments; inscribed on the inside of the cover was "William M'Clelland, his book, 1776."

"The Builder's Jewel, or the Youth's Instructor;" written on the inside was "Joseph Thomalson Wierick, Bridge, County for Cumberland, April 6, 1733. Put on exhibition by Thomas Nichols.

A large pewter dish, the property of Mrs. Jane Wick, given to her by her mother, Mrs. Sarah Kirkpatrick, imported from Scotland about the year 1650.

A photograph of Charles Young, fourth son of John Young, the first settler of Youngstown.

Three tin breakfast plates, a large platter, and two wooden combs, the property of Mrs. James Russell, of Kinsman, had belonged to Mrs. Russell's great-grandmother, and was brought to Coitsville from Center County, Penn., by Mrs. Rebecca Cowdery, Mrs. Russell's mother, and as near as can be ascertained, they are about two hundred years old.

A large sea-shell, the property of Tobias Kimmell. His father brought it to this country in 1802. It is said to be over two hundred years old.

A family record, worked in embroidery by hand, made by Mary Skinner, aged nine years, August 28, 1799; the property of Miss H. Hine, of Painesville, Ohio.

An old Bible, the property of Amandia Trigg, printed by Henry Hill and John Fields, dated 1660.

The American Preceptor, handed in by Sam Holland, used by Mrs. Wilson S. Thorn in early times.

An old volume, printed at Warren, entitled, "The Trump of Fame," dated Tuesday, June 18, 1842, property of A. W. Jones, Esq.

Mr. J. C. Smith, of this city, exhibited an eight dollar-bill, Continental money, printed by Hall and Sillers, at Philadelphia, Penn., in 1776.

A leather wallet, handed in by Nead Powers; this wallet was brought to Youngstown by Joseph Bissell in the year 1800.

A large tumbler, handed in by John Steward, of Lowell, said to be over one hundred and fifty years old.

Four bridle buckles, worn over one hundred years ago. No name attached.

A couple of spread-eagle plates, the property of Mrs. Sarah Osborn, brought by her mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Miller, from Perry County, Penn., in 1807. Handed in by Henry Osborn.

Four silver spoons, a wedding present in 1818, by Mrs. George M'Kee.

A gold necklace, presented to Miss Lydia Hancock by her father, General Hancock, in 1775. Handed in by Mrs. George M'Kee.

Gold coins, found in the royal forest of Dean Glouchestershire, England, dated 1304, 1662, 1775, now the property of R. Prigg.

A notice, served on five Grand, and seven Petit jurors, by George Phelps, then Clerk of Hubbard Township, dated Warren, February 2, 1806, found in the Register office by J. F. M'Gowan, on September 4, 1875, handed in by James Lewis.

A platter, the property of Mrs. Mary Powers, of Girard, presented to her by Mrs. Elizabeth Lanterman, in her seventy-sixth year, and formerly the property of her great-great-grandmother. It is supposed to be over two hundred years old.

A dinner horn, brought from the sea one hundred years ago by Robert Stewart, now the property of A. S. Stewart.

A silver milk-pitcher, sugar-bowl, a tea and coffee pot, the property of Mrs. S. Clark, brought from Shamms Valley, Penn., by her grandmother, Mrs. M. Cord, in 1775.

A china coffee-cup, the property of L. A. Gilbert; bought by Amy Rush in the first store opened in Youngstown, about the year 1800.

A family record, worked in embroidery, the property of Miss H. Hine, of Painesville, Ohio, made by Polly Skinner, aged nine years, in 1802.

Sixteen copies of the Western Reserve *Chronicle*, printed at Warren, between the years 1817 and 1828.

A wooden butter-dish, first used by Hannah Wick, wife of Henry Wick, Sr. It was made from a piece of wood before the era of turning lathes. When Mrs. Wick quit making butter, she bequeathed the dish to Betsy Kimmel, wife of John Kimmel, who has used it ever since.

A hatchet and pipe, found on the farm of Mrs. John Vanwye, two miles south of Warren, on the banks of the Mahoning, by her son, Homer W. Vanwye, in June, 1869, while hoeing corn.

A counterpane, embroidered in North Carolina by Mrs. Nancy Scott, who raised the cotton, carded, spun, and wove it, and sold it to Judge Wm. Rayen, deceased, who used it for a great many years and gave it to Mrs. Cotton, deceased. It is now owned by Mrs. S. H. Calender, of Girard.

Mr. George Webb, of Ellsworth, exhibited a pair of drumsticks which, in brief, have the following history: They were purchased by Samuel Lovett, of New London, Connecticut, in the city of Boston in 1738, and were used by him in the war of the Revolution; they also were used in the war of 1812. They were presented by Lovett, in the year 1808, to John C. Webb, then of Connecticut, now of Ellsworth, Ohio. Mr. Webb at that time was nineteen years old, is now eighty-six.

An old banner, the property of Major M'Cully, of the Revolutionary army, grandfather of Mrs. E. M. M'Clure. It is one hundred and forty years old.

A very ancient tin pan, the property of Mrs. John Frazee, mother of Mrs. Isaac Powers.

The saddle upon which Mrs. Hillman, wife of the first white settler of the township, first rode into Youngstown.

A land patent to Henry Osborn, given in 1825, and signed by John Quincy Adams, then President of the United States.

A German history, printed in 1685. No name.

Almanacs, preserved by James Adair, father of Mrs. Abram Powers, from 1798 to 1836.

A poll-book of the election held in the township of Poland, in the then county of Trumbull, April 20, 1813. Terhand Kirtland, Wm. M'Combs, and James Adair were the judges. Robert Montgomery and J. P. Kirtland were the clerks. General Perkins, of Warren, was the candidate for representative; got seventeen votes. General Resin Beall, the Democrat, got twenty, and was elected. This was brought here by Col. J. Stewart, who informs us that, at that time, Poland furnished more votes than Youngstown.

There were several things carried away in the way of relics, which we were unable to note; but yet we believe the above are nearly every thing exhibited.

THE OLD PEOPLE PRESENT.

We have taken pains to obtain a list of the old people present. This, of course, was quite difficult, as no previous arrangements had been made to have them register. The following are the names, ages, and address of all we could obtain, though there were certainly many others present:

NAMES AND RESIDENCE.	AGE.
Elizabeth Lanterman, Youngstown	96
William Smith, Youngstown	91
A. Ritter, Youngstown	92
Jonas Foster, Youngstown	83
Mary Woods, Youngstown	72
Sarah Ague, Youngstown	70
Henry Osborn, Youngstown	73
Parkhurst DeCamp, Youngstown	76
Jane Wick, Youngstown	84
Joseph H. Brown, Youngstown	65
James Orr, Youngstown	76
Elizabeth Woods, Youngstown	72
Thomas Davis, Youngstown	72
Asahel Medbury, Youngstown	76
Thomas Polly, Youngstown	69
Anna Goff, Youngstown	77

NAMES AND RESIDENCE.	AGE.
Alex. M'Kinnie, Youngstown	76
Elizabeth M'Farland, Coitsville	85
Betsy Augustine, Coitsville	73
John Augustine, Coitsville	75
Polly Jackson, Coitsville	79
Mary Augustine, Coitsville	62
Nicholas Jacobs, Coitsville	65
James Davidson, Coitsville	73
Barbara M'Fall, Coitsville	66
William M'Clelland, Coitsville	73
Polly Kyle, Coitsville	77
Partridge Bissell, Coitsville	72
John Shields, Coitsville	72
William Stewart, Coitsville	68
Catherine Hurst, Coitsville	69
Tobias Kimmell, Coitsville	73

NAMES AND RESIDENCE.	AGE.
John Guthrie, Poland	67
William Logan, Poland	68
Mary A. Logan, Poland	66
James Moore, Poland	71
Joseph Sexton, Poland	80
George Dickson, Poland	67
John Harsh, Warren	81
Benjamin Stevens, Warren	88
Z. Van Gorder, Warren	70
E. D. King, Warren	70
Isaac C. Powers, Warren	70
Edward Potter, Warren	82
John Zediker, Boardman	82
Asa Baldwin, Boardman	78
Henry Fankel, Boardman	80
Sheldon Newton, Boardman	69
Mrs. —— Osborn, Hubbard	67
Nathaniel Mitchell, Hubbard	72
Mrs. N. Mitchell, Hubbard	71
Catherine Hunt, Hubbard	69
Mrs. Geo. Hagar, Hubbard	70
Daniel Shively, Hubbard	70
Christian Cackler, Kent	84
John V. Gardner, Kent	86
Fanny Jackson, Sharon	78
Mary Briggs, Bridgewater	82
Eben Newton, Canfield	80
Samuel Beaver, Roy's Corners	70
Hon. Geo. Mygatt, Cleveland	73
N. C. Baldwin, Cleveland	74
Zephamis Stone, Gustavus	82
David Goodwille, Girard	73
George Hood, Girard	68
Amos Osborn, Paris	65
J. T. Duchane, Newcastle	77
Fletcher Houge, Sandy Lake	73

THE MAHONING VALLEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

A CALL had been made in the words following, to-wit: "For the purpose of collecting and preserving the history of the Mahoning Valley from its first settlement, the development of its resources in agriculture, mining, and manufacturing; its development in education; and to perpetuate such history, we associate ourselves together to form a society, which shall be known as the Mahoning Valley Historical Society; and we agree that this Society shall be organized with such officers, rules, and regulations as shall be agreed upon by the members hereto subscribing, at a meeting to be held in the Opera-house, in Youngstown, on the tenth day of September, 1875, at eight o'clock, P. M. Membership fee, one dollar."

The above call was signed by nearly four hundred subscribers; and, in pursuance thereof, before the dancing commenced in the evening, they met in the Opera-house at eight o'clock.

On motion of A. W. Jones, William Powers was elected temporary chairman.

On motion of Dr. T. Woodbridge, A. W. Jones was elected secretary.

On motion, the chair appointed A. J. Packard, A. W. Jones, and C. D. Arms a committee to prepare and report a constitution for the Society. The committee reported the following, which was unanimously adopted:

CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE I. This society shall be called THE MAHONING VALLEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ART. II. Its objects are to collect and preserve in proper form the facts constituting the full history of the Mahoning Valley. Also, to obtain and preserve an authentic and general statement of its resources and productions of all kinds.

ART. III. The officers of this Society shall consist of a President, one Vice-President to each township of the counties of Trumbull and Mahoning, two Corresponding Secretaries, one Recording Secretary, one Treasurer, and a Board of Directors, consisting of five members.

ART. IV. The officers thereof shall be elected annually, at the annual meeting, and shall perform the duties usually pertaining to their respective offices. It shall be the duty, also, of the Vice-Presidents in their several townships, to represent the interest of the Society, and gather historical material. And at all meetings, in the absence of the President, it shall be the duty of the senior Vice-President in age present to preside. The Board of Directors shall have charge of the business and property of the Society, and shall act as a Publishing Committee.

ART. V. The office and records of the Society shall be kept at Youngstown, O. The annual meeting of the Society shall be held, unless otherwise ordered, on the tenth day of September, at such place as shall be selected by the President and Directors each year; and in such years as the tenth would occur on the Sabbath day, it shall be the duty of the officers to name some other day of the month for the annual meeting. The President and Directors may call a quarterly-meeting in any place when notified by the resident Vice-President that proper preparations have been made by the citizens.

ART. VI. Any person may become a member of this Society by signing or having his name affixed to the Constitution, and paying into the treasury the sum of one dollar ($1.00). And any person also may be received by a vote of the Society as an honorary member.

ART. VII. This Constitution may be altered or amended at any annual meeting hereafter by a vote of two-thirds (2-3) of the members present, provided no amendment shall be considered, unless the same shall have been presented in writing and filed with the Secretary of the Society at least three months before such consideration.

On motion of H. B. Wick, Esq., the chair appointed a committee, consisting of Hugh B. Wick, Wm. S. Parmelee, and Timothy Woodbridge, to recommend to the Society the names of members for offi-

cers for the ensuing year. Said committee reported, recommending the following named, to-wit:

President—WILLIAM POWERS.

Vice-President—DR. T. WOODBRIDGE.

Corresponding Secretaries—JOHN M. EDWARDS, A. B. CORNELL.

Recording Secretary—W. A. BEECHER.

Treasurer—H. K. WICK.

Directors—H. B. WICK, A. W. JONES, R. M'MILLAN, A. J. PACKARD, HENRY TOD.

On motion, the report was adopted, and the officers named elected to serve for the ensuing year. WM. POWERS, *President.*

A. W. JONES, *Secretary.*

EVENING SESSION.

After adjournment, the dancing commenced.

THE DANCE IN THE EVENING.

A temporary dancing floor of forty by eighty feet, made in sections and covering stage and parquette of the Opera-house, and as this floor had to be placed in position, the door to that part of the house was not opened until eight o'clock, but the dress circle and gallery was completely filled by ladies and gentlemen awaiting the opening of the door to the lower part of the house. Upon the opening of which, all parts of the building were filled with a gay and orderly gathering of people, and the utmost harmony, civility, and politeness prevailed during the whole evening; not a single event transpiring to seriously annoy any; and looking over that vast assemblage we could see the middle-aged, the young, the rich, the poor, the devotees of fashion, the sons of toil, the denizen of the city, the plain inhabitant of the farm, all mingled indiscriminately together, and all apparently enjoying the festivities of the occasion.

The costumes worn by the dancers were as various as the fancy of the wearer could conceive and arrange, but they all tended toward the fantastic costumes of three-quarters of a century ago. There was the straight calico dress, without frill or flounce—made with four yards of calico surmounted with mutton-leg sleeves, which had the appearance of being stuffed above the elbow, giving the appearance of a mutton ham, only larger, holding apparently from eight to ten quarts of leaves, bran, or wool; while the wearer in some instances, had on the old-fashioned leghorn bonnet, with a square

crown and monstrous over-covering front, the whole tied with one plain, narrow ribbon around the chin; while the dress of some of the men was not less ancient.

"Among the old people present participating was Dan Shively. He came to the ball, wearing the coat he was married in over fifty years ago, a very ancient hat, and he became at once the observed of all observers. He will be seventy-six years old his next birthday, is about five feet high, quite small, but sound, full chested, and as lively as a cricket. His teeth are perfect, his eyesight strong, and he can jump fifteen feet at three standing jumps.

"Over sixty years ago, desiring to cross the river into Alleghany, from Pittsburg, to a dance, and lacking the necessary bridge fee, he crawled up the side of the bridge and walked over on the comb, but in getting down he tore his pants and he had to pay a girl twenty-five cents to mend them. About this time he chased an elk from Pittsburg to the neighborhood of Wampum, where he caught it and marched back with it in triumph. Nearly sixty years ago he locked Judge Rayen's jack in his family vault, which aroused the neighborhood, for no one could imagine the cause of the unearthly sounds that came from the resting-place of the dead. He acquired the title of elder, not because of his Church distinction, but being employed by Col. C. B. Wick about his place, he succeeded in making a connection, by means of an elder, with his employer's whisky barrel, and being a lover of a 'good article,' he succeeded in drawing most of the contents of the barrel through his elder. Dan is even now a hard worker, and but two days before the reunion he bound seventy dozen sheaves of oats. He wore, as we said, a very ancient hat, and during the night some one wore this hat away. Seeing this, 'Matt' Powers gave him a new hat belonging to a young doctor of this city, and Dan wore this home highly gratified with the change. Some of his friends invited Dan out to get a supper, and called for oysters. 'Don't want any,' says Dan. 'I've got some cake in my pocket that I brought along to eat,' and he pulled out his handkerchief containing several good pieces. Dan did n't dance as much as he would have fifty or sixty years ago, but it was n't because he had n't the life, but the music was at fault. This he denounced as the worst fiddling he ever heard. He said none of them could play the Virginia Reel, the Devil's Dream, Old Zip Coon, or any of those good old tunes that he used to enjoy. But Dan laughed and danced, and every body was glad he was there." (Register and Tribune, September 11, 1875.)

At a meeting of the Directors September 14th, "on motion, the corresponding secretaries were instructed to send letters or circulars as deemed best, to persons in each township, requesting them to call a meeting, and select a suitable person to act as vice-president, for their several townships, for the coming year. Also to furnish articles for insertion in the forthcoming book relative to the history of their township.

In pursuance of the above the secretaries issued a circular to persons in each township, and in response to the same received the names of the following persons to act as such vice-presidents:

Warren, Trumbull County	Frederick Kinsman.
Braceville, " "	George Stowe.
Newton, " "	Dr. J. F. Porter.
Lordstome, " "	Thomas Duncan.
Wethersfield, " "	Irwin Moore.
Liberty, " "	Boyd M'Clelland.
Hubbard, " "	Nathaniel Mitchell.
Howland, " "	Z. T. Ewalt.
Vienna, " "	Alex. S. Stewart.
Brookfield, " "	J. E. Stewart.
Mesopotamia, " "	Chas. A. Brigden.
Bazetta, " "	Aaron Davis.
Gustavus, " "	Miss Phœbe M. Barnes.
Bloomfield, " "	Dr. Geo. W. Howe.
Fowler, " "	Dr. Beach.
Champion, " "	Henry Rutan.
Southington, " "	Homer Norton.
Bristol, " "	A. A. House.
Johnstown, " "	Josiah Hine.
Vernon, " "	E. A. Reed.
Greene, " "	Walter Barlett.
Kinsman, " "	Rich. K. Hultz.
Mecca, " "	W. S. Benton.
Farmington, " "	A. K. Woolcott.
Hartford, " "	T. A. Bushnell.
Youngstown, Mahoning "	T. Woodbridge.
Coitsville, " "	John Shields.
Austintown, " "	Wm. Porter.
Milton, " "	Francis R. Johnson.
Berlin, " "	George Carson.
Ellsworth, " "	Richard Fitch.
Canfield, " "	Eben Newton.
Boardman, " "	F. A. Boardman.
Poland, " "	Samuel M'Bride.
Smith, " "	Wm. Johnson.
Goshen, " "	Joseph Bruff.
Green, " "	Lewis Templin.
Beaver " "	L. B. Ruhlman.
Springfield, " "	Hiram Macklin.
Jackson, " "	David Anderson.

The following response was received by mail too late to be read at the meeting on the 10th inst.:

"WARREN, PENN., September 6, 1875.

"WM. POWERS, Esq., Chairman Committee of Citizens.

"*Dear Sir*,—Your letter, honoring me with an invitation to respond to the toast, 'Manufactures of the last Seventy-five Years,' was received at too late a date to allow the necessary reference to statistics to enable me to do justice to so important a subject. And I am not sure that I can do myself the pleasure of being present at the reunion on the 10th at all. The toast is very broad and comprehensive in its terms, embracing the great field of manufacturing improvements of the world, a brief synopsis of which would fill volumes. But considering the occasion and limits of territory embraced within the call, I presume allusion to the manufactures on the Connecticut Western Reserve is all that is expected. In reference to these, if present, I might perhaps relate some reminiscences and make some suggestions, not altogether uninteresting. Although not a resident on the Reserve for more than fifty years past, I was born there at an early date in the settlements—1803—and spent the first twenty years of my life there. Business has also required my presence there a good deal in the course of the last ten years. My return there from time to time, and sojourn amongst the friends of my boyhood and their descendants, always inspires grateful feelings toward my old home and early associates.

"A word, however, in response to the toast as limited to the Reserve. The word manufacture is derived from two Latin words—*manus*, the hand, and *facto*, to make or construct. It embraces, therefore, every thing made or constructed by hand, with or without the aid of machinery. We may, therefore, properly assign to the early settlers of the Reserve the double character of farmers and manufacturers. They hewed out houses and fortunes for themselves in the forest. The log cabins exhibited the skill of the mechanic, in niches and saddles of the corners, the clapboards of the roof, the puncheons for the floors, the doors and windows all done by the ax, wedge, and maul. And when the more elegant hewn block-houses came to be introduced, after the saw-mills came somewhat in use, the hewing of the timber, the shaving and putting on the shingles, planing and matching of the boards, laying the floors, making and hanging doors and windows, and building the outside chimneys, was all the work of the farmer and his sons. Besides, they made their own plows with wooden mold-boards, their harrows, the yokes for their

oxen, the whiffletrees and bars, and often the harness for the gear of their horse teams. The ladies, too, were quite as ingenious and industrious. They spun their own flax and wove it into shirtings and sheetings, carded, spun, and wove their own wool into cloths, flannels, and blankets. Yea, dyed portions of the woolen yarns madder red, indigo blue, and other less decided colors, and wove them into beautiful plaids, for their own wear, and into richer, warmer, and more beautiful coverlets than are now furnished by the most skillful manufacturers, for our beds. They were their own seamstresses. In addition to their other household work they made their own dresses, and shirts, and frequently other garments for their husbands and brothers. They sometimes milked the cows, and always took care of the milk, and made butter and cheese. All these and many other things which, in the division of work, in these days are properly assigned to appropriate skilled artisans and mechanics, the pioneer family performed within itself. Such is the origin of manufactures, and the manner in which they were carried on for many years on the Reserve.

"As the population became more dense by the growth of families and new-comers, labor began to be divided. Some mechanics came in who knew nothing about farming, or were not able to buy a farm. They established themselves as carpenters, blacksmiths, tailors, weavers, cloth dressers, boot and shoe makers, saddle and harness makers, stone-masons, etc. And at a later date came in milliners and mantua-makers, and in this way what is distinctly termed the manufacturing class arose. I will only say a few words as to the rise and progress of the iron manufacture, which has proved to be the greatest of the manufacturing interests of the Reserve, and is that with which I have had most to do.

"I can not obtain evidence of the exact date when the first blast-furnace on the Reserve was started into operation. Daniel Heaton (afterward abbreviated to Dan Eaton, by act of Assembly) I am satisfied built the stack, and made contracts for ore, and wood for coal for a blast-furnace, in 1803; and the recollection of my older brother is that he had it in operation that year. The only doubt as to the correctness of his recollection arises from the fact of a suit found on record by John Hayes and Dan Heaton *vs.* James Douglass, June term, 1808, claiming damages for the imperfect construction of a *furnace bellows*, contracted for September 1, 1806. This may have been to replace the original one, however. It was located about one and one-fourth miles from the mouth of Yellow Creek, in the township of Poland, then Trumbull, now Mahoning County. It is certain that

Robert Montgomery and John Struthers, my father, built and put in operation a blast-furnace on the same stream, and on the farm on which the furnace of Struthers & Co. now stands, in the year 1806. These furnaces were of about equal capacity, and would yield about two and a half or three tons each per day. The metal was principally run into molds for kettles, caldrons, bake-ovens, flat-irons, stoves, hand-irons, and such other articles as the needs of new settlers required, and any surplus into pigs, and sent to the Pittsburg market. These were, I believe, the first blast-furnaces built in the State of Ohio,—certainly the first on the Reserve. The former, it is said, had for one side the natural rock of the bluff, against which it was built, and for that or other reasons was fickle in its working, and, probably, did not last long. I have no recollection of ever seeing it in blast. The latter continued to work until 1812, when the men were all drafted into the war, and it was never started up again.

"These humble essays in the manufacture of iron, however diminutive the structures and insignificant the product, in comparison with the furnaces of the present time, producing their forty, fifty, and sixty tons per day, were of great service in the neighborhood of their location. These were the times of hard money—not only hard in the material, but hard to be got. It was so limited in amount that the prices of all products sold very low, and it was difficult to get enough to pay taxes and interest on debts incurred by the settlers in purchase of their lands. The expensive barter, or exchange of commodity for commodity, was necessarily resorted to, instead of buying and selling for money. A day's labor was paid for by a bushel of corn or rye; a day and a half for a bushel of wheat. A horse would be exchanged for a yoke of oxen, and the difference, if any, made up by a heifer, a few shoats, or the promise of so many days' labor, etc. The merchant would receive all kinds of produce for his goods. In this way the dry goods and groceries were paid for by butter, cheese, eggs, corn, oats, etc., all of which the merchant would manage to convert in Eastern markets to replenish his stock, having taken care to secure a sufficient margin in the purchase from the farmer. A notable instance of this, now in my memory, was eighty bushels of oats given for a *beaver hat*, for which the merchant probably paid, at wholesale price, eight dollars. Such impositions had to be submitted to, as there was no circulating money for exchange and remittances, and it would be too expensive for the farmers to send their products to distant markets for the small amounts of goods they needed. The products of the small furnaces were paid for in the same way, but with

the advantage of saving to the farmer, the tax of the go-between merchant as his profit. The laborers about the furnaces became consumers of his farm products, and he could deliver them more conveniently, and at less expense of time and labor.

"I have no recollection of any other furnace erected on the Reserve in the years of my residence there, except the Heaton furnace, on Mosquito Creek, in Trumbull County, and the date of its erection I can not fix. I think he had also a small blooming forge.

"By what steps of progress from these small beginnings the manufacturers of the Reserve reached their present eminence I will not attempt to sketch—can not, without reference to statistics not at hand. Allow me, however, to refer you briefly to some of the many difficulties and drawbacks the manufacturing interests of the country at large have had to contend with from the first.

"Although, in 1776, the yoke of Great Britain was thrown off and we were declared a free and independent people, yet a sentiment seemed to prevail among our statesmen and leading politicians that, although nominally free, we were not independent—that we must still remain dependent on England and Europe for our manufactured goods; must exist only as an agricultural people, and pay Europe for manufacturing for us the raw material, which we must first be at the expense of sending to her, then receive it back, paying for twice the amount of its first cost in labor bestowed on manufacturing it into the desired goods, and the freight of return voyage. Thus, whilst in the first, almost half, century of our existence—1776 to 1824—we find all the efforts of Government strained to build ships and increase the merchant marine, and not a provision made to encourage manufactures at home. They seemed to think the carrying trade the great necessity, and had not England been so stupid as to wake up a quarrel which resulted in the War of 1812, and involved our Government in a large debt, the policy would have probably continued without check to this day. But the war itself checked the service we were rendering our foe, by carrying our products to her for the benefit of her manufacturers, and gave the first encouragement to the starting up of manufactures in this country. This was the result of war necessity, not of the wisdom of our legislators. In consequence of this war necessity manufacture started up amazingly in the New England States and in Pennsylvania, New York, and New Jersey—cotton and woolen goods in the former, and iron in the three latter States. It carried us through the war triumphantly. The British manufacturers were at the same time suffering for want of our cotton and wool to keep their

spindles and looms running, which fact had, no doubt, much weight in inducing them to give up the fight and seek early peace.

"The peace was concluded in 1814, and the old line of business immediately resumed, and the newly started manufactures prostrated before a competition they were not yet able to cope with. But the debt of the Government, growing out of the war, most of which to her own people, thousands of whom were bankrupted, because they could not get their pay, became the inducement to a new policy in legislation. After struggling in vain to raise revenues from an impoverished people for ten years, and in danger of being overwhelmed and herself bankrupted by the debt, Congress, under the leadership of Henry Clay, passed the tariff law of 1824. The mills, furnaces, and forges were at once on their feet again, and others added. Increased consumption, and better prices for their products, and cheaper manufactured goods, rewarded the farmer and laborer. Life and activity were breathed into all the industries of the country, and the last dollar of the war debt paid off in 1829. It was a season of rejoicing in the land.

"But, as a surplus of revenue now began to accumulate in the treasury, the hue and cry was raised by the South, and favored by some dough-faces in the North, against the tariff. This resulted in the compromise tariff of 1832, by which free trade was to be brought about by a reduction each year of ten per cent on the tariff of 1824. At or about the same time the Bank of the United States, through which the financial operations of the Government had been successfully managed for so many years, was overthrown, and a liberal system of State banking recommended by Mr. Van Buren, Secretary of State under President Jackson. The recommendation was acted upon by the States, and a bank, or banks, given to almost every county of every State, with the right to issue three dollars of paper for every dollar of their capital, and without any security whatever. Here was an inflated currency with a vengeance, a currency without any security for its redemption.

"Well, by 1836 the tariff was so far reduced under the compromise that the manufacturing interests had to succumb to the foreign competition. Tens of thousands of employes were thrown out of work. What were they to do? They at once turned their attention to the chances of making something through the use of this inflated, worthless bank paper, which the bankers were urging upon the people. They could get it easily with little or no security, and the consequences you may possibly have some remembrance of. How prices

of every thing went up extravagantly under the influence of the wildest speculation, and how, in about a year, May, 1837, banks and speculators went down altogether. Thus bankruptcy was brought upon the manufacturers by the letting down of the tariff, and upon the banks and thousands of business men throughout the country, who had been drawn into the whirlpool of this wild speculation, based on worthless bank issues. That was the panic of 1837, and what produced it. The prostration was general all over the country, and from it there was no resuscitation until the tariff of 1842 set the manufacturers on their feet again. As soon as the free trade interest found the country and its business men and interests were being advanced under this tariff to the disadvantage of its friends on the other side of the water, the cry of repeal was raised again, which was effected in 1846. The result of this was the general breakdown of 1857. But the circumstances attending this are of such recent date that I need not relate them. I will only remark that in this we see another evidence of the danger of pulling down or repealing a good tariff and putting up State banks.

"I intended sketching the circumstances of the present panic and showing that, while it may be traced in part to the reduction of the tariff, it has none of the other features of the other great panics, no issue of irredeemable bank paper, no undue speculation, but is due mainly to want of a sufficient amount of sound circulating money, such as we have. I believe it the best in the world; and I believe that before an issue of it, to an amount adequate to the business requirements of the country, the present gloom and prostration would be dispelled as the dews before the morning sun, and business resume its accustomed activity. But I must close, my letter is becoming too long.

"Yours, truly, T. STRUTHERS.

"I can not be at Youngstown on the 10th instant—sorry."

The following letters were received, but the time being fully occupied, were not read at the reunion:

THE PIONEER REUNION—LETTER FROM HENRY OSBORN.

"*To the Members of the Old Folks' Reunion:*

"*Dear Friends*,—My father, Anthony Osborn, was a native of Loudon County, Virginia, and came to this country in 1804 and settled near what was called the Five Corners or Cornersburg. In the Spring of 1806 he moved two and a half miles west from Youngstown, and settled on the farm now owned by David Osborn—my grandfather

having purchased one thousand acres of land and divided it among his children.

"I was born in Loudon County, Virginia, in 1802, and, in 1804, being then two years old, I came with my parents to the place before stated. We settled in what was in every respect a vast wilderness, nothing but woods in every direction. Our neighbors were very scarce, and, with one exception, Jacob Parkhurst. The children settled on this tract of land.

"This was indeed the new country. Every man went to work in earnest, chopping down the trees, many of them very large and the trunks very heavy. I think our young men of to-day would literally back down if they were to stand before those huge trees and be told they must cut them all away in order to raise their bread. During the first year after we moved my father cleared perhaps ten acres, and we were compelled to live upon what we could raise. There was nothing offered for sale in those days, and if there had been we had no money to buy with. All the money we saw in those days was silver, and very little of that. Friends, we call times hard now and talk about the scarcity of money, but there can be no comparison with those days and now when we speak of hard times and getting along. I here take occasion to say that money was such a rarity and so difficult to get, I have known a silver dollar to be cut into sixteen pieces, and calling each piece a sixpence in order to make change. The country for miles around us was then known as Trumbull County, and one man acted as assessor and another man collected all the taxes, going from house to house.

"At the time of my father's settlement in Youngstown there was no flour-mills near us, and my father very frequently took his corn to Beaver to get it ground; thus we got along. Corn, potatoes, and hominy, sometimes with salt and sometimes without, were the principal articles of living. A few years later, Jacob Parkhurst built a small log mill near what is now called the Bear's Den, although small in comparison with our mills at the present day, it was a great convenience to the settlers, and when there was water this little mill run night and day, and became a blessing to the community at large.

"We now pass over a few years, in which the settlers were busy engaged clearing, fencing, and burning brush, and all work by which they could better their condition and living as best we could, always living on what we raised. Fine coats, boots, and hats were then unknown; the settlers used to go to meeting, the best of them, in their shirt-sleeves, in the Summer season with clean linen shirts of their

own manufacture; and many a time I have seen our most respectable farmers make their appearance on Sunday barefoot. And often I have seen our ladies carry their shoes and stockings in a satchel for miles, going barefoot until within sight of the church, and would then put them on, feeling that they could not afford to wear such luxuries on the road. We now come to the year 1812, when the war broke out, and nearly every man was drafted. Then came hard times, sure enough; although but a boy I went to stay with my sister, Mrs. Jacob Erwin (now dead), and during Jacob Erwin's absence to the war, about nine months, we cleared two or three acres of ground, Mrs. Erwin superintending the whole affair; and perhaps it will surprise some of the ladies of to-day when I tell you Mrs. Erwin often assisted in chopping and clearing the land. Help was very scarce, and the wives of that day acted well their part in any thing that might promote the interest and welfare of their husbands or children, and the prosperity of the country should be credited very largely to the help the settlers received from their wives, shrinking from no duty however hard, or from any work however laborious, to promote the general good. Situated as men were in those days, many a stout-hearted man would have shrunk from the prospect before him, had not his good wife stood by him in all his toils and distresses. We again say that the prosperity of the country is largely due to these noble wives and mothers. The next year the war closed and we all worked very hard, our living in the Winter consisting of hominy prepared by our own hands. Hard times followed the war, the currency of the country, known as shin-plasters, was miserable, almost worthless trash, and I have known it to take a handful of this stuff to pay a landlord's bill for stopping all night. For several years my father's family saw hard times incident to those early days, but by industry, economy, and energy, we managed to live, and we began to see field after field cleared up, each year adding a few more acres, until we saw all around us the forest giving way to cultivated fields, in which I had taken a very active part.

"I now found myself from a mere boy approaching manhood; nearly twenty years had passed away, and I was nearly twenty-one years of age. In the Spring of 1824 I hired out to Judge Rayen, living in his family and receiving seven dollars per month. This was good wages for the times, and as I was considered a stout young man I had no trouble in receiving for my services the best wages of the county, although small compared with the wages of the present day. I stayed one year and hired for another at the same wages, making

two years in which I worked without losing a day, being paid for every hour. While in the employ of Judge Rayen I cleared all the land on what is now known as Rayen Avenue, this city, and above it for some distance on Holmes road. It is astonishing as one now passes along these streets once so overgrown with trees and thick underbrush, we now see so many fine houses. At this time Youngstown was a small place. Perhaps I am correct in saying that from Judge Rayen's residence east to Crab Creek, there was not more than a dozen houses, here and there one, and the water stood on what is known now as Federal Street, so that pond-lilies grew in profusion.

"After leaving Judge Rayen I went to Smith Township and selected eighty acres of land, for which I paid the Government one hundred dollars. This brings us to 1825. John Quincy Adams was then President, and the deed of the land was signed by him as President. I sold this land, making fifty dollars on my investment This amount at that time was quite a consideration, and I felt very rich, as fifty dollars was thought more of then than now.

"I then went to Jackson Township, where I purchased seventy-five acres, paying three dollars and twenty-five cents an acre; but not having sufficient money I came back to Youngstown and worked for Homer Hine six months at nine dollars per month, and went back to my land in 1829. I took good care of the money and paid it upon my land, but found myself without a team or any thing to work with except my hands. Still I got along, and I am happy to say that these same hands which helped me through are good to-day.

"I lived twenty-one years in Jackson. I then sold my farm. When I moved on it, it was a dense forest, some of the largest trees I ever saw. On leaving I left it handsomely cleared up, and sold it for thirty dollars and ten cents per acre, and I was doing well. I then came back to Youngstown and bought one hundred nnd seventy acres, known as the John Gibson farm, where I now live and shall probably end my days. This piece cost me five thousand dollars. Coal has been discovered under it, making it very valuable. Having sold part of it I now have one hundred and twenty acres.

"I have in my possession some relics of early days, to-wit: Two breakfast plates, purchased by my wife's father before she was born—Mrs. Osborn is now in her sixty-seventh year—also a certificate of Mrs. Osborn's baptism.

"In conclusion, it is due my wife Sallie to say that she has stood by me in all my toil and trouble, joys and sorrows, for fifty years,

and that she has reasonable good health up to this time, with a prospect of ending her days peacefully and happily.

"With my best wishes for your prosperity and happiness, and for many returns of these pleasant reunions, I remain yours with respect, HENRY OSBORN.

"YOUNGSTOWN, September 10, 1875."

THE FIRST SETTLERS OF ELLSWORTH.

"In 1799 Richard Fitch came from Salisbury, Conn., to the Connecticut Western Reserve, and spent a portion of that Summer on the borders of Lake Erie, and returned to Connecticut the same year without purchasing any land. In 1803 Joseph Coit came from Norwich, Conn., in company with General Moses Cleveland, and staid a while at Cleveland, and then made his way to Ellsworth, and purchased eighty acres of land on the south-west corner of the center of the township. The next year, 1804, he had eight acres of the land cleared, and a log-house erected—the first house raised in the township.

"In 1805 Wm. Ripley, Hervey Ripley, Elisha Palmer, and one or two others from Scotland, Windham County, Conn., came to Ellsworth and commenced clearing and improving the land west of the center section, which they had previously purchased.

"In the Spring of 1806 Wm. Ripley moved, with his wife, to Ellsworth. In the Spring and Summer of 1806 came Daniel Fitch and wife from Norwalk, Connecticut, and the same season, from Salisbury, Connecticut, came Richard Fitch and his two brothers, Charles and William, with their families, consisting of a wife and one or two small children each, all of whom settled near the center of the township.

"The same year, 1806, Thomas Jones and Hugh Smith, with their families, from Maryland, settled in the east part of the township. The same year, Philip Borts and Philip Arner, with their families, from Pennsylvania, settled on land east of the Meander, on the road leading to Canfield; and John Leonard, from Pennsylvania, with his family, near the Meander, north-east of the center. It is thought no other families settled in the township this year.

"These heads of families all lived and died in Ellsworth, with the exception of Wm. Fitch and wife, Charles Fitch and wife, and Mrs. Hugh Smith. Wm. Fitch is now living in Wayne, Ashtabula County, aged ninety-three years, and is hale and hearty.

"The first three children born in the township were Thomas Jones, Jr.; Jennette Smith, daughter of Hugh and Mary, and Mary L., daughter of Richard and Lucinda Fitch, all of whom were born in the early part of the year 1806.

"RICHARD FITCH,
"MARTIN ALLEN."

INCIDENTS OCCURRING TO THE FIRST SETTLERS.

"The most of the families that came from Connecticut, in 1806, were not provided with cabins, and occupied Capt. Coit's till they could raise some for themselves—he being a single man did not require much room, and was engaged much of the time making improvements on a tract of land that he owned in the north part of the township. While thus engaged one day his house, by accident or the carelessness of the occupants, took fire and was consumed, destroying his watch, books, money, and all his clothing, except what he had with him, amounting to three garments. The occupants were also heavy losers in the line of clothing and household goods. When Mr. Coit came home toward evening and witnessed the destruction of property and found the women, who had the care of the house, much cast down and in tears, the spectators were much disappointed at witnessing the cheerfulness and resignation manifested by Mr. Coit—he being a good singer, and often seeking relief from care and anxiety in music, seated himself near the ruins, and sung the song called "Contentment," the first verse of which is,

"'Why should we at our lot repine,
Or grieve at our distress?
Some think if they should riches gain
They 'd gain true happiness.
Alas, how vain is all our gain,
Since life must soon decay.'

"The following is the chorus:

"'And since we 're here, with friends so dear,
Let 's drive dull cares away.'

"In the early part of the Summer of 1806 Wm. Ripley had his leg broken by a log falling on it while assisting in raising Daniel Fitch's cabin. The fracture was a severe one, as the whole weight of the log fell on the limb, mashing it to and into the ground, and there was no surgeon nearer than Youngstown to reduce it. Mr. Ripley was laid by from business the greater part of the Summer.

"RICHARD FITCH,
"MARTIN ALLEN."

PIONEER INDUSTRY.

"The object of our reunion to-day, if I understand the purport, is to write up the early history, not alone of the young Iron City of Youngstown, but of the entire Mahoning Valley. The entire foundation of the wealth of this city is intimately connected with the coal fields of the Mahoning Valley, from which is drawn the hidden resources of productive capital that furnish the material aid to sustain the growth, the wealth, the resources, and the prosperity of our people. This is the Aladdin's lamp that lights up the fires of all of our productive industry.

"In recording this history I am well aware that you want no more such Baron Munchausen stories as I played off upon your imagination at the first reunion of the old citizens of Youngstown one year ago. I allude to the claim I then set up of being the oldest resident citizen of Youngstown, dating back to the year 1799, when my grandfather, Jesse Newport, removed with his family, including my mother, from Brownsville, Penn., to Youngstown, settling on a farm on the east side of the road running to Mill Creek Falls, which event happened just sixteen years before I was born. That kind of stuff might amuse the boys, but the many old pioneers here present to-day desire to be fed on stronger meat. The dishes to be served to them they ask should be the solid facts that are interwoven in our early history.

"The pioneers of the Mahoning Valley will all remember when their local currency, which Carey, of Philadelphia, so extols, upon which they had to rely for the purchase of tea, coffee, dry goods, spices, and salt, was young cattle, wood, lard, tallow, beeswax, ginseng, and goose-feathers. To get *cash* for wheat, corn, potatoes, and other products, requring heavy transportation to the sea-board markets, was almost an utter impossibility. These things the old men remember well, and the straits they were put to to raise the few dollars requisite to pay their small annual taxes, and the very few other money obligations they entered into.

"The completion, in 1840, of the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal, which opened up to our people a line of water communication by canal to Cleveland, by lake to Buffalo, by canal and river thence to the ocean, was an important era in the history of this valley, not only in thus affording an outlet to our cereals, but because it opened up a market for the hidden wealth that lay dormant in the coal fields

of the Mahoning Valley. It was then our people advanced in business interchange with each other from mere barter to money. And it was then that the foundation was not only laid for the development of the wealth of our coal fields, but also the solid substratum for our iron industry, which rested on a more secure foundation when the connection with the lake markets was made more complete by the building of the Cleveland and Mahoning Railroad in 1854.

"When any man lays special claim to his own effort in this development of wealth, he must be reminded of the words, 'I, Paul, planted, and you Apollos watered, but God giveth the increase.' The planting and watering is all well, but the grand source of this most extraordinary growth of wealth, of resources, and of population, which we see scattered all around us, comes from Him who alone can give the increase. In this case it came from His hidden wealth, which has been called forth and utilized by the muscular forces of productive industry.

"I well remember the first feeble attempts of our people to rise up from the lower plane of agricultural production to the higher forms of the accumulation of material wealth. I remember when the water-power of Mill Creek was employed to run grist-mills, woolen-mills, saw-mills, a furnace, and an ax factory, and thus became the center of productive industry near Youngstown, outside of the general agricultural employments of our people. I remember, in this connection, the carding and cloth-dressing establishment of James Taylor, on Mill Creek, about a half mile below the falls; the building of a twenty-foot dam by James Heaton, still further down the stream; the starting of a woolen factory there; then the building by his son, Isaac Heaton, and by John Kirk and Charles Rockwell of a blast-furnace, to be blown by the water-power of this dam; then the construction of an ax factory by John Ross, at the same place, and driven by the water-power of the same dam.

"In 1838, while employed as book-keeper at the Heaton furnace, I undertook to cut out some blocks of an increase of capital with some of the axes manufactured by Ross on Mill Creek, which, however, ended by handling edged tools too sharp for my then experience, letting out by one clean cut about four hundred dollars (gold value) of the fruits of my preceding industry. And thus, in place of cutting out a block of increased capital, I simply had my own eye-teeth cut to the tune of one-half of all the savings of my preceding industrial operations. I sold the axes in Michigan for a note paya-

ble in white fish, to be delivered at Cleveland; but the fish never came to land there as contracted. At the time of the sale of the axes it looked as though I had a good bite, with the hook well baited, the line strong and well fastened at the end of the pole, and the butt-end all secure in my own hands; but, I presume, the fish are still swimming in the upper lakes or the Detroit River, from whence they were to come, as they have never yet been hauled ashore. The realization that my eye-teeth were sharply cut, that I was ground out of four hundred dollars of my business capital—one-half of all I was then worth—produced reflections that went to the bottom of things; and, taking survey of the bottom of my breeches-pocket, from which four hundred dollars had gone where the 'woodbine twineth,' I concluded the real trouble was neither the sharpness of the edged-tools I had handled nor the imperfection of the fishing-tackle I had used to fill my net, but that it was to be found in another and quite a different quarter. I had been reading Combs's 'Phrenology,' and I concluded the whole trouble was to be traced to the simple fact that my head was too small for that kind of trade, and so the matter ended.

"Heaton's furnace blazed away a few years and stopped, because he could not make it pay. Ross's ax factory soon ground down to the bottom of his pocket, and then ceased to grind any more. Redman, at a later day, undertook to run the Heaton furnace with stone coal, but his pocket soon blistered by the heat of the furnace fires, was crisped to ashes, and burned all out. Then Greer, of Pittsburg, tried his hand at the business, with no better success.

"The Eagle Furnace, built by Philpot, above town; the Youngstown Rolling-mill, built in town by Wicks, Manning, Heazley, Kirk, Powers, Fuller, and Dangerfield, the same now owned by Brown, Bonnell & Co., proved a dangerous field of operations for its owners; the Phoenix Furnace, at the lower end of town, built by Charles Howard and James Ford, like the others, carried out of the pockets of the original owners the main body of the moneyed capital invested in their construction.

"Whatever fortunes have lately been made from the iron industry of the Mahoning Valley, the pioneers were unable to say, 'every thing is lovely and the goose hangs high,' and many a 'chill' was experienced, not only in the furnace stacks, but also in the hearts and pockets of our pioneer operators.

"These items are given as a brief, imperfect view of some of the

incidental history connected with the pioneer industry of the Mahoning Valley. And these are given that our young men may know the character of 'hard tack' the old gray-headed men had to feed upon who were the pioneers of the iron industry that has made Youngstown the thriving young city we see here to-day.

"JESSE BALDWIN."

Part II.

OUTLINE HISTORY.

PREPARED AND PRESENTED BY REV. H. B. ELDRED.

Mahoning Valley lies near the eastern line of that vast area drained by the waters of the Mississippi and its tributaries, and northward reaches the southern border of the great basin of the lakes and the St. Lawrence. For the discovery of the former we are indebted to the Spanish, for that of the latter to the French.

De Soto, two years after landing in Tampa Bay, Florida, in his hunt after gold, reached the banks of the Mississippi in the country of the Chickasaws, 1541. The next year the brave man found his grave in the waters of that mighty river which he had been the first to discover. "His soldiers," says Bancroft, "pronounced his eulogy by grieving for his loss. The priest chanted over his body the first requiem ever heard on the waters of the Mississippi. To conceal his death his body was wrapped in a mantle, and in the stillness of midnight was silently sunk in the middle of the stream. The wanderer had crossed a large part of the continent in search of gold, and found nothing so remarkable as his burial place."

De Soto planted no colony and left no permanent marks of civilization in the country. His followers, six hundred volunteers, the flower of the Spanish chivalry, after losing more than half their number and enduring almost incredible hardships, left the country they had entered with such high expectations disappointed, discouraged, and in disgust. So feeble were the impressions of this most wonderful discovery on the nations of Europe that more than one hundred and thirty years elapsed before Marquette and his company of explorers (1673) reached the upper waters of the Mississippi, on a line west from the Straits of Mackinaw, and explored the river several hundred miles south. His exploration made evident, to some extent, the greatness of the country and splendid opportunity that was offered to the French of extending their colonies from Quebec on the north to the Mississippi westward, and south to the Gulf of Mexico.

As early as 1535, Jacques Cartier, a French navigator, entered the St. Lawrence, and explored that river as far as Montreal. Seventy years after Champlain cast anchor in the same stream, and devoted the remainder of his life, about thirty years, to the work of colonizing and Christianizing the country. In 1608, twelve years before the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, he founded Quebec, and three years after the colony of Montreal. He established a college in Quebec, in which the children of the savages were trained in habits of civilization, and in the use of the French language. He is said to have had a great zeal for the propagation of Christianity. His force of missionaries was increased to fifteen clergy with numerous lay brothers.

From this time onward the growth and extension of the French colonies, missions, forts, and trading-posts, in this northern and western country was constant and rapid. A mission was founded on the shores of Lake Huron in 1634. Fur-traders from Montreal penetrated the western lakes in 1655, and carried on a lucrative traffic with the western tribes in peltries and furs.

In 1679, La Salle, the commander of Fort Frontinac, on Lake Ontario, where the city of Kingston now stands, launched, on the Niagara River, the *Griffin*, a bark of about sixty tons, in which he embarked, with his colony, for the valley of the Mississippi. The previous discoveries of Joillet and Marquette on the Mississippi induced him to undertake the work of extending their explorations, and to seek the mouth of the Mississippi, with a view of forming French colonies in the south-west. He reached Green Bay by the way of Lake Erie, St. Clair, and the Straits of Mackinaw. Here he loaded his vessel with a rich cargo of furs and sent it back. From Green Bay he proceeded with his company in bark canoes nearly to the head of Lake Michigan, where he constructed a trading house and a fort, and waited in vain for the vessel whose immediate return was expected. With Hennepin, and two other Franciscans, and Tonty, and thirty followers, he ascended to St. Joseph, passed overland to the Kankakee, and down that river into the Illinois. "There, on the banks of Lake Peoria, suffering anxiety for the *Griffin* and discontent pervading his little company, fifteen hundred miles from the nearest French settlement, he built a fort which he named *Crévecœur* (heart-break)." After various misfortunes and delays, February 6, 1682, he had descended the Illinois to its junction with the Mississippi. "As he advanced south he noted the mouth of the Missouri, built a fort near the mouth of the Ohio, and a cabin on the first Chickasaw

bluff, raised the cross by the Arkansas, planted the arms of France near the Gulf of Mexico, took possession in the name of France of the whole valley, and on April 9th, entered the Gulf of Mexico, founded Fort St. Louis, and gave to the adjacent lands the name of Louisiana." The population of the French settlements in North America, 1688, numbered twelve thousand souls, and were steadily increasing in numbers and strengthening their positions.

De la Motte, founded Detroit 1701, and in the same year De Ibberrville established a colony on Mobile River, and a fort was built on Mobile Bay. New Orleans was begun in 1717, and Vincennes, 1735. In 1750, there were five French villages in Illinois. A short time after (1753), a chain of forts was built a little east of the east line of the Western Reserve, from Lake Erie, to the head-waters of the Ohio, namely: Fort Presque Isle, on the site of Erie Pennsylvania; Le Bœuf, on French Creek, on the site of Waterford, Erie County, Pennsylvania; Venango, at the mouth of French Creek, on the Alleghany, on the site of Franklin, Venango County, Pennsylvania; and a little after, Duquesne (Pittsburg).

The plan for the permanent occupancy of the country by the French was skillfully laid. The line of their forts and settlements swept around from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to the head-waters of the Ohio; along the lakes west to the Mississippi; and south to the Gulf of Mexico and Bay of Mobile.

This country so vast, fertile, accessible, with a soil and climate so inviting and diversified, unoccupied except by a few scattered and wandering tribes of Indians, presented a most tempting prize to England and France, then the two leading and rival nations of Europe.

But notwithstanding the purpose of the French to possess and control the country, elements had long been at work which were destined to snatch it from their grasp and greatly change the type of its civilization. The same year in which the French began their colonial system on this northern continent at Quebec, the English commenced theirs at Jamestown, Virginia; and a little after the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth, Massachusetts, and the Dutch founded New Amsterdam, at the mouth of the Hudson. At that time there seemed little danger that these French and English colonies so widely separated could ever come into collision. But after a century and a half we find the Atlantic coast, from Maine to Georgia studded with flourishing English cities and settlements. They have grown with wonderful rapidity, already stretching westward, and planning to occupy the territory beyond the mountains.

The struggle of the French and English for the possession of the North American continent, it has been very justly said, was the great event of the eighteenth century. This struggle began with the formation of the Ohio Land Company, 1748. This Company consisting of Thomas Lee and twelve others, among whom were Lawrence and Augustus, brothers of George Washington, petitioned the king for a grant of land beyond the mountains. This grant of half a million of acres was conditioned on their introducing into that section of the country, one hundred families within seven years, and building a fort for their protection. "The Company proceeded to fulfill these conditions. A road across the Alleghany mountains was opened, substantially on the line of the Cumberland road of later days; and an agent was sent to conciliate the Indians, who agreed that they would not molest the Virginia settlers south of the Ohio River. Under this arrangement twelve families, headed by Captain Gist, established themselves on the banks of the Monongahela. These movements were watched with jealousy by the French Canadian Government. Although the peace of Aix la Chapelle had just been concluded, emissaries were sent to the tribes north-west of the Ohio to pursuade them to break up the infant settlements of the Ohio Company. Some of Anglo-American traders, it is said, were seized and sent to France.

"Both parties erected forts; the Virginians in 1754 began one at the confluence of the Alleghany and Monongahela Rivers, Pittsburg, the Canadians on French Creek and Lake Erie the year previous. But hardly had these forts been built and occupied by the French, when Dinwiddie, Governor of Virginia, either for the purpose of protesting against these measures of the French or perhaps of obtaining authentic information of their character, determined to send a special messenger to the commandant of Le Bœuf."

This perilous mission after having been declined by several was accepted by George Washington, then scarcely past his majority. He proceeded to the Gist settlement on the Monongahela, thence in company with Captain Gist he reached his destination; delivered his despatches and received the reply of the Commandant, M. de St. Pierre. "On their way back through the woods they were dogged by the Indians in the French interest; one of whom joined them after their leaving Venango and offered his services as guide. He soon led them treacherously off their track, and attempted by all the arts of Indian cunning, but without success, to induce Washington to give up his gun. At nightfall, perceiving them to be worn out by

the day's tramp in the woods, and calculating, no doubt, that they would be too weary to pursue him, he turned at the distance of fifteen paces, and fired upon Washington. He was immediately seized; and though Gist wished to take his life, Washington thought they would best consult their safety by sparing it. Accordingly they affected to consider the firing accidental; and releasing him at a late hour pursued their way, without halting for rest, and without a guide through the long December night."

The return and report of Major Washington left no doubt in the mind of Governor Dinwiddie that all attempts to extend their settlements toward Ohio would be forcibly resisted by the Canadian Government. He accordingly without delay convened the Assembly, and recommended immediate preparation to meet the impending danger. Virginia voted to raise a regiment of six companies. One company under Captain Trent was sent forward immediately to take possession of the point at the junction of the Alleghany and Monongahela, which Washington had especially recommended as a suitable site for a fort. Washington received the appointment of Lieutenant-Colonel in this expedition; and soon the chief command devolved upon him in consequence of the death of Colonel Fry.

"The instructions of Governor Dinwiddie to the commander of the regiment assumed the existence of a state of war; and commanded him to 'drive away, kill, and destroy,' or seize as prisoners, all persons not the subjects of the King of Great Britian who should attempt to settle or take possession of the lands on the Ohio River or any of its tributaries." Thus at the age twenty-two, and with no experience in the field, Washington was placed at the head of the force destined to strike the first blow in the great Seven Years' War, for the possession of this North American continent. The war was carried on with great bitterness between the contending parties. The whole line of English frontier settlements was exposed to savage barbarities, frightful massacres, and midnight burnings. It was signalized by many discouraging reverses as well as ultimate victory, and a complete attainment of their object on the part of the English and American. Hardly had Captain Trent begun building the fort on the spot pointed out by Washington when he was fallen upon by a superior force of French and Indians and compelled to abandon the place and the work. It was completed by the French and named Duquesne, in honor of the Canadian Governor.

Washington, who in the mean time had advanced as far as the Great Meadows, and built Fort Necessity, was also soon attacked by

an overwhelming force, and compelled to retreat over the mountains. Next year occurred the disastrous and humiliating defeat of Braddock. Various attacks on the French posts had failed, while some had been successful. But at length the long, fierce, bloody, and in many instances disastrous, struggle was brought to a close by the victory of De Wolf, on the plains of Abraham, 1759. Quebec, that stronghold of French rule, the key to all the French colonial possessions on this continent, fell into the hands of the English.

By treaty of Paris, 1763, France ceded to Great Britain Canada, and the country south-west to the Gulf of Mexico. The English, however, held the country only about twenty years, when, after the war of the Revolution, with the exception of Canada, it was ceded to the United States by a treaty of peace, signed at Paris, September 3, 1783.

March 9, 10, 1804, Napoleon transferred Upper Louisiana to the United States.

INDIAN TRIBES.

CLAIMING AND OCCUPYING THE COUNTRY IN THE VICINITY OF THE LOWER LAKES AT OR NEAR THE TIME OF ITS DISCOVERY BY THE WHITES.

PREPARED AND PRESENTED BY REV. H. B. ELDRED.

CHAMPLAIN, the first resident Governor of New France, or Lower Canada, is the earliest authority respecting the Indian tribes that occupied the country bordering on the great lakes, about the time of its discovery by the French. He was in the country in his official capacity of Lieutenant-General, Lieutenant-Governor, and Governor, most of the time from 1603 to 1635. He early explored the St. Lawrence as far as Montreal, the Ottawa toward Lake Huron, and the sea-coast from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to Cape Cod, Mass. In 1615 he made an extensive exploration, ascending the Ottawa for some distance, then taking an easterly direction, partly over land and partly by canoe, till he arrived at the eastern shore of Lake Huron. Here he embarked and sailed to a southern point on the lake, then going over land to the western extremity of Lake Ontario, he explored the northern shore of that lake and the St. Lawrence as far as Lake Champlain. In 1608, the year of the settlement of Jamestown, Virginia, and twelve years before the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, Champlain founded Quebec, and, soon after, Montreal. He

led the Northern Indians in several expeditions against their enemies, the Iroquois, on the border of Lake Champlain, Wintered with them, and had their assistance in his exploring tours through the French colonies of Quebec and Montreal. He also had extensive business transactions with various tribes, and must have become acquainted with the location of many of them in the vicinity of the lakes. In 1603 he returned to France and published his book, entitled, "Des Sauvages."

According to Champlain the Algonquins or Ottawas occupied both shores of the Ottawa. The Hurons claimed the country between Lake Huron and Ontario. The Petuns between Lake Huron and Erie.

On the south of Lake Ontario were the Five Nations, called by the French the Iroquois; namely, the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas. These dwelt along the streams and around the lakes which retain their names. They occupied the country east as far as the Hudson, and west as far as the Genesee, and, later, to Lake Erie and its southern shore to the Cuyahoga, claiming still farther west.

At a later date the Tuscarawas, on the Muskingum and Scioto, were joined to this powerful confederacy, and they were afterward known as the Six Nations.

At the east end of Lake Erie were the Erics, a powerful tribe of the same origin as the Five Nations, and speaking nearly the same language.

About the head-waters of the Alleghany were the Adantes. South of Lake Erie, within the limits of the State of Ohio, Champlain places the Neutral Nation, of which little is known.

The Iroquois are represented to have been of a powerful physique, and in advance of the neighboring tribes in skill and intelligence. They had better huts, utensils, and weapons of warfare, and cultivated more maize. By these means they made longer and more successful expeditions against their enemies. Their confederacy made them by far the most powerful of the Northern Indian tribes. Their war parties are said to have reached north of Lake Ontario as far as Lake Superior. They well-nigh exterminated the Erics, and drove them and other tribes from the southern shore of Lake Erie as far as the Cuyahoga, making the country east of that river a sort of neutral ground, where straggling individuals of the Six Nations and hostile tribes west fished, and hunted game and one another, as their wishes and courage might dictate.

I shall close this brief account of the Indian tribes that once inhabited this and other portions of the lake country, and claimed it as theirs, with an extract, which gives the Indian version of the manner in which the Five Nations became owners of the country on the southern border of Lake Erie. The narrative is Indian traditionary history.

DESTRUCTION OF THE ERIES.

The Eries were the most powerful and warlike of all the Indian tribes. They resided at the foot of the great lake (Erie), where now stands the city of Buffalo, the Indian name for which was Tu-shu-way.

When the Eries heard of the confederation which was formed between the Mohawks, who resided in the valley of that name, the Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas, who lived, for the most part, upon the shores and the outlets of the lakes bearing their names respectively (called by the French the Iroquois nation), they imagined it must be for some mischievous purpose. Although confident of their superiority over any one of the tribes inhabiting the countries within the bounds of their knowledge, they dreaded the power of such combined forces.

In order to satisfy themselves in regard to the character, despotism, and power of those they considered their natural enemies, the Eries resorted to the following means: They sent a friendly message to the Senecas, who were their nearest neighbors, inviting them to select one hundred of their most active, athletic young men to play a game of ball against the same number, to be selected by the Eries, for a wager which should be considered worthy the occasion and the character of the great nation in whose behalf the offer was made.

The message was received and entertained in the most respectful manner. A council of the "Five Nations" was called, and the proposition fully discussed, and a messenger in due time dispatched with the decision of the council, respectfully declining the challenge. This emboldened the Eries, and the next year the offer was renewed, and, after being again considered, again formally declined. This was far from satisfying the proud lords of the great lake, and the challenge was renewed the third time.

The blood of the young Iroquois could no longer be restrained. They importuned the old men to allow them to accept the challenge. The wise counsels, which had hitherto prevailed, at last gave way, and the challenge was accepted.

Nothing could exceed the enthusiasm with which each tribe sent forth its chosen champions for the contest. The only difficulty seemed to be to make a selection where all were so worthy.

After much delay one hundred of the flower of all the tribes were finally designated, and the day of their departure was fixed. An experienced chief was chosen as leader of the party, whose orders the young men were strictly enjoined to obey. A grand council was called, and in the presence of the assembled multitude the party was charged in the most solemn manner to observe a pacific course of conduct toward their competitors and the nation whose guest they were to become, and to allow no provocation, however great, to be resented by any act of aggression on their part, but in all respects acquit themselves worthy the representatives of a great and powerful people, anxious to cultivate peace and friendship with their neighbors. Under these solemn injunctions the party took up its line of march for Tu-shu-way. When the chosen band had arrived in the vicinity of the point of their destination, a messenger was sent forward to notify the Eries of their arrival, and the next day was set apart for their grand entree.

The elegant and athletic forms; the tasteful, yet not cumbrous, dress; the dignified, noble bearing of the chief, and, more than all, the modest demeanor of the young warriors of the Iroquois party, won the admiration of all beholders. They brought no arms; each one bore a bat, used to throw or strike a ball, tastefully ornamented, being a hickory stick about five feet long, bent over at the end, and a thong netting wove into the bow. After a day of repose and refreshment, all things were arranged for the contest. The chief of the Iroquois brought forward and deposited upon the ground a large pile of elegantly wrought belts of wampum, costly jewels, silver bands, beautifully ornamented moccasins, and other articles of great value in the eyes of the sons of the forest, as the stake or wager on the part of his people. These were carefully matched by the Eries by articles of equal value, article by article tied together and again deposited on the pile.

The game began, and, although contested with desperation and great skill by the Eries, was won by the Iroquois, and they bore off the prize in triumph. Thus ended the first day.

The Iroquois having now accomplished the object of their visit, proposed to take their leave, but the chief of the Eries, addressing himself to their leaders, said their young men, though fairly beaten in the game of ball, would not be satisfied unless they could have a foot-

race, and proposed to match ten of their number against an equal number of the Iroquois party, which was assented to, and the Iroquois were again victorious.

The "Kank-was," who resided on the Eighteen-mile Creek, being present as the friends and allies of the Eries, now invited the Iroquois party to visit them before they returned home, and thither the whole party repaired. The chief of the Eries, as a last trial of the courage and prowess of his guests, proposed to select ten men, to be matched by an equal number of the Iroquois party, to wrestle, and that the victor should dispatch his adversary on the spot by braining him with a tomahawk and bearing off his scalp as a trophy. This sanguinary proposition was not at all pleasing to the Iroquois; they, however, concluded to accept the challenge, with a determination, should they be victorious, not to execute the bloody part of the proposition. The champions were, accordingly, chosen. A Seneca was the first to step into the ring, and threw his adversary, amid the shouts of the multitude. He stepped back and declined to execute his victim, who lay passive at his feet. As quick as thought the chief of the Eries seized the tomahawk, and, at a single blow, scattered the brains of his vanquished warrior over the ground. His body was dragged away, and another champion of the Eries presented himself. He was as quickly thrown by his more powerful antagonist of the Iroquois party, and as quickly dispatched by the infuriated chief. A third met the same fate.

The chief of the Iroquois party, seeing the terrible excitement which agitated the multitude, gave a signal to retreat. Every man obeyed the signal, and in an instant they were out of sight. In two hours they arrived at Tu-shu-way, gathered up the trophies of their victories, and were on the way home.

This visit of the hundred warriors of the Five Nations and its results only served to increase the jealousy of the Eries and to convince them that they had powerful rivals to contend with. It was no part of their policy to cultivate friendship and strengthen their own power by cultivating peace with other tribes. They knew no mode of securing peace to themselves but by exterminating all who might oppose them. But the combination of several powerful tribes, any of whom might be almost an equal match for them, and of whose personal prowess they had seen such an exhibition, inspired the Eries with the most anxious forebodings. To cope with them collectively they saw was impossible. Their only hope, therefore, was in being able, by a vigorous and sudden movement, to destroy them in detail.

With this view a powerful party was immediately organized to attack the Senecas, who resided at the foot of Seneca Lake (the present site of Geneva) and along the banks of Seneca River. It happened that at this period there resided among the Eries a Seneca woman, who, in early life, had been taken prisoner and had married a husband of the Erie tribe. He died, and left her a widow without children, a stranger among strangers. Hearing the terrible note of preparation for a bloody onslaught upon her kindred and friends, she formed the resolution of apprising them of their danger. As soon as night set in, taking the course of the Niagara River, she traveled all night, and early next morning reached the shore of Lake Ontario. She jumped into a canoe, which she found fastened to a tree, and boldly pushed into the open lake, Coasting down the lake, she arrived at the mouth of the Oswego River in the night, where a large settlement of the nation resided. She directed her steps to the house of the head chief and disclosed the object of her journey. She was secreted by the chief, and runners were dispatched to all the tribes, summoning them immediately to meet in council, which was held in Onondaga Hollow.

When all were convened the chief arose, and, in the most solemn manner, rehearsed a vision, in which he said a beautiful bird appeared to him and told him that a great war party of the Eries was preparing to make a secret and sudden descent upon them and destroy them, that nothing could save them but an immediate rally of all the warriors of the Five Nations, to meet the enemy before they should be able to strike the blow. These solemn announcements were heard in breathless silence. When the chief had finished and sat down, there arose one immense yell of menacing madness. The earth shook when the mighty mass brandished high in the air their war clubs, and stamped the ground like furious beasts.

No time was to be lost. A body of five thousand warriors was organized, and a corps of reserve, consisting of one thousand young men, who had never been in battle. The bravest chiefs of all the tribes were put in command, and spies immediately sent out in search of the enemy, the whole body taking up a line of march in the direction from whence they expected the attack.

The advance of the war party was continued several days, passing through successively the settlements of their friends, the Onondagas, the Cayugas, and the Senecas; but they had scarcely passed the last wigwam, near the fort of Ca-an-du-gua (Canandaigua) Lake, when the scouts brought in intelligence of the advance of the Eries, who had

already crossed the Ce-nis-se-a (Genesee) River in great force. The Eries had not the slightest intimation of the approach of their enemies. They relied on the secrecy and celerity of their movements to surprise and subdue the Senecas almost without resistance.

The two parties met at a point about half-way between the foot of Canandaigua Lake and the Genesee River; and near the outlet of two small lakes, near the foot of one of which (Honeoye) the battle was fought. When the two parties came in sight of each other the outlet of the lake only intervened between them.

The entire force of the five confederate tribes was not in view of the Eries. The reserve corps of one thousand young men had not been allowed to advance in sight of the enemy. Nothing could resist the impetuosity of the Eries at the first sight of an opposing force on the other side of the stream. They rushed through it and fell upon them with tremendous fury. The undaunted courage and determined bravery of the Iroquois could not avail against such a terrible onslaught, and they were compelled to yield the ground on the bank of the stream. The whole force of the combined tribes, except the corps of reserve, now became engaged. They fought hand to hand and foot to foot. The battle raged horribly. No quarter was asked or given on either side.

As the fight thickened and became more desperate, the Eries, for the first time, became sensible of their true situation. What they had long anticipated had become a fearful reality. *Their enemies had combined for their destruction*, and they now found themselves engaged, suddenly and unexpectedly, in a struggle not only involving the *glory*, but perhaps the very existence of their nation. They were proud, and had hitherto been victorious over all their enemies. Their superiority was felt and acknowledged by all the tribes. They knew how to conquer, but not to yield. All these considerations flashed upon the minds of the bold Eries, and nerved every arm with almost superhuman power. On the other hand the united forces of the weaker tribes, now made strong by union, fired with a spirit of emulation, excited to the highest pitch among the warriors of the different tribes, brought for the first time to act in concert, inspired with zeal and confidence by the counsels of the wisest chiefs, and led by the most experienced warriors of all the tribes, the Iroquois were invincible.

Though staggered by the first desperate rush of their opponents, they rallied at once and stood their ground. And now the din of battle rises higher, the war club, the tomahawk, the scalping-knife, wielded by Herculean hands, do terrible deeds of death. During the

hottest of the battle, which was fierce and long, the corps of reserve, consisting of one thousand young men, were, by a skillful movement under their experienced chief, placed in the rear of the Eries on the opposite side of the stream in ambush.

The Eries had been driven seven times across the stream, and had as often regained their ground; but, the eighth time, at a given signal from their chief, the corps of young warriors in ambush rushed upon the almost exhausted Eries with a tremendous yell, and at once decided the fortunes of the day. Hundreds, disdaining to fly, were struck down by the war clubs of the vigorous young warriors, whose thirst for the blood of the enemy knew no bounds. A few of the vanquished Eries escaped to carry the news of the terrible overthrow to their wives and children and their old men that remained at home. But the victors did not allow them a moment's repose, but pursued them in their flight, killing, without discrimination, all who fell into their hands.

The pursuit was continued for many weeks, and it was five months before the victorious party of the Five Nations returned to their friends to join in celebrating the victory over their last and most powerful enemy, the Eries.

Tradition adds that many years after a powerful war party of the descendants of the Eries came from beyond the Mississippi, ascended the Ohio, crossed the country, and attacked the Senecas, who had settled in the seat of their fathers at Tu-shu-way. A great battle was fought near the site of the Indian Mission House, in which the Eries were again defeated and *slain to a man*. Their bones lie bleaching in the sun to the present day—a monument at once of the indomitable courage of the terrible Eries, and of their brave conquerors, the Senecas.

The above is from the *Buffalo Commercial*, of July, 1845, whose editor remarks:

"Its accuracy may be implicitly relied upon—every detail having been taken from the lips of Blacksnake and other venerable chiefs of the Senecas and Tonawandas, who still cherish the traditions of the fathers. Near the Mission House, on the reservation adjoining the city, can be seen a small mound, evidently artificial, that is said to contain the remains of the unfortunate Eries, slain in their last great battle. The Indians hereabouts believe that a small remnant of the Eries still exist beyond the Mississippi. The small tribe, known as the Quapaws, in that region, are also believed to be the remains of the Kank-was, the allies of the Eries."

INDIAN TITLES EXTINGUISHED.

PRESENTED BY JOSEPH PERKINS, ESQ.

THE Indian title to this territory as claimed by the six nations was first sought to be extinguished by the United States by the treaty of Fort Stanwix (Rome, New York). This treaty was concluded October 22, 1784, by Oliver Wolcott, Richard Butler, and Arthur Lee, Commissioners Plenipotentiary, on the part of the United States, and the Sachems and warriors of the Mohawks, Onondagas, Senecas, Oneidas, Cayugas, and Tuscurawas, on the part of the "Six Nations." By it all the title of these tribes to the land lying west of the west line of the State of Pennsylvania, and to a strip of land on the Western border of New York, was released to the United States. (Laws of the United States, Vol. I, p. 307.)

This session was afterward confirmed by a treaty with the Six Nations (excepting the Mohawks who were not represented), at Fort Harmar (now Harmar, Ohio), January 9, 1789, by Arthur St. Clair, Esq., Governor, etc., and Commissioner Plenipotentiary on the part of the United States, and "the Sachems and warriors of the Six Nations." This treaty, in consideration of peace and goods to the value of three thousand dollars, delivered to the representatives of the Six Nations (except the Mohawks, who were not in attendance), simply confirmed the boundary line established by the treaty of Fort Stanwix. (Laws of the United States, Vol. I, p. 309.)

Notwithstanding these treaties with the Six Nations, when the agents of the Connecticut Land Company attempted to take possession of their lands, they experienced embarrassment from fear of those Indians.

General Moses Cleveland, therefore, held a treaty with the representatives of the Mohawks, at Buffalo, in the Fall of 1796, and made a contract or treaty with Joseph Brant, Esq., on the part of the Indians, by which, for a stipulated sum of money and presents, the friendship of that tribe was obtained; and the Company secured from molestation by them. No commissioner of the United States was present, and the Government was not therefore a party to the treaty. The Mohawks, at this time, lived upon the Grand River, in Upper Canada. The treaty was confirmed by the Company at their annual meeting in the following Winter. (Draft-book in Trumbull County

Records, p. 97.) The Company, by presents and "talk," conciliated and satisfied the other Six Nations.

The first attempt of the United States Government to extinguish the Indian title to the eastern portion of the Reserve, as claimed by Western Indians, was by the treaty of Fort M'Intosh (now Beaver), dated January 21, 1785. By this treaty, the Commissioners Plenipotentiary, Governor Clark, Richard Butler, and Authur Lee, of the United States, and the sachems and warriors of the Wyandot, Delaware, Chippewa, and Ottawa Nations, agreed that "the boundary line of the United States and the Wyandot and Delaware Nations shall begin at the mouth of the river Cuyahoga, and run thence up said river to the Portage, between that and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum; then down the said branch to the forks, at the crossing place above Fort Lawrence; then easterly to the portage of the Big Miami, which runs into the Ohio, at the mouth of which branch the fort stood, which was taken by the French, in 1752; then along said portage to the Great Miami or Once River, and down the south-east side of the same to its mouth; thence along the south shore of Lake Erie to the mouth of the Cuyahoga, where it began." With a few reservations, the United States allotted all the lands contained within these lines to the Wyandot and Delaware Nations, to live and hunt on, and to such of the Ottawa Nation as then lived thereon. (Laws of the United States, Vol. I, p. 391.)

The boundary established by the treaty of Fort M'Intosh, was, with some explanations, confirmed and renewed by a treaty made at Fort Harmar, in January, 1789, in the same council at which the last treaty with the Six Nations was concluded, between Arthur St. Clair, Governor, etc., and Commissioner Plenipotentiary of the United States on the one part, and the sachems and warriors of the Wyandot, Delaware, Ottawa, Chippewa, Pattawatima, and Sac Nations, on the other part. (Laws of the United States, Vol. I, p. 393.)

The treaty of Fort Harmar, however, accomplished but little toward the pacification of the North-western Indians, and did not permanently satisfy the Six Nations. The British still retained possession of Detroit and several posts of lesser importance south of the boundary line established by Jay's treaty of 1783. They had long established and extensive trading connections with the Indians, and possessed, through their traders and agents, immense influence over them along our northern border. All this influence was exerted to retard and prevent pacific treaties with those Indians by the United States. Besides, the North-western Indians complained of the treaty

of Marietta (Fort Harmar), denied its being made by their chiefs, alleging it to have been made by their young men, who had no power to act; that the Six Nations had seduced several of their young men to attend that treaty without the authority of their tribes; that they had gone clandestinely, that their tribes had received no part of the presents or compensation given at that treaty.

In order to effect a reconciliation with these Indians a Frenchmen (M. Garniline) was dispatched, in the Spring of 1790, from Fort Knox, with speeches from Governor St. Clair, inviting them to enter into a treaty of peace with the United States, and especially to confirm the treaty of Marietta. M. Garniline visited the principal Indian towns on the waters of the Wabash and Maumee (called frequently the Miami of the lakes), where he met the Piankishaws, Miamies, Shawanies, Kickapoos, Ottawas, and Delawares. They all received him with kindness, but refused to take the wampum sent by the Governor; but desired to refer the matter to their father at Detroit (the British commander at that post). This was declined by M. Garniline.

Blue Jacket (a Shawnee chief) told him at a private interview, that his nation was in doubt of the sincerity of the "Big Knives," having been already deceived by them. He said they had first taken their lands, then put out their fires, and sent away their young men to hunt without a mouthful of meat; and that they had also taken away their women. "Many of us," said he, "can not forget those injuries or think of them without pain." He further said, "that some of the tribes were afraid the offers of peace were deceptive, that they might take away all their lands and serve them at last as they had done before." He alleged that the new settlements on the Ohio proved that the whites intended to encroach on them, and that if they did not keep the north side of the river clear there could be no proper reconciliation with several of the tribes.

Finding no favorable impressions could be made on their minds, M. Garniline returned and reported accordingly.

After this failure to conciliate the North-western Indians, Congress determined to intimidate or subdue them. Then followed the campaign of Harmar's ill-appointed and undisciplined troops; although they destroyed the Indian villages on the Miami, and a large amount of corn and property, and a great number of fruit-trees belonging to the Indians, still the expedition received the repulsive name of "Harmar's defeat" on the Miami.

This expedition was followed by vigorous efforts on the part of the savages to harass and break up the American settlements, in which

they must have been successful but for the total destruction of their property and provisions just at the approach of Winter.

In the following Spring and Summer, "1791," minor but successful expeditions, one under command of General Charles Scott, and the other, consisting of mounted volunteers, commanded by Colonel Wilkinson, were made against the Wabash Indians, while the War Department was engaged in raising the army of three thousand men ordered by Congress, of which Governor St. Clair had been appointed commander, with the rank of Major-General. But "St. Clair's defeat," which took place on the 4th of November of that year (1791), put a melancholy end to the expedition.

In the course of the next season (1792), another attempt was made to negotiate a treaty with the Indians for the purpose of effecting a general peace.

But Colonel Hardin and Major Truman, who went on this embassy, with a flag from Fort Washington, were both barbarously murdered. The campaigns of Harmar and St. Clair, and the intermediate expeditions of Scott and Wilkinson, inflamed the rage and malice of the savages to the highest pitch, and prompted them to fill the country with marauding parties, whose depredations and cruelties were most distressing.

Such being the state of affairs on the frontier, President Washington selected General Anthony Wayne, of Revolutionary memory, to take command of the army, and for that purpose in April, 1792, he was appointed a Major-General. Being aware that the principal cause of the failure of the campaign under his old associates in arms, Harmar and St. Clair, lay in their being ordered to advance prematurely into the Indian country, he accepted the appointment with an express condition, that he should not be required to march into the wilderness until the army was full and so far disciplined as to justify him in assuming the responsibility of such a movement.

In the Spring following (1793), the arrangement for the campaign still going forward, and before much progress had been made, a Board of Commissioners, consisting of Benjamin Lincoln, Beverly Randolph, and Timothy Pickering, was appointed by the President, and vested with ample powers to negotiate a treaty of peace and boundaries with the North-western Indians. The Commissioners received their instructions in April, 1793. They were to obtain a confirmation of the treaty of Fort Harmar, in 1789, especially as to the boundaries established by that treaty, to secure the pre-emption right of the Indian country to the United States, against all foreign

nations and individuals, and in exchange offer to the Indians the guarantee of the United States of the right of soil to all the remaining lands in that quarter, the relinquishment of the trading and military posts, which had been established within the boundaries named in the treaty, and in addition offer to them the payment of fifty thousand dollars in hand, and an annuity of ten thousand dollars forever. Great hopes were entertained that the negotiation of this able commission would secure a permanent peace.

The Commissioners proceeded without delay to Niagara, by Albany and Oswego. They there held a talk with Captain Brant and about fifty Indians; a deputation from the Indians assembled at the rapids of the Miami, where they represented that they left the principal men of the five nations, Wyandots, Shawnees, Delawares, Munsees, Miamies, Ottawas, Chippewas, Potawatamees, Mingoes, Cherokees, and Nantikokees.

The propositions for a treaty were favorably received by the deputation, and after the council fire was raked up, the Commissioners proceeded to the mouth of the Detroit River to receive the answer of the Indians.

In the mean time, the Commissioners wrote to the Secretary of War advising him of the favorable aspect of their affairs, and requested that fresh orders might be sent to General Wayne, not only to abstain from all hostilities, but to remain quiet in his post, as indispensable to the success of their treaty.

The Commissioners reached their destination in safety, and there held a succession of "talks" with a number of Indian deputations, but without coming to a successful termination. In reply to the several talks of the Commissioners the Indians insisted upon the first treaty of Fort Stanwix, made by Sir William Johnston, in 1768, which made the Ohio River the boundary. And that all subsequent treaties were unjustly obtained and invalid; that if the United States seriously wished to make a firm and lasting peace they would immediately remove all their people from the upper side of the river which the Indians claimed as their own.

In regard to the large sums of money and the annuity which the Commissioners offered them, the Indians remarked that to them the money was of no value, and to most of them unknown, and no consideration would induce them to sell their lands on which they depended for subsistence for their women and children. As to the settlers on their lands presuming they were poor, from the fact that they had ventured to live in a country which had been in constant trouble

since crossing the Ohio, they proposed to divide the large sum of money which had been offered to the Indians, and also the promised annuity among them; they said, further, if the United States would give to those settlers the large sum which must be expended in raising and paying the armies to drive the Indians from their country, they certainly would have more than sufficient to repay them for their labor and improvements. We maintain (said the Indians) that the King of England never did and that he never had any right to give you our country, by treaty of peace as you represent. They affirmed that their only demand was the peaceable possession of the small part of their once great country which remained to them. They alleged that they could retreat no further, because the country behind barely afforded food for its present inhabitants, that they had therefore resolved to leave their bones in the small space to which they were then confined.

The Commissioners finally were obliged to declare the tedious negotiations at an end. They were continued nearly three months, and were conducted on the part of the United States Commissioners with great prudence and talent, and but for the influence steadily and successfully exerted on the minds of the savages by the agents of the British Government, the Commissioners were of the opinion that a treaty might have been concluded satisfactory to both parties.

The Commissioners immediately informed General Wayne, as well as the Department at Washington, of the unsuccessful termination of their negotiations, and he immediately renewed preparations for his brilliant and successful campaign. The General, after advancing as far as Fort Defiance, again renewed offers for a treaty of peace, but they were disregarded.

No alternative now appeared left to General Wayne, that offered hope of a permanent peace and a confirmation of the treaty of Fort Harmar, but to advance with his "legion" and subdue the Indians, who were collected in great force around the rapids of the Maumee, and were supplied, if not openly assisted, by the British Army. The victory of General Wayne and his gallant "legion" on the 20th of August, 1794, and the destruction of Indian property which followed, completely subdued the Indians; and the treaty which followed gave permanent peace to our north-western border, and undoubtedly operated powerfully to hasten the delivery of the posts held by the British within the boundary of the United States.

It was not, however, until the Spring following the memorable

victory of General Wayne, that the Indians commenced coming into the grand council, which ended in Wayne's famous treaty. The council fire was kindled on the 16th of June, 1796, and the calumet of peace smoked with a deputation from a number of the tribes. The fire was raked up and kindled again from day to day, to receive and congratulate other deputations as they came in "by the great war chief of the Fifteen Fires."

The various deputations, however, came in very slow, and the definite object of the council was not finally broached until the 27th of July, and the talk was not concluded and the treaty signed, until the 3d of August. All the concessions desired by the United States were secured by this treaty. The chief of the Fifteen Fires was for the first time addressed as "father," and regarded as the protector of the Indians. And the General, in the name of "the President, and the Great Fifteen Fires of America," adopted them all as "children," and received them under the protecting wing of her eagle. The sole right to purchase all of the remaining lands of the Indians was also secured to the United States.

This important treaty was signed at Greenville (now in Darke County, Ohio), the headquarters of the army, by Anthony Wayne, Major-General, etc., sole Commissioner, etc., on the part of the United States, and the sachems, chiefs, and warriors, of the tribes of Indians called Wyandots, Delawares, Shawanees, Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomies, Miamies, Eel Rivers, Was, Kickapoos, Piankeshaws, and Kaskaskias.

The general boundary line between the lands of the United States and the lands of said Indian tribes was agreed upon. The line to begin at the mouth of Cuyahoga River, and run thence up the same to the portage, between that and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum; thence down that branch to the crossing place above Fort Lawrence; thence westerly to a fork of that branch of the Great Miami River running into the Ohio, at or near which fork stood Loromie's store, and where commences the portage between the Miami of the Ohio and St. Mary's River, which is a branch of the Miami which runs into Lake Erie; thence a westerly course to Fort Recovery, which stands on a branch of the Wabash; thence southwesterly in a direct line to the Ohio, so as to intersect that river opposite the mouth of Kentucky or Cuttawa River. (Laws of the United States, Vol. I, p. 398.)

By this treaty lasting peace was secured to our north-western

border, and the Indian title to that portion of the Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga was permanently extinguished. Over one thousand Indians were in attendance at the council.

The Indian title to that portion of the Reserve which lies west of the Cuyahoga River and portage path, etc., was not extinguished until the treaty held at Fort Industry, on the Miami of the Lake (Maumee), on the Fourth of July, A. D. 1805. This treaty was made by Charles Jouett, Esq., Commissioner on the part of the United States, and the sachems, chiefs, and warriors, of the Wyandot, Ottawa, Chippewa, Munsee, and Delaware, Shawanee, and Pottawatoma Nations.

According to the terms of this treaty the boundary line between the United States and the Nations aforesaid shall in future be a meridian line drawn north and south through a boundary to be erected on the south shore of Lake Erie, one hundred and twenty (120) miles due west of the west line of the State of Pennsylvania, extending north until it intersects the boundary line of the United States, and extending south until it intersects a line heretofore established by the treaty of Greenville. In consideration of the cession of land made by the treaty, the United States agreed to pay to the Wyandot, Munsee, and Delaware Nations, and those of the Shawanee and Senneca Nations, who reside with the Wyandots, annually the sum of eight hundred and twenty-five dollars ($825). To be paid at Detroit, or some convenient place for the Indians. Also a further sum which was secured to the President in trust for said nations, by the Connecticut Land Company, and by the company incorporated by the name of "The Proprietors of the Half-million Acres of land lying south of Lake Erie, called Sufferer's Land," to be paid annually, amounting to one hundred and seventy-five dollars, making, in the whole, an annuity of one thousand dollars, current money of the United States. The Ottawa and Chippewa Nations, and such of the Pottawatoma Nation as reside on the River Huron, of Lake Erie and neighborhood, acknowledge the receipt from the Connecticut Land Company, and the Proprietors of the Half-million Acres, etc., called Sufferer's Land, of the sum of four thousand dollars ($4,000) in hand, and it was also agced that the same companies had secured to the President, in trust for them, the further sum of twelve thousand dollars ($12,000), payable in six annual installments of two thousand dollars ($2,000) each. The above-mentioned sum of four and twelve thousand dollars, amounting to the sum of sixteen thousand dollars, with the addition of the sum of two thousand nine hundred and six-

teen dollars and sixty-seven cents, which was secured to the President, to raise said sum of one hundred and seventy-five dollars annually as aforesaid, was the amount of the consideration paid by the agent of the Connecticut, W. Reserve, and the Proprietors of the Sufferer's Land, for the cession of that part of the Reserve lying west of the Cuyahoga River, etc., amounting in all to eighteen thousand nine hundred and sixteen dollars and sixty-seven cents. The amount which each company was to contribute of the fund which was secured to the Indians by the treaty of Fort Industry, and the relative proportion going to each tribe, was agreed upon and settled in a separate treaty of the same date, between the companies and the Indians, but is not published. (Laws of the United States, Vol. I, p. 409.)

The British posts, including Fort Miami (at the rapids of the Miami of the lakes Maumee), Detroit, and the military works on the island of Mackinaw, were not surrendered, in pursuance of the treaty negotiated by Chief-Justice Jay, in 1793, until early in 1796. And this was the final and practical settlement of the northern line of the United States in the neighborhood of the Connecticut Western Reserve.

CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY.

A PARTIAL SKETCH OF THE HISTORY OF THE ORIGINAL TITLES OF THE LANDS IN THAT PART OF THE STATE OF OHIO COMMONLY CALLED THE CONNECTICUT WESTERN RESERVE. BY THOMAS D. WEBB.

PRESENTED BY JOSEPH PERKINS, ESQ., OF CLEVELAND.

In consequence of the discovery of the peculiar property of the magnetic to point to the north, the people of Europe in the fifteenth century were seized with a spirit of adventure to discover new and unknown land—to find a passage to the Indies by water. All approach was had before that time to that country across the vast desert of Asia, or by the way of the Isthmus of Suez and the Red Sea. The Portuguese took the lead in these enterprises. While they were engaged in attempting to discover a route by sailing to the east, Columbus, an Italian, proposed to the King of Portugal to make the attempt to reach India by sailing west.

This great and fearless man believed, with Pythagoras, of Ancient Greece, that the world was a globe, and that Asia could be reached by sailing west. Defeated in his application for assistance at the

court of Portugal, he made application to the sovereigns of Spain (for there were then two, Ferdinand and Isabella, who, although husband and wife, governed distinct portions of that country) for help. In his application to them he was more successful. They fitted out a small fleet, in which he sailed, and, in the year fourteen hundred and ninety-two, he discovered several of the islands of the West Indies. This discovery aroused a spirit of adventure in all the maritime nations of Europe; and, in the year fourteen hundred and ninety-seven, Sebastian Cabot, also an Italian, under the auspices and patronage of King Henry the VII, of England, discovered Newfoundland and other parts of North America.

This is the foundation of the English claim to this vast continent. Various grants were made at different times by the different sovereigns of England. Those grants, in consequence of the ignorance of the geography of the country, were so made as to conflict with each other.

On the twenty-ninth day of May, one thousand six hundred and nine, King James, of England, granted a charter to Virginia, an extract from which is as follows: "And we do also, of our special grace, etc., give, etc., unto the said Treasurer and Company ('the treasurer and Company of adventurers and planters,' of the city of London, for the first colony in Virginia') all those lands, countries, and territories situate, lying, and being in that part of America called Virginia, from the point of land called Cape or Point Comfort all along to the sea west, to the northward two hundred miles, and from the said point of Cape all along the sea-coast to the southward two hundred miles, and all that space and circuit of land lying, from the sea-coast of the precinct aforesaid, up into the land throughout, from sea to sea, west and north-west, and also all the inlands lying within one hundred miles along the coast of both seas of the precinct aforesaid." This colony was contracted afterward by various grants which conflicted with it.

It will be seen that by the extension of this grant to the north-west that it spread over almost all Pennsylvania, the whole of the State of Ohio, and, in fact, almost the one-half of the North American continent. The kings of England, at different times, granted to various persons some part of the present territory of Connecticut; but, for our present purpose, it is not necessary to mention them, for, either by right or by wrong, they were submerged and swallowed up by a charter granted by King Charles the II, on the twenty-third day of April, A. D., one thousand six hundred and sixty-two.

"And know ye further that we, of our abundant grace, certain knowledge and mere mention have given, granted, and confirmed, and

by these presents, for us, our heirs, and successors, do grant and confirm unto the said Governor and Company and their successors all that part of our dominion in New England, in America, bounded on the east by Narragansct River, commonly called Narragansett Bay, where the said river falleth into the sea, and on the north by the line of the Massachusetts plantation, and on the south by the sea, and in longitude as the line of the Massachusetts colony, running from east to west; that is to say, from the said Narragansct Bay, on the east, to the South Sea, on the west part, with the islands thereto adjoining, etc."

This charter is indefinite, but it is by virtue of it that the State of Connecticut has claimed and held that part of the present State of Ohio called the Connecticut Western Reserve. This charter evidently conflicted with the Virginia charter; it also covers a considerable part of the present State of New York, New Jersey, and nearly one-half of Pennsylvania.

Charles the II granted a tract of country to James, Duke of York, which is in the Connecticut patent, and which is now a part of the States of New York and New Jersey. James, Duke of York, when he became King of England, did as King James the II—granted to William Penn a tract of country, which is now the State of Pennsylvania. This grant conflicted with both the charters of Connecticut and Virginia. New York and Connecticut settled their dispute about boundaries by an agreement in sixteen hundred and eighty-three, but not finally ratified until seventeen hundred and thirty-three. With New Jersey there was never any altercation, as the interference was small and the country was a wilderness, until after the settlement with New York, which virtually disposed of the difficulty with New Jersey. But with the colony and State of Pennsylvania there was a serious dispute, in which blood was spilled and lives lost.

The colony, and afterward the State, of Connecticut, claimed almost the one-half of that State—all that part of it that lies within the same parallel of latitude as Connecticut.

The colony of Connecticut sold to certain individuals seventeen townships, situated on and near the Susquehanna River, organized a civil township, called it Westmoreland, attached it to the probate district and County of Litchfield, in Connecticut. Representatives from that town sat in the Legislature of Connecticut at different times before the Revolution. Pennsylvania protested against this settlement as an intrusion upon her before the Revolutionary contest came on. Both parties sent their agents to England; but the war came on,

which cut off all further appeals to England, and the two States had, no time to contend with each other until after the peace with England. Soon after the war Pennsylvania sent an armed force to drive the Connecticut settlers from their lands. The two parties met and fought, and some were killed. A number of the Connecticut settlers were put in confinement, but ultimately were discharged upon terms of compromise.

By the original articles of confederation, entered into during the Revolutionary War by the States, it was provided that if any dispute "should arise between two or more States concerning boundary, jurisdiction, or any other cause whatever," that a court should be organized by Congress in a manner pointed out in the articles of confederation, to hear and finally determine the controversy between the States of Connecticut and Pennsylvania. A court was organized by Congress, and ordered to be held at Trenton, New Jersey.

This court sat at Trenton in the year seventeen hundred and eighty-seven, when the cause was tried, and decided against the State of Connecticut. But, although a decision was had against the validity of her claim to the territory covered by the patent of the King of England to William Penn, she still insisted on her right to all the territory west of the west line of Pennsylvania, as claimed by Pennsylvania, and not previously by her released to the United States collectively.

One great objection to the articles of confederation, and, indeed, at the time almost the only great objection, was, that there was no provision for the release of the claim of several of the States of the Western lands. It was contended by some of the States that the vast territory, then unoccupied, west of the Alleghanies, were crown lands, and belonged to the crown of Great Britain in its potential capacity; and that, when these lands were wrested from the British nation by the united arms and exertions of all the States, that they were acquired for the common benefit of all, and should be appropriated for the common interest. This objection delayed the signing of the articles of confederation for some time, and Maryland did not agree to the confederacy until the first day of March, seventeen hundred and eighty-one. Maryland had instructed her delegates not to agree to the confederation until matters respecting the Western lands should be settled on principles of equity and sound policy; but, finding that enemies of the country took advantage of the circumstance to spread opinions of an ultimate dissolution of the Union, the Legislature of the State authorized her delegates to subscribe and ratify the articles.

This controversy about the Western lands for a time darkened the prosperity of the American Union. In those circumstances Congress appealed to those States who had set up claims to the Western territory to remove the danger by cession for the common benefit. New York first listened to these appeals. Early in the year seventeen hundred and eighty she authorized her delegates in Congress to restrict her western borders by such limits as they thought proper, with one condition; namely, that the territory ceded should be appropriated for the common benefit of those States which should become members of the confederacy.

This act of New York induced Congress to again appeal to the patriotism of the remaining claimants. In October, seventeen hundred and eighty, Congress passed a resolution containing a pledge that the lands ceded, in pursuance of its recommendations, should be disposed of for the common benefit of the United States; be settled and formed into distinct States, with a suitable extent of territory, and become members of the Federal Union, with the same rights of sovereignty, freedom, and independence as the other States; that the expenses incurred by any States in subduing British posts, and in the organization and defense of the territory, should be reimbursed, and that the lands ceded should be granted and settled agreeably to regulation to be afterward agreed upon in Congress. This pledge, and the example of New York, induced Virginia to pass an act authorizing, upon certain conditions, the cession of the territory northwest of the Ohio. Congress, however, refused to accept of this deed of cession upon the terms offered by the State. For several years after the final ratification of the Federal compact, nothing was effectually done in reference to the Western lands. At length the Virginia cession was referred to a committee of Congress, who recommended terms of compromise between the State and Federal Government. Congress agreed to the report, and Virginia authorized her delegates to make a deed agreeable to the terms therein prescribed. This authority was soon after executed, and the cession of Virginia was accepted by Congress. Massachusetts followed, and, in April, seventeen hundred and eighty-five, ceded to the United States all her claim to territory west of a certain line, in her deed of cession mentioned. This line is now the west line of New York.

On the thirteenth day of September, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-six, the State of Connecticut made a deed of cession, whereby she released to the United States all the right, title, interest, jurisdiction, and claim which she had to certain Western lands, begin-

ning at the completion of the forty-first degree of north latitude, one hundred and twenty miles west of the western boundary line of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, as claimed by said commonwealth, and from thence, by a line drawn north, parallel to, and one hundred and twenty miles west of the west line of, Pennsylvania, and to continue north until it comes to forty-two degrees and two minutes north latitude, whereby all right, title, interest, jurisdiction, and claim of the State of Connecticut to the lands lying west of that line, was ceded to the United States.

It will be observed that the State of Connecticut made no disposition of the territory east of that line and west of Pennsylvania. It was, therefore, considered as reserved, and, from this circumstance, that tract of country has been termed the Connecticut Western Reserve. The States having any claim to the territory north-west of the Ohio having all relinquished both their right of jurisdiction and of soil to the whole of it (except the Connecticut Western Reserve), the United States proceeded to establish a form of government for it, and passed the famous ordinance of seventeen hundred and eighty-seven. The Governor of the Territory, appointed by the United States, proceeded to divide this country into counties. He organized the county of Washington, and proclaimed the boundaries of a county, which he called Wayne. The county of Washington embraced all that part of the Reserve bounded west by the Cuyahoga River, the Portage path leading from the Cuyahoga River to the Tuscarawas River and by that river. The county-seat of the county was Marietta. The remainder of the Reserve was included in the county of Wayne—the county-seat of which was intended, at that time, to be at Detroit, and was there afterward. But, at that time, Great Britain had full possession of Detroit, and so continued until long after that part of the Reserve, within the limits of this county of Wayne, had become a constituent part of Trumbull County. This extension of jurisdiction or claim over this territory was a violation of the right of the State of Connecticut to the jurisdiction over which she had never relinquished. The State of Connecticut provided, very soon after the cession made to the United States, to offer for sale the lands by her reserved.

At a session of the Legislature of that State, held at New Haven, in October, seventeen hundred and eighty-six, it was resolved that the land belonging to that State, west of Pennsylvania, and east of the Cuyahoga and the Portage path, leading from that river to the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum, should be put in market. That

the land should be sold for the public securities of that day, and the sum of twenty-seven dollars, in specie, for each township sold—enough as was supposed to defray the expenses of the survey. It should be sold at not less than three shillings, lawful money, an acre, which was equal to fifty cents of our present money. That the territory should be divided into townships of six miles square, as near as could be; that six tiers of townships should be laid out; that the tiers should be laid out parallel with the west line of Pennsylvania; that the range of townships, next to that State, should be designated as the first tier, and so on, west, in numerical order. It was provided that the townships should be numbered from north to south, beginning at each range with number one, at Lake Erie.

The Legislature appointed a committee of three persons to make sale, and further provided that, on the presentation of a certificate of the sale of any township, signed by one or more of that committee, that the General Assembly would make a grant of that township to the purchaser, his heirs, and assigns; reserving, however, to the public, five hundred acres of good land, in each township, for the support of the Gospel ministry, and five hundred acres for the support of schools in each town forever, and two hundred and forty acres of good land, in each township, to be granted, in fee simple, to the first Gospel minister who should settle in such town. That committee were to cause a sufficient number of towns to be surveyed at the expense of the State, and were to receive one per cent of the avails as a compensation for their services. That measures, not inconsistent with the principles of the confederation of the United States, should, from time to time, be taken by order and under the authority of the General Assembly of the State for the preservation of the peace and good order of the settlers in their towns, until the State should resign jurisdiction of it, and Government should be settled among them upon Republican principles. At the next term of the Assembly, held in May, seventeen hundred and eighty-seven, at Hartford, those resolutions were varied in a few particulars. It was discovered that no provision had been made to grant patents in the recess of the Assembly, and that it would be inconvenient to commence at the north and number the townships southward. It was resolved that the most southerly town in each tier, bounded on the latitude line of forty-one degrees north, should be No. 1 of that tier, and so on, northerly, to Lake Erie. And that, whenever a purchaser had procured the necessary certificate from the committee, that the Governor of the State should execute a patent, of any town bought, to the purchaser, which

patent was to be countersigned by the Secretary, and registered in his office. The committee were authorized to lay one or more tiers east of the Cuyahoga, in addition to the six tiers authorized by the former resolution.

No attempt, so far as I have been able to discover, was made to make a survey in accordance to the resolves of the Legislature; a sale, however, was made soon after of certain lands, which have since obtained the name of the Salt Spring Tract, to General Samuel H. Parsons, then of Middletown, Connecticut. This patent was executed by the Governor and Secretary of the State of Connecticut, and is dated 10th of February, 1788. In the description of the boundaries of the land reference was had to numbers of the ranges and townships as if actually run. General Parsons had thoroughly explored this country and had found the relative location of a salt Spring near the Mahoning, which, in that day was esteemed as being very valuable, at which considerable quantities of salt were made by the Indians and traders, and at which considerable quantities were manufactured for a number of years after the settlement of the surrounding country. General Parsons being the first purchaser and the only purchaser from the State until the purchase of the Connecticut Land Company, had his choice of all the lands east of the Cuyahoga, and selected a tract so as to include the spring bounded as follows:

Beginning at the north-east corner of the first township, in the third range of townships, thence running northerly on the west line of the second range of said lands to forty-one degrees and twelve minutes of north latitude; thence west three miles; thence southerly parallel to the west line of Pennsylvania two miles and one-half; thence west three miles to the west line of said third range; thence southerly parallel to the west line of Pennsylvania, to the north line of the first township in the third range; thence east to the first bound. The line of this tract was never actually run until they were run out by the Connecticut Land Company; although General Parsons proceeded forthwith to make sale and to deed various undivided parts of it to different individuals. This patent was recorded in conformity to a provision in the original resolution authorizing a sale in the Secretary's office in Connecticut. It will be seen also from the same resolves, that the State of Connecticut claimed an exclusive jurisdiction over this territory, as it is also a matter of history, that immediately after, in the year 1788, the Governor of the north-western territory originated the county of Washington, and embraced all this territory within the limits of that county.

The United States having thus set up a claim to the territory, General Parsons caused his patent to be recorded in the Recorder's office, that county, as did likewise many of the subsequent purchasers from him of several parcels of that tract. Still as it was a doubtful question whether this territory was in fact in Washington County legally at any time, most, but not all, those deeds were again recorded in Trumbull County, after its organization, and the United States had acquired unquestionable jurisdiction. In the the year 1798, Jefferson County was carved out, a part of Washington County, and this territory embraced within its limits, and so continued until the organization of Trumbull County. During this period, two deeds of land in this tract were there recorded which have never been recorded in Trumbull County. No taxes were ever effectually imposed on any lands within the Connecticut Reserve until after the organization of Trumbull County; although there were some inhabitants in the territory before that period, yet they were left in a state of nature so far as civil government was concerned by the State of Connecticut, and but once were they disturbed by the United States, when the authorities of Jefferson County sent Zenas Kimberly into this county to inquire into the situation of things with a view of taxation. As the people did not acknowledge the jurisdiction of the United States, they beset him with laughter and ridicule, until he left them, and no further effort was made to interfere with them until the question of jurisdiction was afterward settled, and the territory became an undoubted part of the north-western territory.

The British army having invaded, during the Revolutionary War, the State of Connecticut, and having partially or wholly burned several of her towns and villages, measures were taken to make an estimate of the loss sustained by each holder of property in the different places by the enemy. Most of the destruction was by the fire. Committees were appointed, who reported the names of the sufferers and the loss sustained by each to the Legislature.

In the year 1791, a petition was sent to the Legislature, by a large number of the sufferers, inhabitants of the towns of Fairfied, and Norwalk, praying the Legislature to remunerate them for their losses. A committee was appointed to ascertain the amount of the losses of those who petitioned, and all others in similar circumstances, and to report to the Legislature thereafter.

This committee had recourse to the list of sufferers and the estimate of their losses, which had been returned to the Assembly, as the basis of their report which they made.

The Legislature in their session in May, 1792, took up the report of their committee, and released to the sufferers then alive, whose names appeared on the list made, and where any were then dead, to their legal representatives and to their heirs and assigns forever, five hundred thousand acres of land, then belonging to the State, lying west of the State of Pennsylvania, bounding northerly on the shore of Lake Erie, beginning at the west line of said lands and extending eastward to a line running northerly and southerly parallel to the east line of the tract belonging to the State, and extending the whole width of the land, and easterly so far as to make the quantity of five hundred thousand acres, to be divided among them in proportion to their several losses, to which grant was appended the names of all the original sufferers and the sum of their several losses. This grant it may be observed included none of the islands within the limits of the claim of Connecticut in Lake Erie, and north of the western part of the Reserve.

The State of Connecticut having sold to Samuel H. Parsons, a tract of twenty-four thousand acres, and having given to the Revolutionary sufferers one-half million acres of land, in the year 1795, came to a determination to sell the balance of her western lands. At a session of the General Assembly, of that State, held at Hartford, in May, 1795 a resolution, directing the sale of these lands, was passed as follows:

"*Resolved*, by this Assembly, that a committee be appointed to receive any proposals that may be made by any person or persons, whether inhabitants of the United States or others, for the purchase of the lands belonging to this State lying west of the west line of Pennsylvania as claimed by said State, and the said committee are hereby fully authorized and empowered, in the name and behalf of this State, to negotiate with any such person or persons on the subject of any such proposals. And, also, to form and complete any contract or contracts for the sale of said lands, and to make and execute, under their hands and seals, to the purchaser or purchasers, a deed or deeds duly authenticated, quitting, in behalf of this State, all right, title, and interest, juridical and territorial, in and to the said lands, to him or them, and to his or their heirs, forever. That before the executing of such deed or deeds, the purchaser or purchasers, shall give their personal note or bond, payable to the treasurer of this State, for the purchase money, carrying an interest of six per centum, payable annually, to commence from the date thereof, or from such future period, not exceeding two years, from the date, as circum-

stances, in the opinion of the committee may require, and as may be agreed on between them and the said purchaser or purchasers with good and sufficient sureties, inhabitants of this State, or with a sufficient deposit of bank or other stock of the United States or of the particular States, which note or bond shall be taken payable at a period not more remote than five years from the date, or if by annual installments so that the last installment be payable within ten years from the date, either in specie or in six per cent, three per cent, or deferred stock of the United States, at the discretion of the Committee. That if the Committee shall find that it will be most beneficial to the State or its citizens to form several contracts for the sale of said lands, they shall not consummate any of the said contracts apart by themselves while the others lie in a train of negotiation only, but all the contracts which taken together shall comprise the whole quantity of the said lands shall be consummated together, and the purchasers shall hold their respective parts or proportions as tenants in common of the whole tract or territory, and not in severalty. That said Committee in whatever manner they shall find it best to sell the said lands, whether by an entire contract or by several contracts, shall in no case be at liberty to sell the whole quantity for a principal sum less than one million of dollars in specie, or if day of payment be given, for a sum of less value than one million of dollars in specie with interest at six per cent per annum from the time of such sale."

At the same session a resolution was passed in the following words:

"This Assembly do appoint John Treadwell, James Wadsworth, Marvin Wait, William Edmonds, Thomas Grosvenor, Aaron Austin, Elijah Hubbard, and Sylvester Gilbert, Esquires, a Committee to negotiate a sale of the Western lands belonging to this State lying west of the west line of Pennsylvania, as claimed by said State, according to a resolve for that purpose, passed at the present session of the General Assembly."

These eight men were selected, one from each of the eight counties of the State. John Treadwell resided in Hartford County; James Wadsworth, in New Haven; Marvin Wait, in New London; William Edmonds, in Fairfield. Thomas Grosvenor was a resident of Windham; Aaron Austin, of Litchfield; Elijah Hubbard, of Middlesex; and Sylvester Gilbert, of Tolland County. These men entered into separate contracts with sundry individuals, in the aggregate amounting to twelve hundred thousand dollars. The several pur-

chasers made their bargain in general, each for himself, disconnected with any other. There were exceptions, however, in a few instances—some two or three associated together and took their deeds jointly. The contracts were made as follows: With

Joseph Howland and Daniel L. Coit	$30,461
Elias Morgan and Daniel L. Coit	51,402
Caleb Atwater	22,846
Daniel Holbrook	8,750
Joseph Williams	15,231
William Law	10,500
William Judd	16,250
Elisha Hyde and Uriah Tracy	57,400
James Johnston	30,000
Samuel Mather, Jr.	18,461
Ephraim Kirby, Elijah Boardman, and Urial Holmes, Jr.	60,000
Solomon Griswold	10,000
Oliver Phelps and Gideon Granger, Jr.	80,000
William Hart	30,462
Henry Champion, 2d	85,675
Asher Miller	34,000
Robert C. Johnson	60,000
Ephraim Root	42,000
Nehemiah Hubbard, Jr.	19,039
Solomon Cowles	10,000
Oliver Phelps	$168,185
Ashael Hatllaway	12,000
John Caldwell and Pelig Sanford	15,000
Timothy Burr	15,231
Luther Loomis and Ebenezer King, Jr.	44,318
William Lyman, John Stoddard, and David King	24,730
Moses Cleveland	32,600
Samuel P. Lord	14,092
Roger Newbury, Enoch Perkins, and Jonathan Brace	38,000
Ephraim Starr	17,415
Sylvanus Griswold	1,683
Jozeb Stocking and Joshua Stow	11,423
Titus Street	22,846
James Ball, Aaron Olmstead, and John Wiles	30,000
Pierpoint Edwards	60,000
Amounting to	$1,200,000

The deeds were made to the several purchasers in the foregoing proportions. These deeds were recorded in the office of the Secretary of the State of Connecticut. They were afterward all transcribed into a book, commonly designated as the "Book of Drafts," but which embraces all the proceedings of the Connecticut Land Company, so far as any history of them is to be found in the State of Ohio. The book is now in the office of the Recorder of Deeds, in Trumbull County. A certificate is appended to the copy of each deed, certifying that it is a true copy, and signed by Samuel Wylle, Secretary. Some of those deeds have again been recorded in Trumbull County, records book, E.

ARTICLES OF ASSOCIATION AND AGREEMENT, CONSTITUTING THE CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY.

ARTICLE I. It is agreed that the individuals concerned in the purchase made this day, of the Connecticut Western Reserve, shall be called the Connecticut Land Company.

ART. II. It is agreed that the committee, appointed by the applicants for purchasing said Reserve, shall receive from the Committee, of whom said purchase has been made, each deed which shall be ex-

executed to a purchaser; and in their hands shall retain said deed until the proprietors thereof shall execute a deed in trust to John Caldwell, Jonathan Brace, and John Morgan, and the survivors of them, and the last survivor of said three persons and his heirs forever, to hold in trust for such proprietor his share in said purchase, and to be disposed of as directed and agreed in the following articles.

ART. III. It is agreed that seven persons shall be appointed by the Company at a meeting to be holden this day at the house of John Lee, in Hartford, who shall be a Board of Directors for said Company, and that said Directors, or the majority thereof, shall have power, at the expense of said Company, to procure an extinguishment of the Indian title to said Reserve, if said title is not already extinguished, to survey the whole of said Reserve, and to lay the same out into townships containing sixteen thousand acres each, to fix on a township in which the first settlement shall be made, to survey that township into small lots, in such manner as they shall think proper, and to sell and dispose of said lots to actual settlers only. To erect in said township a saw-mill and grist-mill at the expense of said Company, to lay out and sell five other townships, of sixteen thousand acres each, to actual settlers only. And the said trustees shall execute deeds of such part or parts of said six townships as shall be sold by said Directors to said purchasers, but in case there shall be any salt spring or springs, in said six townships, or in any or either of them, said Directors shall not sell spring or springs; but shall reserve the same, together with two thousand acres of land, inclosing said spring or springs. Said Directors shall also have power to extinguish, if possible, the Indian title, if any, to said Reserve, and to make all said surveys within two years from this date, and sooner if possible. And when said Indian title, if any, shall have been extinguished, and said surveys made, said Trustees, or a majority thereof, shall convey to each proprietor of said Reserve, or any member who shall agree, his or their proportion or right therein, in severalty, the mode of dividing said Reserve, however, to be in conformity to the orders and directions of the major part of the proprietors assembled at any meeting of the proprietors convened, and holden according to the mode hereinafter marked out.

ART. IV. It is also agreed that said Directors shall cause the persons employed by them in surveying said Reserve to keep a regular field book, describing minutely and accurately the situation, soil, waters, kinds of timber, and natural productions of each township

surveyed by them, which book said Directors shall cause to be kept in the office of the Clerk of said Directors, and the said book shall be open to the inspection of each proprietor at all times.

ART. V. It is agreed that said Directors shall appoint a clerk, who shall keep a regular journal of all the votes and proceedings of said Directors, and of the money disbursed by them for the use of the Company; and said Directors shall determine the wages of such clerks; and the said Directors shall, once in a year, settle their accounts with the proprietors; and that all moneys, received by the Directors for taxes and the sale of lands, shall be subject to the disposal and direction of the Company.

ART. VI. It is agreed that the Trustees shall give certificates, agreeable to the form hereinafter prescribed, to all the proprietors in the original purchase made from this State, and that the grantees from said State shall lodge with the Trustees the names of the proprietors, for whom they respectively receive deeds, and the proportion of land to which said proprietors are entitled, a copy of which shall be lodged, by the Trustees, with the clerk of the Directors. It is further agreed that all transfers made by any proprietors shall be recorded in the book of the clerk of the Directors, and no person claiming as an assignee shall be acknowledged as such until his deed shall have been thus recorded.

ART. VII. It is agreed, in order to enable said Board of Directors to perform and accomplish the business assigned them, that they shall be paid a tax, in the proportion of ten dollars on each of the shares of the Company, to the clerk of the Directors, to be at the disposal of said Directors for the purpose aforesaid, which said tax shall be paid to said clerk on or before the sixth day of October next.

ART. VIII. It is agreed that the whole of said Reserve shall be divided into four hundred shares, and that the following shall be the mode of voting by the proprietors in their meetings: Every proprietor of one share shall have one vote, and every proprietor of more than one share have one vote for the first share, and then one vote for every two shares, till the number of forty shares, and then one vote for every five shares, provided that the question of the time of making a partition of the territory, every share shall be entitled to one vote.

ART. IX. It is agreed that the aforesaid Trustees shall, on receiving a deed from any purchaser, according to the tenor of these articles, give to such proprietors a certificate in the following words:

CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY.

Hartford, September 5, 1795.

This certifies that —— is entitled to the trust and benefit of —— twelve hundredth thousandths of the Connecticut Western Reserve, so called, as held by John Caldwell, Jonathan Brace, and John Morgan, Trustees, in a deed of trust, dated the fifth day of September, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five, to hold said proportion or share to ——, the said ——, heirs, and assigns, according to the terms, conditions, covenants, and exceptions contained in the said deed of trust and in certain articles of agreement, entered into by the persons composing the Connecticut Land Company, which said share is transferable by assignment, under hand and seal, witnessed by two witnesses, and acknowledged before any justice of the peace in the State of Connecticut, or before a notary public or judge of the common pleas in any of the United States, and to be recorded by the clerk of the Board of Directors, which said certificate shall be complete evidence of such person of his right in said reserve, and shall be recorded by the clerk of the Directors in the book, which said clerk shall keep for the purpose of registering deeds.

ART. X. It is agreed that the first meeting of said Company be at the State-house, in Hartford, on Tuesday, the sixth of October next, at two of the clock, in the afternoon, at which meeting the mode of making partition shall be determined by the major vote of the proprietors there present, taking such votes by the principle hereinbefore marked out.

It is also agreed that in all meetings of the Company the proprietors shall be admitted to vote in person or by their proper attorney, legally authorized; and it is further agreed that there shall be a meeting of the Company, at the State-house, in Hartford, at two o'clock, in the afternoon, the Monday next before the second Tuesday, in October, 1796, and another meeting of said Company, at the same place, at two o'clock, in the afternoon, the Tuesday next before the second Tuesday, in October, 1797, and that the said Directors shall have power to call, occasionally, meetings, at such times as they think proper; but such meetings shall always be at Hartford, and said Directors shall give notice in some one newspaper, in each county in Connecticut, where newspapers are published, of the time and place of holding said meetings, whether stated or occasional, by publishing such notification in such papers, under their hands, for three

weeks successively, within six weeks next before the day of such meeting.

ART. XI. And, whereas, some of the proprietors may choose that their proportions of said Reserve should be divided to them in one lot or location, it is agreed that in case one-third in value of the owners shall, after a survey of said Reserve in townships, signify to said Directors or meeting a request that such third part be set off in manner aforesaid, that said Directors may appoint three commissioners, who shall have power to divide the whole of said purchase into three parts, equal in value, according to quantity, quality, and situation; and when said commissioners shall have so divided said Reserve, and made a report in writing of their doings to said Directors, describing precisely the boundaries of each part, the said Directors shall call a meeting of said proprietors, giving the notice required by these articles; and at such meeting the said three parts shall be numbered, and the number of each part shall be written on a separate piece of paper, and shall, in the presence of such meeting, be by the chairman of said meeting put into a box, and a person, appointed by said meeting for that purpose, shall draw out of said box one of said numbers, and the part designated by such number shall be aparted to such person or persons requesting such a severance, and the said Trustees shall, upon receiving a written direction from said Directors for that purpose, execute a deed to such person or persons accordingly; after which, such person or persons shall have no power to act in said Company.

ART. XII. It is agreed that the Company shall have power, by a major vote, to raise money by a tax on the proprietors, to be apportioned equally to each proprietor, according to his interest; and, in case any proprietors shall neglect to pay his proportion of said taxes within fifty days, when the proprietor lives in the State; if out of the State, within one hundred and twenty days after the same shall have become payable; and, after the publication thereof in the newspapers of this State, in the manner provided for warning meetings, that the Directors shall have power to dispose of so much of the interest of such delinquent proprietor in said Reserve as may be necessary to pay the tax so as aforesaid due and unsatisfied; and, in case any proprietor shall neglect to pay the tax of ten dollars upon a share, agreed to by these articles, within fifty days after the time of payment, so much of his share, as will raise his part of said tax, may be sold as aforesaid.

ART. XIII. In case of the death of any one or more of the Trustees, the company may appoint a successor to such deceased person or

persons in said trust; and, upon such appointment being made, the surviving Trustee or Trustees shall pass a deed or deeds to such successor or successors, to hold the premises as co-trustees with the surviving Trustees, in the same manner as the original Trustees held the same.

ART. XIV. It is agreed that the Directors, in transacting the business of said Company according to the articles aforesaid, shall be subject to the control of said Company by a vote at least three-fourths of the interest of said Company.

In pursuance of those articles of association on the same day, the Company held a meeting at Hartford, and after appointing Wm. Hart moderator of their meeting, and Enoch Perkins clerk, they proceeded to appoint Oliver Phelps, Henry Champion 2d, Moses Cleveland, Samuel W. Johnson, Ephraim Kirby, Samuel Mather, Jr., and Roger Newbury, Directors.

At a meeting of the Company on the first Tuesday of April, A. D., 1796, Ephraim Root was appointed clerk. He continued to be clerk until the Company was dissolved in A. D., 1809. A moderator was chosen at each meeting to preside at that meeting, and the Directors were changed from time to time.

At the meeting held in April, A. D., 1796, a mode of partition was agreed upon and a resolution was passed as follows:

"*Resolved*, That after so much of the Western Reserve as is free from Indian claims shall have been surveyed into townships, according to the third article of our Constitution, the proprietors shall, at a meeting of said proprietors, legally warned for that purpose, elect and appoint three or more judicious persons, who, or a majority of them, shall be a committee to divide said parts of said Reserve, according to its relative value. And for that purpose, said committee, as soon as may be, shall go upon said lands and shall view and explore the same, and shall then select from the lands which shall not have been previously disposed of by our Directors, four townships in said part of said reserve, which they judge to be of the greatest value on account of their situation, natural advantages, etc., which four said townships shall by said committee be divided into lots of such size as they shall judge proper, not less than one hundred lots in each of said towns, and each and every person or persons entitled to one or more shares of said reserve (each share being one four-hundredth part of said reserve), shall be allowed to draw in the order hereafter mentioned by lot for each share by him or them held, one or more

lot or lots in said towns, as said committee shall determine. The committee shall then proceed to make an estimate of the remaining townships as they shall judge necessary to appropriate for equalizing said townships, which townships thus selected shall be the next in quality and goodness to the four townships first mentioned. After which they shall ascertain the first remaining township or townships; if there should be two or more townships of an equal value, they shall then set apart and annex to each township, of a value inferior to the township or townships last mentioned, so many acres from some one of the towns selected, for the purpose of equalizing as aforesaid, as they shall judge necessary, to make said township equal in value to the township or townships next in value to the lands selected as aforesaid. And the township, which shall be selected for the purpose of equalizing as aforesaid, shall, by said committee, be designated and made known by being numbered, and also by being described by their metes and bounds; and each and every fractional part of said towns, and each of them shall be designated and made known by being numbered, and also by being described by particular metes and bounds; and said committee shall also accurately state and describe to what particular township, of inferior value, each particular fractional part of said selected township is annexed, and also the number of acres contained in said fractional part; and said committee shall cause said fractional parts of equalizing townships to be surveyed, and shall also cause said first-mentioned four townships to be surveyed, and shall describe, by number and by metes and bounds, each lot in said four townships, and shall ascertain and determine the number of lots in said four townships, which shall be drawn for by each share or four-hundredth part; and, in case it shall happen that said land can not all be surveyed into townships of sixteen thousand acres, said committee shall annex to the part or parts of said land, which can not be surveyed into townships of the aforesaid size, so much of the aforesaid size, so much of the aforesaid townships, which shall be set apart to equalize said townships of inferior value as will render said part or parts, as can not be surveyed as aforesaid, equal in value to the best town or towns after said selected towns, and said part or parts, with the lands annexed to them, shall be considered as towns, and as such shall be drawn for upon the division of said property. And, immediately after completing said valuation and allotment, said committee shall deposit with the clerk of the Company a complete and full report of their doings, which report shall, by said clerk, be recorded in the Company books at full length. And said clerk, upon reception of

said report, shall notify the Directors thereof, who shall immediately call a meeting of the proprietors for the purpose of a division. And the business of said meeting shall be specified in the notification thereof, at which meeting said entire townships, together with the lands annexed to them, if any, and said part or parts, which could not be surveyed into townships, with the lands annexed to them, shall be drawn for by lot; which drawing shall be by putting the number of each township and also the number of each part, which can not be surveyed into a township, into a box, and, in the presence of said meeting, said number shall, by said clerk, be drawn against the name of each proprietor, arranged in alphabetical order. And, when there shall be several persons who shall be entitled to one township only, the number shall be drawn against the partner's name who stands first in alphabetical order, and the lot in said four townships shall be drawn in the same manner.

"If there shall be any proprietor who shall be entitled to a part of a township, or a part of a lot only, whether from the smallness of their interest or otherwise, then, and in that case, if so many proprietors as shall be entitled to a township or lot shall agree to take a township or lot in common, they shall have a right to draw for a township or lot upon the same principles and in the same manner as is above provided; but, if such proprietors shall not agree to draw together for a township or lot, the proprietors at said meeting shall appoint three persons, who shall determine what proprietors shall join in drawing a township or lot, and said proprietors shall draw accordingly, so that all the property shall be drawn by an interest that has a right to a township or lot, and in such mode that each proprietor shall have his just proportion of said lands. And in case the proprietors, who shall jointly, as aforesaid, draw any township or lot, can not agree upon an actual partition, then the first-mentioned committee, or others to be appointed for that purpose, shall, upon application of a major part of said proprietors, at the expense of the Company, by going upon the land, or otherwise, as they shall judge proper, apart and set off, in severalty to each proprietor of each town or lot, his share and proportion in such township, lot, or tract aparted as aforesaid, having reference to quantity and quality; and, when said committee shall have so aparted and set off to each proprietor his share and proportion as aforesaid, said committee shall lodge with said clerk a description of each proprietor's share or proportion therein ascertained, which shall be recorded by said clerk. And, in case the committee, that may be elected for the purpose aforesaid, or any one or

more of them, shall neglect or become incapable to perform the business of said appointment, then, and in such case, the proprietors may, at a meeting warned for that purpose, elect any one or more new committee men, to serve in the place of such person or persons as may neglect to act, or become incapable of acting.

"Whenever a partition of said lands shall be made, as is herein provided, and shall be returned to the clerk of the Directors, the same shall be, by said clerk, recorded in the Company's books, and a list of each proprietor's share, which shall be set to him as aforesaid, shall, with a true copy of the doings of said committee, be by said clerk transmitted to the Trustees appointed by this Company, and, thereupon, said Trustees shall be authorized to, and shall convey, in fee simple to each proprietor his share, in severalty, according to the Constitution of the Company.

"And each proprietor of a township or lot, after the first general division shall have been recorded by said clerk, and previous to the division between the proprietors of a town or lot shall have a good right to a conveyance of his part of said land, for which purpose said clerk shall transmit to said Trustees a copy of said general division.

"It is further agreed that whenever the Indian claim to the residue of said land shall be extinguished and said land surveyed, a division of that part of said land shall be made upon the principles and in the manner aforesaid. And the proprietor or the proprietors of the excess of three millions of acres of land if any (whenever partition of said Reserve is made as aforesaid) shall be entitled to draw for his or their share of the land by them respectively owned, in the same manner and under the same regulations in every respect as the proprietors of the Land Company shall draw for their land. Provided, nevertheless, that nothing contained in the foregoing resolutions shall divest any proprietor or proprietors of the rights vested in him or them by the eleventh article of the Constitution of the Company."

At the time this mode of partition was adopted all the land belonging to the Company west of the Greenville treaty line, or west of the Cuyahoga River, the Portage path and the Tuscarawas River, was subject to the Indian claim.

The last of these resolutions refers to a supposed surplus over three millions of acres. At the time the purchase was made, the territory was estimated at three millions of acres, and the surplus, if any, whenever ascertained, was, by an arrangement, made the exclusive property of certain individuals of the Company and other persons. This is a fact that ultimately was of no consequence, and need not have

been mentioned were it not necessary to explain the last resolution; for those persons relinquished, to the Company, all their right to the supposed surplus.

At a meeting in January, 1797, the Company resolved that they would apply to the Legislature of Connecticut to erect the Western Reserve into a county, with proper and suitable laws to regulate the internal policy of the territory for a limited term of time and to be administered at the sole expense of the proprietors.

(Note.—They had previously applied to Congress to have a Government extended or erected over the Reserve, but the matter was delayed for a number of years to the embarrassment of the Company in urging collections on sales of land, etc.)

At the same meeting the Company appointed Daniel Holbrook, William Shepperd, Jr., Moses Warren, Jr., Seth Pease, and Amos Spafford, a Committee, to divide such part of the lands as were free from Indian claims, agreeable to the mode of partition which had been agreed upon by the Company.

At the annual meeting in October, 1797, a resolution was passed that the Directors and Trustees should have full power and authority to pursue such measures as they should deem best calculated to procure a legal and practical government over the territory belonging to the Company.

Nothing effectual was done in consequence of those resolutions. The State of Connecticut did not attempt to exercise any jurisdiction over the territory.

The Committee appointed at the meeting in January, 1797, to explore the country and make partition, examined all that part of the country east of the Cuyahoga River in the Summer of that year, and met at Canandaigua, in the State of New York, in December, 1797, and made up their report, which was made to the Company at a meeting begun on the 23d day of January, 1798, and continued by adjournment from day to day, until the 31st day of the same month.

The Directors of the Company selected six townships in pursuance of the articles of association for sale, which have since been commonly called "the six townships." They were No. eleven in the sixth range, ten in the ninth range, nine in the tenth range, eight in the eleventh range, seven in the twelfth range, and three in the third range. To all these townships, except the last, names were given, which are frequently to be found among the early records.

Three of these townships still have their original names; namely, Cleveland, Euclid, and Mentor Township. No. eleven in the sixth range was formerly called Chapin, now Madison; and township nine

in the tenth range was named Chargrim, now Willoughby; three in the third range has sometimes been called the Salt Spring Township.

Those townships were offered for sale, and part of them put under contract very early. The Directors also sold one other township; by what authority does not clearly appear from any records in the books of the Company now remaining in Ohio. This township was No. two, in the second range, and was sold to John Young.*

The remainder of the lands then surveyed were divided by the Committee as follows. They selected of the lands, not reserved for sale, four townships, namely, number five, six, and seven, in the eleventh range, and eleven in the seventh range, as being the best of all the lands not on sale by the Directors. These townships were divided into four hundred shares. These were divided into lots, as near as could be, of one hundred and sixty acres each. There were some small or fractional lots, whereby the whole number of lots was four hundred and twelve.

They then proceeded to select certain whole and fractional townships, to be cut up into parcels for the purpose of equalizing as prescribed in the forms of partition already adopted. Townships numbers six, seven, eight, nine, and ten, in the eighth range; six, seven, eight, and nine in the ninth range; one, five, six, seven, and eight, in the tenth range; and also the following fractional townships on Lake Erie: the Cuyahoga River, the Portage path, between the Cuyahoga River, and the Tuscarawas, and on the Tuscarawas River (which were designated as No. fourteen in the first range, thirteen in the third range, thirteen in the fourth range, twelve in the fifth range, twelve in the sixth range eleven in the eighth range, ten in the tenth range, six in the twelfth range), and one and two in the eleventh range.

Afterward they proceeded to compare the value of the remaining townships and tracts of land with those selected for equalizing, exclusive of those selected for sale, and the four best townships allotted as above described, and decided that they would amount to ninety-three shares or drafts, including eight townships to which equalizing lands were not attached. These eight townships were esteemed to be each worth one ninety-third part of the whole then to be partitioned, and were therefore called average townships. They were numbers one, five, eleven, twelve, and thirteen, in the first range, twelve in the fourth range, eleven in the fifth range, and six in the sixth range.

At the time of this partition the heirs of General Samuel H. Par-

---

* This township was sold under the provision in Article No. 3. —F. K.

sons claimed the tract of land to which is referred on page 149. And although the Connecticut Land Company ran their township and range lines regardless of this claim, and although, they in their proceedings at that time called it only a pretended claim, yet, in making partition of their lands, they reserved land enough in townships numbers two and three, in the third and fourth ranges, to satisfy this claim, which they never aparted, and which they ultimately abandoned to the heirs and assigns of General Parsons.

After the Company had, at their meeting in January, A. D. 1798, received the report of their Committee of Equalization, they appointed a committee of three persons to determine which proprietors should join in drawing a township or lot agreeable to the mode of partition agreed upon in April, 1796.

On the 29th day of January, the Company, having received and approved of the report of their classing committee, commenced and completed the business of drawing for townships; and on the 30th of the same month, drew for the allotted townships; namely, towns. five, six, and seven, in range eleven; and township No. eleven, in the seventh range.

NOTE BY F. KINSMAN.

The two foregoing and three subsequent drafts embraced all of the lands of the Connecticut Land Company purchase, except the township of Youngstown, and the sales made by the agents out of the five other townships, provided for sale in Article No. III.' Mr. Webb is mistaken in naming Weathersfield, instead of Youngstown, as one of the six townships.

The drafts for the division of the land among the several proprietors, were based on the $1,200,000 original purchase money, giving each proprietor, at the time of each draft, land in proportion to his interest in the purchase. The draft for the allotted townships was first intended to be made prior to all others, but was delayed until the day after the draft of the townships east of the Cuyahoga, and was never known in the numbering which designated the other drafts.

This draft was divided into four hundred shares, each share representing $3,000, or one four hundredth part of the purchase money, and intended to be good for an average lot in a township. In this and the other drafts, many of the proprietors in a draft or drafts united their interest in common and drew together.

For instance, the first drawing in this draft had twenty-eight parts or shares, united representing $84,000 of the purchase money, and drew twenty-nine lots in common; others drew sixty-one lots.

The first draft, so called, drawn in 1798, was for all of the remaining lands east of the Cuyahoga, and was divided into ninety-three parts, each part representing $12,903.23 of the purchase money, and was arranged to draw a township and its annexations, if it had any, or an average township.

The second draft was made in 1802, for the balance of the six townships then unsold, and the land in Weathersfield omitted in draft of 1798, on account of uncertainty of boundary to the Parsons claim. This draft was divided into ninety shares representing $13,333.33 of the purchase money.

The third draft was drawn in 1807, and was for the townships and their annexations west of the Cuyahoga. This draft was divided into forty-six parts, each part representing $26,087 of the purchase money, and drew the same as in draft No. one.

Draft No. four, was drawn in 1809, and was for the surplus land so called, including sundry notes and claims growing out of the sales by the Company from the six townships, with notes of John Young and others, for sales by the agents of the Company from those lots. This draft was divided into shares and numbers the same as draft No. three.

As these drafts were made at different periods of time, and as the interests of the proprietors were constantly changing hands, the names and combinations of purchase money are found different in nearly every draft, the combinations, however, in all the drafts in the aggregate represent, in each draft, the $1,200,000 of purchase money.

QUANTITY OF LAND IN THE CONNECTICUT WESTERN RESERVE BY SURVEY.

Connecticut Land Company, land east of the Cuyahoga River, etc.		2,002,970
Land west of the Cuyahoga River, exclusive of surplus and Islands		827,291
Surplus land (so called)		5,286
Islands Cunningham or Kelley's	2,749	
" Bass or Bay No. 1	1,322	
" " " " " 2	709	
" " " " " 3	709	
" " " " " 4	403	
" " " " " 5	32	5,924
Amount of Connecticut Land Company land in acres		2,841,471
Parsons's, or "Salt Spring Tract" in acres		25,450
Sufferers' or Fire Lands		500,000
Total number of acres in the Connecticut Western Reserve		3,366,921

—THE FIRST MILL.

IN the year 1797 John Young was surveying this township. He was not active in the field, except in directing the surveyors. He remained at their cabin, and passed the days in cutting the undergrowth timber with a "bush hook" around the cabin. Where the city of Youngstown now stands had been cleared at one time; but, having been abandoned by the Indians for about twenty years, the undergrowth or brush had sprung up very thick, and was about the height of a man's head when on horseback. During the Fall he cleared, with his own hands, two or three acres of ground, and, in all probability, he was the pioneer in leading the way for civilization on the Connecticut Western Reserve. Alfred Wolcott was the surveyor. They were surveying and running the lands north of the river into great or grand lots.

One Sunday morning, in August, two men assisting the surveyor, Isaac Powers and Phineas Hill, left the cabin, which was situated where the old Woodbridge, now the Smith, property stands. They both had joined the surveying party with the same object in view, to-wit: A selection of land for themselves and friends. They proceeded across the Mahoning, following to the mouth of Mill Creek, then proceeded up that stream to the falls, now called Mahoning Falls. It is probable they were the first white men to discover the falls. In those days a water-power was esteemed the most valuable consideration, with a given amount of land, that could be had. And that point, with a fall of twenty-seven feet, and an apparently inexhaustible supply of water, presented to the explorers the most valuable site for a mill they had ever seen. It was arranged between them that Mr. Hill was to have the exclusive right to negotiate with Mr. Young for the purchase of it; Mr. Powers, although a mill-wright, having selected for the members of his family the land above and below the center of the township, where their families finally settled. On their return to camp, Mr. Hill, without telling Mr. Young what they had discovered, tried to make a contract with him for three hundred acres, embracing the falls. Mr. Young, led by the anxiety of Hill to purchase, arrived at the conclusion that there was something more valuable in that tract of land than he knew of, and refused to sell the land before seeing it. Mr. Hill then told him what they had seen. After an examination Hill purchased the land at a

price previously talked of, with this provision in the contract, "That he, the said Hill, was to erect a saw-mill and something that would grind corn, within eighteen months from the date of the contract." In pursuance of this agreement preparations were at once made to commence the building of the mill. A rude cabin was built by Abraham Powers, then of Beaver County, Penn., and, with his son Isaac, took the contract to build the mill. On being shown the contract between Mr. Young and Mr. Hill, he informed Mr. Hill that, for fifty dollars, he could put in something that would grind corn, which he did.

The saw-mill was of the ordinary water-wheel mill pattern, with the exception that the shaft of the gig-wheel, instead of being movable at the top, as is usual, to throw into gear with the rag-wheel, was stationary, and the rag-wheel was movable in its stead. On the top of the shaft of the gig-wheel was the spindle that connected the runner stone. The millstones were procured and dressed by Abraham Powers, and made from a rock found in this city, in the vicinity of where Lincoln Avenue will cross Holmes Street. The rock was what is called "Nigger head," in common parlance—of about the size of the ordinary three-foot stones now used—the splitting of which made the top and bottom stones. The timber for the millwright work was procured on the west side of the creek, and was taken out by Isaac Powers and John Noggle. This fact of itself is of little importance; but, as they being young, single men, and were compelled to "tend baby" against their will, we mention it. It was in the Fall of the year, and the distance from the cabin was so great that they took their dinners with them. One morning, about ten o'clock, a number of Indian women—one of them carrying a papoose, apparently six months' old, in Indian fashion, being tied on a piece of bark, and then strapped to the woman's back, came from the west, and, when nearly opposite and within five or six rods, stopped. The woman undid the straps, took the child from her back, leaning the bark, in which the child was still tied, against a tree, with its face toward them. Leaving it in that position, the squaws continued their journey. About three or four o'clock, in the afternoon, they returned, bringing with them the carcass and skin of a deer. The woman took her child, strapped it to her back and proceeded, without a word being exchanged between any of the parties. During this time the papoose, true to its nature, neither cried or whimpered, and hardly gave signs of life, except the movements of its eyes, which were, apparently, attracted by the sounds of the ax.

It is highly probable that the first blasting, by powder, in the Western Reserve, was at the building of this mill. It was necessary in putting in the foundations, and cutting the head race, to remove rock to some extent. The man that had charge of the blasting was not, perhaps, very skillful in the use of powder. One day he got a charge of powder in, and, upon applying the match, the priming burned, but failed to explode the charge. Determined not to lose the hole, he commenced drilling out the tamping, and, while so doing, dinner was called from the cabin. The other workmen went to their dinners—he saying that he "would clear the hole before he went." The cabin stood near where the residence of German Lanterman now stands. The men were seated at the table, and fairly at their dinner, when they heard an explosion. Knowing the position in which they had left the blaster, they at once surmised he had been blown to pieces; and, with exclamations of fear, they left the table and ran to where the man was working. There they found him at a distance of twenty-five or thirty feet from the hole, lying on his back, where he had been thrown by the explosion and stunned by the concussion. The party gathered around him, expressing themselves in terms of pity at his untimely end. Coming to his senses while this commiseration was going on, he vehemently protested and insisted that he was not dead. They asked him why he did not get up? Being a ready-witted Irishman, and, fully appreciating the awkwardness of his predicament, caused by his fool-hardiness, replied: "I am watching my drill to see where it will fall."

YOUNGSTOWN.

SKETCH OF THE EARLY DAYS OF WARREN.

BY LOUIS MORRIS IDDINGS.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

It may be proper to say, in way of preface, that no attempt has been made to extend this sketch of Warren over that part of its history which is modern. This could not have been done without giving to the work, in some measure at least, the character of a directory or of an advertisement for the town; and that did not seem at all desirable. In only a few instances have we presented facts of a recent date, and then only when they seemed necessary, in order to give completeness to the particular subject in hand.

The material that has been used in compiling the first part of this sketch was placed at the disposal of Judge Frederick Kinsman, of Warren, by Mr. Joseph Perkins, of Cleveland. Mr. Perkins and the late Mr. Leonard Case together collected many valuable notes, both written and printed. These notes we consider the best extant. In addition to the Perkins–Case manuscripts, there is also in the possession of Miss Mary Stevens, of this city, substantially the same matter which was furnished by the family to be used in the compilation of Evart's Atlas of Trumbull County, published in 1874. Through haste or inattention in preparation many errors have crept into the same, and have greatly diminished its value as authority. Our references, therefore, are to original sources.

For the religious history, and that touching the matter of the public-schools, we are indebted to the manuals of the various societies, and to an article prepared by Hon. T. J. M'Lain, Jr., for the Centennial Exhibition. Considerable additions have been made, however, and some statements have been corrected from information which we have gathered from reliable sources. The biographical sketches are necessarily short, and it is possible that notices of some of the early settlers have been omitted. The omission, if such exists, has been entirely unintentional.

It is only just to say, in this connection, that it is owing to the generous interest and personal influence of Judge Kinsman, of

Warren, that the subject-matter of this sketch has been rendered available for the public. Judge Kinsman has also been so long a resident of Warren, and has had such an intimate acquaintance with many of the men and facts prominent here at an early day, that his opinion upon disputed points is of great value, and the writer wishes to express his obligation to, and his appreciation of, the same.

WARREN, O., March 25, 1876.

ABORIGINAL HISTORY.

There is but little of popular interest to be written in regard to the Indian tribes that made the valley of the Mahoning their hunting ground before it was settled by the whites. It seems probable that at a very early period the Miamies occupied the country; and it is known,* that about the time of the discovery of America, the Iroquois, or Five Nations, whose headquarters were around the waters of central New York, conquered the Hurons, the Wyandotts, and the Ottawas, living along the banks of the St. Lawrence and north of Lake Ontario; and that the unfortunate remnants of those tribes took refuge in the land bordering the southern and western shores of Lake Erie and Lake Huron, locating their villages in the neighborhood of Detroit, and driving out, in turn, the Miamies and kindred tribes.

In discussions which arose later in councils with the whites, and in regard to the title of the Iroquois to this country, it was claimed by that nation, that their rights extended, by force of conquests, to the Mississippi; while the Miamies and others denied such an extended claim, placing the western boundary of the Iroquois a little west of the line between Pennyslvania and Ohio. Therefore, since this part of the country was "disputed ground," it was not attractive or peaceful enough to become a favorite place for hunting or fishing; and it may be inferred that the entire lack of romantic Indian legends among us is due to this fact.

It was not until after the victory and treaty of General Anthony Wayne, in 1796, and when no danger was to be apprehended from the Indians, that the whites first settled permanently on the Reserve. They found† in the Mahoning Valley an insignificant, roving tribe, the Massasaugers, who claimed it as their ancient hunting ground, but who offered no serious objections to its settlement. And yet they seem to have realized that their inheritance was passing away. It is related that as one of the pioneers was plowing in an Indian meadow, cleared many years before, an old Indian, who was passing

*Vide Hildreth's History of the United States. †Perkins Mss.

by, stopped, watched him for some time silently, and then, shaking his head, remarked, "that field is *mine* by right."

These Indians, however, and a few Chippewas, Senecas, and Tuscarawas, only visited the valley occasionally, coming to hunt, to trade, or to make salt. They were generally in bands of thirty or forty, or less, and did not remain long at a time, Pauqua was the chief of the Massasaugers. They had a camp in the forks of the Mahoning River, in Braceville, and another at the Salt Springs. At the camp in Braceville, they made maple sugar, and the large iron kettles which they used were probably taken from the deserted salt works. There was a burying-ground on the high bank of the river, where the old Methodist church of Warren now stands, and it is not long since that bones were thrown out in digging there.

Some of the Indians left after the Diver tragedy, in Deerfield, in 1806, and the war of 1812, finally dispersed those who had remained. They went north into Canada, and became allies of the British.

THE SALT WORKS.

It may be pertinent, in this connection, to mention briefly what is known in regard to the Salt Spring Tract, lying a few miles south of us, and so variously connected with the history of Warren.

In 1786 General Samuel H. Parsons, first a lawyer and then a Revolutionary soldier from Middletown, Connecticut, who, some years before, had explored this country, purchased of the State of Connecticut twenty-five thousand acres of land, now included by parts of the townships of Lordstown, Weathersfield, Jackson, and Austintown, and received a deed to the same, signed by the Governor and Secretary of the State. In this tract of land were situated certain salt springs, which had been known to the whites as early as 1755, and are found indicated on a curious map, published in that year, by Lewis Evans. General Parsons expected to make salt and a fortune from these springs. But his expectations were never realized, for after establishing works on a small scale, he was drowned on a trip to the East, when attempting to pass the Beaver Falls in a canoe, November 17, 1789. Had he lived, he would even then have been disappointed, for the water is not sufficiently impregnated with salt to make its manufacture profitable, although salt was once worth here six dollars per bushel. As he had never paid for it, the land, at the death of General Parsons, reverted to the State of Connecticut, and

was afterward sold out by its agents. The Connecticut Land Company never had any thing to do with this tract, although it was situated in the very heart of its possessions.

The first description that we have of the works is by Augustus Porter, who had charge of the first surveying party on the Reserve, in 1796. Judge Porter says: "At this place we found a small piece of open ground, say two or three acres, and a plank vat of sixteen or eighteen feet square, and four or five feet deep, set in the ground which was full of water, and kettles for boiling salt; the number we could not ascertain, but the vat seemed to be full of them. An Indian and a squaw were boiling water for salt, but from appearances with poor success." *

When the settlers arrived, in 1800, they found only the ruined foundations of cabins and of stone furnaces. Some few, among them Ruben Harmon, the father of the late Dr. John B. Harmon, tried to revive the manufacturing interest at that point, but did not succeed in any considerable degree.

PURCHASE OF THE WESTERN RESERVE.

The details of the formation of the Connecticut Land Company, the original purchaser of the Western Reserve, are fully given in the manuscript of Hon. Thomas D. Webb, published in this volume. By consulting the draft-book of the Company, a copy of which may be seen at the Recorder's office, it will be noticed that the land upon which Warren stands, with that of three other townships, namely, Mantua, Aurora, and Thompson, was included in drafts eight, nine, ten, and eleven. Warren is the "4–4," being the fourth town in the fourth range. The townships, it may here be remarked, were all called by the numbers which indicated their position, for some time after the settlement of the Reserve. The name of Warren was not given probably, until the Summer of 1800. Judge Kirtland, in his diary, often writes of going to "Quinby's, in No. 4."

The Connecticut Land Company paid for the Reserve $1,200,000. The number of acres in their tract was about 3,000,000. The price per acre was, therefore, about forty cents. The drafts, eight, nine, ten, and eleven, were made on $51,612.92 of stock, which, at this first drawing, drew 78,497 acres of land. The price per acre for this particular portion can not be obtained in this case by simple di-

* Barr Mss.

vision, as at first sight would appear; for the same amount of stock drew certain amounts of land in the three other drafts of the Company, which were made later; and the stock also appeared in other combinations. We have, therefore, been obliged to arrive at the original price per acre, by dividing the whole amount paid for the Reserve, by the total number of acres included in the same. The owners of the four townships were as follows: Reuben and Andrew Bardwell; Ebenezer King, Jr.; David and Fidelia King, Joseph Pratt, Luther Loomis, John Leavitt, Jr.; Timothy Phelps, Martin Sheldon, Ashbel King, Simon Kendall, Erastus Granger, Oliver Sheldon, Sylvanus G. Griswold, and Matthew Thompson. The land was divided among them in proportion to the money invested. The Kings received their portion mainly in this township, and to Mr. Ebenezer King, Jr., was allotted the immediate neighborhood of Warren. It will be noted that none of the lands of these purchasers were east of Warren, and this fact influenced in no small measure the importance of the place at a later date.

THE ACTUAL SETTLEMENT—1799.

In the Autumn of 1798 Ephraim Quinby and Richard Storer, two neighbors, from Washington County, Pennsylvania, came together to the Western Reserve to look at the country, with a view of purchasing and making a permanent settlement. They came thither on horseback, entering the Reserve at the south-east corner, and traveling over a very bad road, called "the swamp," to Yellow Creek, in Poland, thence through the woods to Youngstown, on through the forest, over the Connecticut Land Company's road, to the salt springs, and finally through the woods again to the banks of the Mahoning, in "No. 4."

They found no white persons, worthy of the name, in the immediate vicinity of what is now Warren City. Joseph M'Mahon, a squatter and hunter, little better or more civilized than the Indians themselves, lived with his wife and two or three children in a rude cabin, "near where Smith's store now stands—corner of Main and Market Streets."* M'Mahon had been there for two or three years. There was also a person in the neighborhood, known as "Old Merryman," a white man of some sixty Winters, but hale and hearty, who lived and hunted with the Indians. Any other facts of his history are unknown to us.†

---

* Perkins's Mss. † Perkins-Case.

Quinby and Storer probably bivouacked in the deserted log cabin which stood on the elevated ground in the rear of the present Christy residence, on the south bank of the Mahoning. This cabin was a rude affair, built by Mr. John Young, of Youngstown, not earlier than 1797, and, perhaps, in the Spring of 1798, to serve for storing the corn which he raised in the Indian meadows, until it could be taken to Youngstown when the snow fell. Travelers from the Southern settlements, making their way toward the lake, generally "put up" in this cabin.

The country was then covered with a dense forest and thick underbrush, with only here and there an old Indian clearing, forlorn with dead and rustling corn-stalks. The soil was clayey, and there were many acres of wet and swampy lowlands. The Mahoning, as it wound in and out, offered an excellent supply of water and three mill-seats. The Indian meadows, of about twenty acres, were on the north, left bank of the river, opposite to the Young cabin; and there were some sixty acres on what is now the Fusselman farm. These fields had evidently been cleared many, or, as tradition claims, hundreds of years before.

Although the prospect of the work to be undergone, before the wilderness could be made to blossom as the rose, would have daunted any but stout hearts, the explorers were pleased with the outlook. Mr. Quinby selected for himself what was afterward township lot 28, and a small part of lot 35; in all about four hundred and forty-one acres. Lot 28 includes land upon both sides of the river, upon which Warren now stands. Mr. Storer chose land now familiarly known as the Fusselman farm.

Satisfied with their selections, and armed with the best specimens of the soil that could be found, they returned to their families, in Washington County, and spent the Winter in preparing to remove to the new country. The samples of the soil were displayed, and, undoubtedly, their descriptions of the country were glowing. That their influence and activity served to awaken an interest among their neighbors and acquaintances is proved by the fact that the settlers, who immediately followed them, were from the same county. They must have made some satisfactory arrangements about the land with Mr. Ebenezer King, Jr., for, before they received any deeds of the same, they started again for the Reserve, reaching their new possessions APRIL 17, 1799.* Such, therefore, is the date of the actual

* Perkins-Case Mss.

settlement of Warren. The party consisted of Mr. Quinby, Mr. Storer, Wm. Fenton, wife and child, Francis Carlton and his children, John, William, Margaret, and Peter, and some "hands."

M'Mahon had left and was living in the south-west corner of Howland, on the south end of Goose Pond. The exact location of his deserted cabin, which has been described as standing "near Smith's store," was, it is very probable, on the bank of the river in the rear of the building now occupied by Jas. Reed & Sons, and was doubtless the same into which all the party turned upon their arrival, but in which Wm. Fenton lived for a number of years later. This cabin, known as "Fenton's house," was not, therefore, as has been often said, built by Mr. Quinby, but was M'Mahon's old cabin, temporarily occupied, and, perhaps, extensively repaired by Mr. Quinby, as it was on his land. It was the first building erected within the corporate limits of Warren, and, possibly, within the township; certainly it was so, unless the Young cabin, previously mentioned, was built a little earlier, which we do not believe.*

Having made themselves as comfortable as possible under the circumstances, ground was broken for corn, and other improvements were pushed forward as fast as possible. Storer was busily engaged (April) in putting up a cabin where the buildings upon the Fusselman place now stand. A little later Mr. Quinby began the erection of his log dwelling, where the Cleveland and Mahoning passenger station now is. The cabin faced the east. The house part, which consisted of a bedroom and kitchen, was finished during the Summer, and the frame of a room, ten feet square, built of heavy hewn logs, was raised and covered. This room was finished a year later, and was used as a jail during the first year or two of the settlement. But one prisoner, Daniel Shehy, was confined therein. He had threatened the life of Judge Young, of Youngstown, and, when tried, pleaded "not guilty," but was convicted at the May term of court, in 1801, and fined twenty dollars and costs, amounting to twenty-five dollars.†

While these active preparations were going on, another prospecting party, also from Washington County, Penn., consisting of Henry Lane, Sr., his son John, his stepson Edward Jones, and Meshack Case, arrived (April). Mr. Lane selected about one hundred and

* Perkins Mss.

† This difficulty it appears was afterward amicably settled. See Edwards's Address of 1874. Page 27.

forty acres of land, part of which is now known as the Lane farm, and returned to Pennsylvania, leaving John Lane and Edward Jones to plant corn. They took possession of the Young cabin, which, by reason of the selection, now stood in their father's tract, and set to work to plant corn. They cultivated about five acres of bottom land near by. None of the settlers at this period spent their time in fencing their little patches of grain. There were no domestic animals to be troublesome, and the deer did but small damage. Mr. Case, for some unknown reason, did not make any selection during this, his first visit; but, coming out again in August, he then determined upon one hundred and ninety-eight acres, being the south half of lot 42, below the purchase of Storer. He cleared two acres, put up the shell of a cabin, and then returned, September 6th or 7th, to Washington County, to remove his family.

During the Summer Mr. Ebenezer King, Jr., and Mr. John Leavitt visited the settlement in which they were so much interested. This was undoubtedly their first visit. It is also probable that at this date the township was divided up into lots, and called "Warren," after Mr. Moses Warren, of Lyme, Conn., who had been one of the first surveyors on the Reserve. In due time King and Leavitt returned to Connecticut, leaving William Crooks and wife, who had come with them, to raise a cabin and to make a clearing on the (now) Murburger farm, west of this place. Crooks cleared about eighteen acres, and put in the first wheat sown within the limits of the present county.

In October Mr. Henry Lane returned and brought with him his son Benjamin, then a lad of fourteen. Ben came riding astride a horse, and sitting between two bundles of young apple-trees, tied on. There were a hundred trees, which were immediately set out, and at the present day, some of them are in bearing condition. Mrs. Jones, the wife of Edward Jones, probably came at this time also, and she and her husband kept possession of the Young cabin, when, on December 10th, Mr. Lane and his two sons returned East.

The settlers thus far were chiefly from Washington County, Pennsylvania; but in the Autumn, some time during the first days of September, perhaps, came "Squire" Benjamin Davison, of Huntingdon, Huntingdon County, Pennsylvania, and made choice of the north half of lots forty-one and forty-two, below the Fusselman farm, thus becoming the near neighbor of Mr. Case. He put up a cabin about forty rods west of the present buildings on lot forty-two, on the old road to Beavertown, and started for home October 25th.

In the Fall Quinby and Storer also went East; Storer the first of October, and Quinby probably somewhat later. They did not remove their families until the roads were frozen, for then the teaming was better. Thus the year 1799 closed. The actual number of settlers at "No. 4." or "Warren," as it began to be called at that time, were:

EPHRAIM QUINBY, { Mrs. Amma Quinby, Nancy, Samuel, Abrilla.

RICHARD STORER, { Mrs. Storer and three children.

FRANCIS CAROLTON, { John, William, Margaret, Peter.

WILLIAM FENTON, { Mrs. Fenton and two children.

EDWARD JONES and wife.

WILLIAM CROOKS and wife.

JONATHAN and JOSIAH CHURCH.

There were probably two or three persons more, the "hands" spoken of, who came out with Mr. Quinby. Joseph Shaeffer, a carpenter, may have been among them. The population, therefore, numbered not more than thirty souls, men, women, and children.

John Aldgate and family were at this time located in the southwest corner of Howland Township, on a large farm of about sixteen hundred acres. They had arrived and commenced improvements in 1799; and there were living with them some laborers, and an old Indian of the Stockbridge tribe, called Benoni Oakum. The family consisted of

JOHN H. ALDGATE, { Mrs. Aldgate, Sally, Belinda, Caroline, John H., Jr., Nancy, Charles, Ulysses, James, and one or two more, and

CALEB JONES, wife, and child.

ANNO DOMINI 1800.

URBE CONDITA, 2.

The new year opened auspiciously. In February a daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Edward Jones, who had removed from the Lane Farm to one on the west side of the river, now owned by Mr. Isaac Dally. This child was the first born in this township, and, perhaps, within the present limits of Trumbull County. She lived to womanhood, married a Mr. William Dutchin, in 1820, but died long since.

On the 22d of February, at Suffield, Connecticut, Ebenezer King, Jr., executed deeds for the lands which Ephraim Quinby, Benjamin Davison, and Henry Lane, Sr., had bought of him.* The purchases of Quinby and Davison contained about the same number of acres. It is interesting to note that for the four hundred and forty-one acres which Mr. Quinby purchased, and upon which the city of Warren stands, he paid $1,625,—$3.69 per acre.

In April, evidently "moving time" with the settlers, came

HENRY LANE, Sr., { Mrs. Lane, John, Benjamin, Asa, Catherine, Annie.

CHARLES DALLY, { Mrs. Jennie Dally and several children.

ISAAC DALLY, { Mrs. Effie Dally and several children.

MESHACK CASE, { Mrs. Magdalen Case, Elizabeth, Leonard, Catherine, Mary, Reuben and Sarah.

HENRY LANE and Mrs. ELSIE LANE.

JOHN DALLY, wife, and child.

During the Summer the Lane family built an addition to the Young cabin in which they were living. The addition was standing not many years since.

*Book A., Recorder's Office, Warren.

Of the trip of the Case family, of Fallowfield Township, Washington County, we have more than the usual account that "they arrived." Mr. Leonard Case, in his manuscript, writes: "The usual incidents attended the trip until crossing the south line of the Reserve, at forty-one degrees north latitude. From there to Yellow Creek, in Poland, was a very muddy road, called 'the swamp.' At Poland a settlement had been begun. Judge Turhand Kirtland and family were living on the east side, and Jonathan Fowler and his wife, who was a sister to the Judge, kept tavern on the west side. Thence our way was through the woods to the dwelling of a family named Stevens, who had been there three years or more. At their house we stayed over night. The wife's name was Hannah, and with her our family had previously been acquainted. She said that during those three years she had not seen the face of a white woman. Two children had been born in this family, near the crossing of the river near Youngstown, before April, 1800.

"Next morning we passed up the west side of the river (for want of means to cross it) to the place of James Hillman, who lived on the high ground over against Youngstown; thence through the woods, over the old road made by the Connecticut Land Company, to the Salt Springs. At that place some settlers, Joseph M'Mahan, among the rest, were engaged in making salt. From there we passed (through woods) to the cabin and clearing which Benjamin Davison had made on the north one-half of lot forty-two; then on, one-quarter of a mile, to a path that turned east to the Fusselman place, on the south one-half of lot thirty-five, and thence to the residence of Richard Storer, arriving there at four P. M., on the eighteenth of April. After our passage through the woods and mud, the leeks on the Indian field made a most beautiful appearance."

In May Benjamin Davison came with a large family to the cabin erected the previous Fall. The family included

BENJAMIN DAVISON. { Mrs. Annie Davison, George Liberty, Mary, Prudence, Ann, Samuel, William, Walter, James, Betsy, and Benjamin.

Improvements were immediately begun by them.

In June John Leavitt, Sr., afterward known as "Esquire John,"

brought out his family, and the twin brothers, Eli and Elam Blair. Ebenezer Sheldon and family also came; but they passed on to Aurora. The Leavitt family comprised

JOHN LEAVITT, { Mrs. Silence Leavitt, William, John, Jr., Cynthia, Sally, Henry F., Abdiah, Humphry, and some laborers.

And about the same time came Phineas Leffingwell and family.

MILLS.

After being fairly and comfortably housed, the next object which most interested the settlers was the construction of a grist-mill, not only because it would add very much to the importance of the settlement, but because it would be a great convenience; for, until it could be built, their only resort was to carry the corn to the nearest mill, wherever that might be, or to grind it by hand. This last was slow and heavy work.

In June, 1800, Henry Lane, Jr., and Charles Dally began to build a dam across the Mahoning, where the upper mill now is. Considerable progress was made during the Summer, but the Winter floods destroyed their work. The next season they made renewed and most strenuous efforts to have a mill running, and their neighbors assisted, yet they did not succeed in their efforts until the Spring of 1802. Their original buildings have, of course, disappeared, but the dam is in the same place. Afterward Dally and Lane sold out to Royal Pease, and the property has successively belonged to Justus Smith, Gideon Finch, James L. Van Gorder, and Daniel Camp.

The lower dam, which extended across the Mahoning just below the corner of Main and Market Streets, was built, in 1803 or 1804, by George Lovelass, who had arrived in May of 1800. The buildings were on the west side of the river, and Mr. James Scott had the contract for the work. Mr. Ephraim Quinby probably had an interest in these mills, but they finally passed into the hands of the late Mr. James L. Van Gorder. When the canal was put through Warren, in 1840, this mill was moved further down the river. In low water the remains of the old dam can be seen as one stands on the bridge at the foot of Market Street.

The most convenient mill for our people, and the one upon which they depended, until the Spring of 1802, was on Mill Creek, in Youngstown, near the south township line. It was probably started as early as 1799, and, if so, was the first mill in the Reserve. The road leading thither was the one heretofore mentioned, and the only one leading out of Warren. The difficulties encountered in "going to mill" are shown by the following incident:

In February, 1801, Squire Benjamin Davison, his son Samuel, a lad about sixteen or seventeen years old, and Ebenezer Earle, a brother of Moses and John Earle, of Howland, agreed to take a sled-load of grain to mill. The sled had a wood rack, and was drawn by two yoke of oxen. There was snow, but thin sledding. They started early in the morning, but soon after it began to grow warmer and to thaw. It was dark when the party reached their destination and had their corn ground; but, knowing that the road would soon break up, and likewise the ice over the Big Meander River, they started for home in the night. They had not gone far before the ice on the mud holes began to give way. Squire Davison then went forward to pilot the boys over the muddy places, particularly where the logs and brush had been taken out and piled up like windrows. He was a large, heavy man, and frequently broke through. When he did so, he would call out to the boys, "Turn out, boys, turn out; — bad place here." When the Meander was reached, it was found that the water had risen over the ice so as to be above the sled-beams. In order to save their load from the wet, they placed chains crosswise on the top of their rack, laid poles crosswise on the chains, and piled the bags upon the poles. When little more than half-way across, the weight crushed down the rack, and they and their load went together into the water, which was up to their knees. However, they drove on. About four o'clock, A. M., the Case family heard them, still half a mile away. The Case house was the first after leaving the Salt Springs, and soon, after the party reached it and were thoroughly dried, they found themselves not much the worse for the wear. The water penetrated the bags enough to sour some of the meal, which, nevertheless, had to be eaten. As a result, certain members of the family, who were quite young, took such a dislike to corn-meal that even to old age they could not be induced to taste it. This was the first trip of the combined families of Case and Davison. Previously, they had used the hand-mill.

PREACHING.

In June the settlers had the Gospel first preached to them in their new homes by Rev. Henry Speers, also from Washington County, Penn., a minister of the Baptist denomination, and an acquaintance of some of the settlers. A place for the services was prepared beneath the shade of some trees which stood below the Lane homestead and on the right hand side of the road, by cutting away the thick underbrush. Although short notice was given, about fifty persons went "to meeting" and listened with respectful attention to what the preacher had to say. No one has recorded the text. Perhaps it was, "What went ye out in the wilderness to see?" Probably at no time since has so large a proportion of the inhabitants of Warren attended Church on any one Sunday.

INDEPENDENCE DAY

was the next event. It was not called "Fourth of July" in those times. The settlers still retained their patriotism, and it was unanimously decided to celebrate. The grand assembling was at Captain Quinby's, and the majority of the men, women, and children of the town were present. They were much at a loss for musical instruments, but the twin brothers, Elam and Eli Blair, brought their talents to bear upon the situation. The *forte* of one was the drum, while the other was accomplished upon the fife. A fife was accordingly improvised from the stem of a large, strong elder, and the trunk of a pepperidge-tree was artistically carved into a drum-cylinder by means of a hand-ax and jack-plane. Wm. Crooks furnished a fawn's hide, which Blair stretched on for a head to the drum; and Meshack Case sacrificed a pair of new plow-lines for cords. A procession was formed, and John Leavitt was the militia captain. The necessary amount of noise was made, and plenty of powder was burned, for the settlers all had their guns; and then, probably, for the first time, the classical tune of Yankee Doodle resounded through this valley. A number of guests were present from abroad: among them General Paine and Judge Eliphalet Austin, from the lake shore; John Young and Calvin Austin, of Youngstown. A good dinner was served under the trees, and toasts were given, and healths proposed and honored with the necessary amount of stimulus. Undoubtedly,

among the toasts were, "The President,"* "The New Settlement," "The Guests," "The Ladies," and "The Friends at Home.

INDIAN TROUBLES.

On the 20th of July, of this year, there occurred the only real difficulty that the settlers had with the Indians. It threatened, at first, to be serious in its results, but the judicious course immediately taken by the leading men warded off the evil consequences. Of the several accounts of the tragedy that have been published we have preferred that furnished by Mr. Leonard Case, for a number of reasons. We follow almost exactly Mr. Case's words.

"About the killing of the Indians, at the Salt Springs, on the 20th of July, 1800, the writer hesitates to say much, as he has seen several accounts of that transaction which differ materially from each other as well as from his own. But, as he saw part, and heard more from those who were present, he will give a short statement of the transaction as he recollects it.

"In 1799 Joseph M'Mahan had erected a small house near the south-west corner post of Howland, at the south end of the Goose Pond, which he left in the Spring of 1800. He went to the Salt Springs, and had taken about four acres of bottom land from Richard Storer, at the south end of the bottom, to raise corn. In the Spring of 1800 he planted it. In July a party of Indians encamped about sixty rods up the Salt Spring ravine, at an old camping-ground. The ravine was thick with brush, but the camp-ground was open, except here and there some large trees.

"The Indians got whisky, and had a general drunken revel, in which M'Mahan and some other whites joined. The whisky of the Indians having been exhausted, the whites were not satisfied, but sent to Quinby's, at Warren, and obtained a further small supply. The Indians suspected this, but the whites denied it, and would not let them have any. On Tuesday, perhaps, M'Mahan left and went to Storer's to tend his corn. Soon after he had left, the Indians began to tease and insult his wife, and finally threatened to kill her and the children. On Thursday, the wife, taking one child in her arms, and, leading the others, started for Storer's, where her husband was.

"The writer, after much reflection, is in doubt whether Mrs.

* Judge Kirtland's Diary.

M'Mahan stayed that night at Storer's, or whether he, for some cause, had started for his home at the Springs, and had met his wife on the road, an old road, long since abandoned, near the south line of lot No. forty-one. At all events, they, M'Mahan and his wife, were at the Springs next forenoon. M'Mahan had a talk with the Indians of the camp, and apparently settled the matter. They agreed to be peaceable, and he returned to tend his corn at Storer's. Soon after he had left, they again began to threaten the woman and the children, and it was said an Indian struck one of the children with the handle of his tomahawk. Matters went on from bad to worse, until on Saturday afternoon, the wife again took the children and started for Storer's. She meet her husband on the way, a short distance from Storer's, opposite my father's farm. They returned to Storer's and remained there Saturday night, telling over and nursing their grievances.

"On Sunday morning, 20th, M'Mahan went up along the river among the settlers, told over his side of the story, and begged for aid to go with him to make a permanent settlement of the difficulty. Most of the young and middle-aged men whom he met, accompanied him. He got together about thirteen men and two boys. Among them were Henry Lane, Jr., Ephraim Quinby, John Lane, Asa Lane, Richard Storer, Will Carolton, William Fenton, Charles Dally, John Bentley, Jonathan Church, Benjamin Lane, M'Mahan, of course, and others whom I do not recollect. The two lads were Thomas Fenton, and Peter Carolton, about ten or eleven years old, perhaps older.

"In those days it was customary for every man to carry his gun, and the party each had one, except the boys. The writer saw the company passing his father's place, about ten o'clock, on their way to the Springs. As the story was related at the time, they passed along in a jovial manner, engaged in miscellaneous conversation, until they reached the run at the Salt Springs, below the camp. There Mr. Quinby, who, in those times, was generally looked up to as a kind of leader, called a halt. It was agreed that he should go up to the camp, and see what the difficulty was, and return and let them know. The others all stopped. He passed on to the camp where the Indians lay lolling about. Among them, were Captain George, a Tuscarawas, who spoke English, and John Wimlow, a Seneca, called 'Spotted John,' because he was partly white. Quinby asked Captain George what the difficulty was between him and M'Mahan. George answered, 'Oh, Joe damn fool. The Indians do n't want to hurt him or his family. They drank up all the Indians' whisky, and

then would n't let the Indians have any of theirs. They were a little mad, but do n't care any more about it. They (M'Mahan and family) may come back and live as long as they like; the Indians won't hurt them.'

"Mr. Quinby returned to his comrades expecting to find them where they had stopped. But, in the mean time, they had sauntered up the path along the run, and when Quinby met them, were just emerging from the ravine and coming up the bank. On meeting Quinby, all halted, except M'Mahan. He strode on, and the boys followed him. As he passed, Quinby said, 'Stop, Joe;' but Joe did not heed it. The others listened to the relation by Quinby of what had passed at the camp between him and the Indians. In the mean time, they had risen from the ravine into plain, open view of the camp, some twelve or fifteen rods distant, with only an occasional large tree between them, and while Quinby was relating what the Indians had said, Joe M'Mahan and the two boys had got to the camp. Captain George was sitting on the root of rather a large tree, leaning his body against the trunk when M'Mahan approached him. The other Indians, some five or six, and several squaws and papooses, were lolling around about the camp. Mac said to George, 'Are you for peace or war? Yesterday you had your men, now I have got mine.' A tomahawk was sticking in the body of the tree immediately above the head of George. He sprang to his feet, seized the tomahawk, and was in the act of swinging it, as if to sink it into Joe's head, when Joe, being too near to shoot, jumped backward, brought his rifle to bear, and instantly shot George in the breast. The blood spirted nearly to M'Mahan, who cried out, 'Shoot, shoot,' to the men standing in open view without any thing to screen them. At the same instant, the Indians jumped up, caught up their rifles, and aimed at the whites. Of course the whites brought their rifles to bear, Storer among the rest. Several of their guns snapped, but missed fire, for the morning had been drizzling with rain, and the guns were damp. Storer saw John Wimlow (Spotted John) aiming, as he supposed, at him, and without further reflection, threw his rifle into position (it was an excellent one, and always in good order) and fired.

"At the same moment, Wimlow's squaw was endeavoring to screen herself and her papooses behind the same tree with Wimlow, and was directly behind him. Wimlow's hips were all of his person that were exposed. Storer's ball passed through them, and passing on, broke a boy's arm, passed under the cords of the neck of his girl,

and grazed the throat of his squaw. The two boys, Fenton and Carolton, who were forward with M'Mahan, seeing him shoot George, fled for home. The sound of the second gun, added to their speed. They ran, without halting, three and a half miles to Davison's, and reached there so overdone that for some time they were unable to tell what had happened. They could only say 'shoot,' and then stop for breath.

"At the camp, after the fray, of course, all was confusion, among the whites as well as the Indians. The former left the scene of action at rather a quick pace. The writer saw the party on their return, between one and two o'clock, P. M. The Indians, it is said, dug slight holes, covered the dead with dirt and leaves, and all except the squaw with her wounded children, fled for the woods, expecting the whites would follow and murder them. They took a path to Newton Falls, and there encamped, but were afraid to hunt. The wounded squaw took her two wounded children in her arms and started for the place of James Hillman, an old Indian trader who lived near Youngstown, a distance of nine miles, where she arrived, it was estimated, in an hour and a half.

"None of the whites who went with M'Mahan had any expectation of serious difficulty. Some of them said afterwards that they thought while going there, they discovered evil intentions in M'Mahan. Others thought differently. The men who went with him went as peace-makers, and had no thought of violence to the Indians. There was not attached to them any blame or even want of discretion. As evidences of the opinions of those acquainted with the affair at the time, it may be stated that Quinby was elected a member of the first General Assembly under the Constitution, in March, 1803. Henry Lane, Jr., has since been a member of the Assembly several times, and many others of that party have held stations of trust and confidence. There was no moral turpitude attached to any one other than M'Mahan. The party, as was stated, returned in some haste to the settlement. Soon afterward, they put M'Mahan under arrest, and with a guard sent him to Pittsburg, the nearest place where a prisoner could be kept. Some of the inhabitants, who had not been engaged in the transaction, thought that Storer ought to be arrested, also. The gathering was at his house, on what is now the Fusselman place. He quietly observed what was going on around him, and concluded from what he saw and heard, that he, too, perhaps, might be arrested, and put on trial. Upon reflection, believing that it would be inconvenient, about four o'clock in the afternoon, he

walked into his cabin, put on his hat, took down his rifle from its place on the hooks, and quietly walked off before them all, saying he must go to look for his cows. He went west to the woods. No one molested him, or tried in any way to hinder him. It was probably best, and that most present knew, for although a very quiet and some final arrangement with them, the particulars of which the writer is not acquainted.

"Early in the September following, by order of Governor St. Clair, a court was held at Youngstown by judges of the General Court. Return J. Meigs, and the Governor in person, but not as a judge, attended. A jury was summoned by the sheriff, and Joseph M'Mahan was put upon his trial. George Tod and some other lawyers were for the people. John S. Edwards and Benjamin Tappan, of the Territory, and Steel Sample, of Pittsburg, were for M'Mahan. The most of the facts which have been stated were given in evidence. After a full and fair trial, the jury found M'Mahan not guilty of the murder for which he was indicted. So far as appeared in evidence, all was brawl and talk until George caught his tomahawk with the evident intention of burying it in the brains of M'Mahan.

"The writer has heard that verdict rather severely criticised, but he has no doubt that it was in accordance with the law as generally applied to murder, the evidence being as there given. Moreover, civil man, of as good moral character as any other, he was efficient in what he undertook to do. His reflections were, as I afterward heard him say, at that time we had no organized government on the Reserve. (The jurisdiction had been ceded to the United States, but this was not known then among ordinary people at Warren.) Storer knew that he had done nothing criminal; for he had gone to the Salt Springs with the intent only and entirely of settling a difficulty. He suddenly found himself in imminent and instant danger of being shot, without any possible means of escape. He had fired to save his own life. If he submitted to be taken and to be tried, he had no knowledge by whom or by what law he was to be tried. Under these circumstances, he deemed himself fully justified in protecting his own life by absenting himself from the power of those who sought to call him to account for the deed. This I saw, and am the more particular, because I have seen a different account of the transaction.

"From that time all was confusion in the neighborhood. The whites supposing that the Indians would be upon them for vengeance, gathered in squads for safety. They mostly met at Quinby's. All

kept guard and lookout. On Monday Mrs. Storer mounted her two horses, and with her three children and what goods and clothing she could carry, started for her former home in Washington County, Pennsylvania, alone, except that Mr. Ashael Mills, of Nelson, who was on his way to Beavertown, accompanied her as far as the latter place. The rest of her property was left to such care as a few friendly neighbors could give it.

"The report of the affray had spread like wild-fire, and, by three or four o'clock of the same day, it had brought Hillman, John Young (afterward Judge), and some others, to Warren. Hillman, the Indian trader, had long been acquainted with the Indians, and all were anxious for his advice and assistance. They prevailed upon him to follow the Indians, and to endeavor to make some arrangement with them. A day or two afterward, in company with, I believe, Mr. David Randall, and, taking with him the wounded boy, he followed the trail of the Indians through the woods to their camp. They had been so much frightened that they dared not hunt, and when Hillman came in sight they fled to the woods, and even with the aid of the boy he found it difficult to induce them to return. They, however, did return, and Hillman made with them a temporary arrangement, upon which the whites returned to their houses, and the Indians to their hunting. Afterward, the United States officers made those jurors would have compared favorably with jurors selected to try like cases at the present day.

"Joseph and John Filles, two young men, who were at the Salt Springs during the fracas, some three days afterward stayed at the house of the writer's father. They both made a statement to us, which was never given in evidence, and which would have been material to show George's motives. It was this: During the drunken scrape George several times said that he had killed *nineteen* white men, and wanted to kill one more to make an even number. But the Filles left for the Ohio, and were not at M'Mahan's trial. Nor is it known to the writer that this circumstance was even stated at the trial."

Judge Kirtland, in his diary, speaks of being at Youngstown and of seeing the arrival of the Indian interpreter to attend the conference to settle this trouble. He adds that he was present at it July 30th. Three hundred whites attended, and ten Indians; and the latter "agreed to make peace, and to live friends with their brothers." It is hard to see how the poor creatures could have arrived at any other decision under the circumstances.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT.*

On the 10th of July, 1800, the Government of the territory lying north-west of the Ohio, consisting, at the time of its appointment, of General Arthur St. Clair, Governor; Winthrop Sargent, Secretary; and Samuel Holden Parsons, James Mitchel Varnum, and John Cleves Symmes, Judges, erected the whole of the Western Reserve into Trumbull County, and, furthermore, appointed officers for its organization, with Warren as the county-seat. It is a question, open for much discussion, whether Connecticut or the United States had jurisdiction over this territory, previously and at that time, or whether any law was in force. Much depends upon the decision of another question; namely, whether the United States had a right to the Western lands of Connecticut and other colonies by force of conquest, or whether the colonies had good title to the same by right of charters received, at different times, from the kings of England. That question, and the broader one, which it in turn opens, as to whether France or Great Britain had legitimate claim, by right of discovery or possession, to all the country west of the Alleghany Mountains at the time the charters were granted, can not be discussed in this connection. However they may be decided, it is certain that when establishing the General Government, Congress practically admitted the claims of the charter colonies by appealing to them for liberal grants for the benefit of the country as a whole. Some responded. Connecticut, in 1786, finally executed a release to all her lands, except those which were afterward known as the Western Reserve. Then came the appropriation of the fire lands, and the sale of the residue to the Connecticut Land Company, in 1795.

In the mean time, in 1788, Governor St. Clair and others had established their Territorial Government and erected counties. The first, Washington County, included that part of the Western Reserve lying south of Lake Erie and east of the Cuyahoga River, the old Portage Path, and the Tuscarawas River. Yet Connecticut had never yielded her rights to this, political or otherwise, to the United States, from which St. Clair had his authority. In 1796, August 15th, the county of Wayne was organized, including, with other territory, that part of the Western Reserve lying west of the Cuyahoga, Portage Path, and the Tuscarawas, with its county-seat at Detroit. In 1797 that part of the Reserve, east of the above-described limit, became part

* Perkins-Case Mss.

of Jefferson County, the county-seat being at Steubenville. It was while the Reserve was part of Jefferson County that Zenas Kimberly was sent by its authorities into this neighborhood to inquire into the situation, with a view to taxation. The few settlers on the Reserve at that time did not acknowledge the jurisdiction of the United States. Kimberly was greeted with laughter and ridicule until he left. No further effort was made to interfere with them until the jurisdiction was finally settled, in 1800.*

Some doubts were raised in regard to the procedure of Governor St. Clair and its consequences, and, in April, 1800, the United States passed a law authorizing the President to release all the United States claim to the right of soil to Connecticut for the benefit of the purchasers, if Connecticut would release all her claim of jurisdiction to the United States. The Legislature of Connecticut, the same Winter, in turn passed a law, authorizing its Governor to release said jurisdiction. Deeds of cession were executed according to these acts, and eventually exchanged, May 30, 1800. It seems pretty clear, therefore, that Connecticut owned the Western Reserve; at least, that she owned, and was in possession of, the political jurisdiction until May 30, 1800, although she had always declined extending her laws over it. The Territorial Government had made various decrees for the government of the north-western territory. But, could these laws have any force in the Reserve while Connecticut had the jurisdiction? It would seem not. Nor afterward, unless the United States should, by express legislation in Congress, extend those laws over the Reserve. For it is the custom of the United States, when Congress purchases a territory, to extend its laws over the same by express legislation. Such express legislation seems never to have been made. Considering these facts, it may, with propriety, be asked: By what right did Governor St. Clair erect the Reserve into Trumbull County, and appoint its officers? Was he not too hasty in such action? And by what right did the court, in Youngstown, in September, 1800, try Joseph M'Mahan for murder? Practically, the Government *de facto* and the proceedings of St. Clair were not questioned, and M'Mahan was declared innocent.

The proceedings of Governor St. Clair, in erecting Trumbull County, were not known to all the settlers at the time they occurred. It is not probable that it was intended that they should be commonly known, lest the plan for the location of the county-seat at Warren

* Mss. of T. D. Webb.

should be frustrated. Youngstown was older and larger, its soil was better, and its surface was more diversified. It was also nearer the east side of the Reserve, and it was there that the emigrants halted to recruit before making further explorations. It was, in fact, nearer civilization, and was "headquarters" for the surrounding country. Warren had a great advantage in its three mill-seats, for Youngstown had only one. And Warren had influence which Youngstown, at that time, did not possess. John Leavitt, Ebenezer King, Jr., Judge Calvin Pease, and others, who were much interested in lands in the immediate vicinity of Warren, and who, as it has been remarked hitherto, had no extended possessions lying further east, were all from Suffield, Conn. So was the Hon. Gideon Granger, at that time Postmaster-General of the United States. He was a man of influence in Washington, and was also interested in land in this neighborhood. Judge Pease was his brother-in-law. These circumstances all operated in favor of Warren, while Youngstown was almost entirely dependent upon the exertions of Judge Young, whose personal influence, however great, would not overbalance the opposition it must encounter in this matter of the county-seat.

There was, undoubtedly, from the first, some feeling on the part of the inhabitants of the south-east corner of the Reserve. It grew quite decided within a short time, as that neighborhood became more thickly settled. Later, the strife became even fierce, as will be seen in other pages of this history.

FIRST COURT PROCEEDINGS.

Pursuant to notice to that effect, the first court in Trumbull County convened in Warren, at four P. M., on Monday, August 25, 1800. The court-room was primitive. It was between the corn-cribs of Mr. Quinby, which stood where Main Street passes in front of the Cleveland and Mahoning passenger station. Before inserting the formal account of the proceedings of the court, the following extract from the diary of Judge Turhand Kirtland, of Poland, may be of interest:

"*Sunday, August* 24, 1800. Making preparations for going to court.

"*Monday, 25th.* Went to Warren, took dinner at Adgate's, and went to Quinby's. Met the judge and justices of the county, when they all took the oath of office and proceeded to open the Court of Quarter Sessions and Court of Common Pleas, agreeable to the order

of the Governor. They proceeded to divide the county into eight townships, and appointed constables in each. A *venire* was issued to summon eighteen persons as grand jurors. Information was lodged by the State Attorney against Joseph M'Mahan and Richard Storer.

"26th. The jury found bills against each of them for the murder of two Indians at the Salt Springs, and processes were ordered to be issued against them, to be apprehended and held in close custody until the Governor should order a Court of Oyer and Terminer to be held to try them. The witnesses were recognized to attend said Court.

"27th, 28th, 29th were spent in hearing proposals, viewing the ground, and fixing on a place for the seat of justice at Warren. Many places were mentioned; but the east side of the Mahoning, near Esquire Quinby's house, was determined upon by the court, and the court adjourned at noon. I rode to Burton."

EXTRACT FROM THE RECORDS.*

"CIVIL OFFICERS OF THE COUNTY OF TRUMBULL.—John Young, Turhand Kirtland, Camden Cleveland, James Kingsbury, and Eliphalet Austin, Esquires, Justices of the Peace and Quorum.

"John Leavitt, Esq., Judge of Probate and Justice of the Peace; Solomon Griswold, Martin Smith, John Struthers, Caleb Baldwin, Calvin Austin, Edward Brockway, John Kinsman, Benjamin Davison, Ephraim Quinby, Ebenezer Sheldon, David Hudson, Aaron Wheeler, Amos Spafford, Moses Park, and John Minor, Esquires, Justices of the Peace.

"Calvin Pease, Esq., Clerk; David Abbott, Esq., Sheriff; John Hart Adgate, Coroner; Eliphalet Austin, Esq., Treasurer; John Stark Edwards, Esq., Recorder.

"TRUMBULL COUNTY, *ss.*,
"*August Term*, 1800.

"Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, begun and holden at Warren, within and for said county of Trumbull, on the fourth Monday of August, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred, and of the Independence of the United States the twenty-fifth, present:

"John Young, Turhand Kirtland, Camden Cleveland, James Kingsbury, and Eliphalet Austin, Esquires, Justices of the Quorum; and others, their associates, Justices of the Peace, holding said Court. The following persons were returned and appeared on the Grand

* Probate Office, Warren.

Jury, and were impaneled and sworn; namely, Simon Perkins, foreman; Benjamin Stow, Samuel Menough, Hawley Tanner, Charles Daly, Ebenezer King, William Cecil, John Hart Adgate, Henry Lane, Jonathan Church, Jeremiah Wilcox, John Partridge Bissell, Isaac Palmer, George Phelps, Samuel Quinby, and Moses Park.

"The Court appointed George Tod, Esq., to prosecute the pleas of the United States, the present session, who took the oath of office.

"The Court order that the private seal of the clerk* shall be considered the seal of the county, and be affixed and recognized as such till a publick seal shall be procured.

"The Court appointed Amos Spafford, Esq., David Hudson, Esq., Simon Perkins, John Minor, Esq., Aaron Wheeler, Esq., Edward Payne, Esq., and Benjamin Davison, Esq., a Committee to divide the county of Trumbull into townships, to describe the limits and boundaries of each township, and to make report to the Court thereof.

"The committee appointed to divide the county of Trumbull into townships, report as follows, namely: all that tract of country lying within a line beginning at the south-east corner of township number one in the fifth range; thence running north to the south-east corner of township number three in the fifth range; thence east to the south-east corner of township number three in the third range; thence north to the north-east corner of township number five in the third range; thence west to the north-west corner of township number five in the sixth range; thence south to the south-west corner of township number one in the sixth range; thence east along the south line of the county to the place of beginning, shall constitute one township, and to be called and known by the name of Warren."

(The limits of Youngstown, Hudson, Vernon, Middlefield, Richfield, *Payneville*, Cleveland, were also determined.)

"The Court accept the report of the committee appointed to divide the county of Trumbull into townships, and confirm and establish the boundaries and names of the townships as reported by the said committee.

"The Court appointed Turhand Kirtland, John Kinsman, and Calvin Austin, Esquires, a committee, to fix upon and provide some proper place for a temporary jail, until a publick jail can be erected, and make report thereof to the Court.

"The aforesaid committee report as follows; namely, that the room in the south-west corner of the house of Ephraim Quinby, Esq.,

* Calvin Pease's seal is in possession of Judge Kinsman.

is a convenient and proper place for a temporary jail, and they have procured the said room for that purpose.

"The Court accept the report of the committee and order that said room shall be the jail of the county of Trumbull until a publick gaol can be erected.

"The Court appointed Turhand Kirtland, John Kinsman, Calvin Austin, and Amos Spafford, Esquires, a Committee, to view and lay out a proper extent of ground for the liberties of the prison, and to make report thereof to the Court.

"The committee aforesaid having viewed, report that the boundaries of the liberties of the prison in this county shall begin at a soft-maple-tree, marked, standing about ten rods north-east of the prison-house; thence running north forty-four degrees west, twenty rods to an elm-tree, marked; thence south four degrees east, twenty-six rods to a large white oak-tree, marked; thence east twenty rods to a stake standing on the west side of the road; thence south by said road, twelve rods to a soft-maple-tree; thence east to a white-oak sapling, standing the east side of the road; thence north on the east side of road, sixty-six rods to a stake; thence west to a white-oak sapling standing on the west side of the road, near the north-east corner of James Fenton's house; from thence to the place of beginning. [The boundaries for the jail limits cover the ground between Main and Liberty Streets, extending north and south from just below Market Street to William Street; also embracing the land around the jail, and west about twenty rods from Main Street. Those limits were the bounds within which a prisoner on good behavior and his parole was allowed to walk. The house referred to as belonging to James Fenton, undoubtedly was the one occupied by William Fenton on the river's bank.]

"The Court accept the report of the committee, and confirm and establish the limits and boundaries of the liberties of the prison, agreeable to the aforesaid report of the committee.

"The Court appointed the following persons to serve as constables, within their respective townships in the county of Trumbull the present year; namely, James Hillman for the township of Youngstown, who took the oath of office in open court; Jonathan Church for the town of Warren; Heman Oviatt and Amze Atwater for the town of Hudson; Titus Brockway for the town of Vernon; Simon Rose and Rufus Grinell for the town of Middlefield; John A. Harper and Mills Case for the town of Richfield; Charles Parker for the town of Payneville; Stephen Gilbert and Eleazer Carter for the town of Cleveland.

"Ordered by the Court, on motion of Mr. Edwards, that Ephraim Quinby, Esq., be recommended to the Governor of this territory as a fit person to keep a publick-house of entertainment, in the town of Warren, on his complying with the requisites of the law.

"On motion of Judge Kirtland, the Court ordered that Jonathan Fowler be recommended to the Governor of this territory as a fit person to keep a publick-house of entertainment in the town of Youngstown, on his complying with the requisites of the law.

"Personally appeared in open court Benjamin Davison, Esq., Ephraim Quinby, Esq., John Bentley, millwright; and John Lane, yeoman; all of Warren, in Trumbull County; James Hillman, yeoman, and William Hall, yeoman, both of Youngstown, in said county, and acknowledge themselves severally indebted to the United States in the bond of recognizance in the penal sum of two hundred dollars each, to be levied on their lands, tenements, goods, and chattels, and bodies, if default be made in the condition of their recognizance, which condition is, that the said Benjamin Davison, Ephraim Quinby, John Bentley, John Lane, James Hillman, and William Hall, be each one in his proper person before the next Court of Oyer and Terminer, which shall be holden within the county of Trumbull whenever the same shall be, there to testify the truth between the United States and Joseph M'Mahan on an indictment for murder; and also beween the United States and Richard Storer on an indictment for murder.

"The Court ordered that the clerk be authorized to procure a public seal for the county of Trumbull, of such a size and with such devices as he shall deem proper, at the expense of the county."

Thus ended the first session of court on the Reserve. Another session was held in May, of 1801, and of its proceedings we copy the following:

MAY TERM, 1801.

"Ordered by the Court that the county of Trumbull be divided into districts for the purpose of carrying into effect the territorial tax upon land, and that each term (as the towns were established by the Court in August last) shall constitute one district, and that each district shall bear the same name with the town which constitutes it.

CALVIN PEASE, *Clerk.*

"Ordered by the Court that the County of Trumbull be divided into two election districts; that the towns of Middlefield, Richfield, Paynesville, and Cleveland, shall constitute the Northern District, and

that the house erected by Mr. Simon Perkins at the intersection of Young's Road and the Lake Road, be the place for holding elections in the Northern District.

"And that the towns Youngstown, Warren, Hudson, and Vernon, shall constitute the Southern District, and that the house of Ephraim Quinby, Esq., in Warren, shall be the place of election.

"C. PEASE, *Clerk.*

"Ordered by the Court that the sum of two dollars shall be paid out of the treasury of the county as a reward for each and every wild wolf, of the age of six months and upward, that shall be killed within this county to the person killing the same; and the sum of one dollar for each and every wolf under six months, that shall be killed in this county to the person killing the same; under the restrictions and regulations of an act of this territory entitled, 'An Act to encourage the killing of Wolves.

"CALVIN PEASE, *Clerk.*

"The committee appointed to draught a plan of a gaol report as follows: namely, we being a committee appointed to report to the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, a plan of a building which will accommodate the county for a gaol, beg leave to lay before the Court a plan of a building of the following dimensions to-wit: thirty feet long and twenty-two feet wide in the inside, to consist of two rooms, one of sixteen feet by twelve, for criminals; the other sixteen by eighteen feet for debtors; the lower floor to be made of hewn timber fifteen inches in thickness to be laid double, a space say to extend the whole length of the building, and the doors to be from the space way into each room; the sides of the prison room to be made of hewn timber fifteen inches thick, and to be laid double, and well locked in at the corners, to be laid in the following manner: the first stick to lie on the floor; the next and outside timber to rise half of the width of the first stick above it; the outside wall from the space way to be layed up with square timber fifteen inches thick. The building to be raised in this manner, so as to be eight feet high between joints; the upper floor to be laid double with hewn timbers twelve inches thick so as to break joints. The building then to be covered with a good roof to be made of rafters and covered with chestnut shingles eighteen inches in length; the foundation of the building to be a large white-oak stick of timber hewn upon one side and buried in the ground; we think proper that all the timber be of

white-oak. Two small windows in the debtors' room and one in the criminals', well guarded with iron grates.

"DAVID ABBOTT,
"SAMUEL WOODRUFF,
"URIEL HOLMES, Jr.,
"SIMON PERKINS,
} Committee.

"COUNTY OF TRUMBULL, May 27, 1801.

"The Court accept the report of the committee with the following alteration; namely, the roof to be covered with long oak shingles of the common length of long shingles, and order that a public gaol be built agreeably to the plan reported by said committee with the aforesaid alteration, and appointed Mr. Simon Perkins to superintend the building of said gaol, and to carry into effect such contract as the Court of Quarter Sessions shall make with any person or persons for the building thereof. CALVIN PEASE, *Clerk.*"

Later sessions were held once or twice a year, although there seems to have been no great regularity as regards the time. Their transactions generally concerned the laying out of roads and the trying of a few assault and battery cases, which are of no interest to the public. Until the time of the erection of the new county buildings, which occupied the site of the present structures, the courts were held: first in the corn-cribs; next in a log-house built by James Scott in 1805, on the corner of Mahoning Avenue and High Street, long known as the Greater House, and on the lot now owned and occupied by Warren Packard; and lastly, in the third story of a log and framed house, built by Wm. W. Cotgreave, on the site of the Van Gorder Block. A room on the first floor was prepared and used for many years as a jail, until, in fact, the "old log jail" was built, which must have been about 1815. It stood on or near the site of the present structure. The old brick jail which followed it was erected in 1825.

SURVEY OF WARREN.

On the 10th of December of this year, 1800, Captain Quinby caused a survey to be made of that part of his property lying on the east side of the river, and laid out the town. Caleb Palmer was the surveyor. Mr. Quinby donated to the town "for publick uses"* the public square and the streets. Main Street, of which Mahoning

* Vide Records.

Avenue was a continuation, is indicated in the plat as "No. 1;" High Street, "No. 2;" Market Street, "No. 3;" South Street, "No. 4;" and Liberty Street from the square south, "No. 5." There was no continuation of Liberty Street toward the north, nor were any of the smaller cross-streets laid out.*

We are not able to give an exact list of the families that settled in Warren during this year, but, in all, there were about twenty.

1801.

New-year's day found Warren the seat of Government for the Reserve, and the most important place in it, although not more than thirty or thirty-five families were here. The life must have been rough, and the work to be accomplished before it could be softened, something appalling—if the settlers had been easily appalled, which they were not. What there was to be done in those times was done with a hearty good will, made lighter by kindly feeling—and a good deal of whisky. Warren was passing from a state of nature to a state of civilization; and that is always a rough, hard period.

The surface of the country was not at all as it is now. Grading and paving have since made great changes in its appearance. The trees were then standing thickly over the place, or lying where they had fallen. The clearings were generally in the immediate vicinity of the cabins.

The point upon which the court-house now stands was a considerable elevation, and north and north-west of it the land was of the same elevations as at the present day. From the site of the court-house there was a decided slope toward the south, and the corner of Market and Main Streets was very low. There, in fact, was the beginning of a swamp, which, running east on the line of the business blocks on Market Street, spread south toward the river, and south-east toward the mouth of Red Run. The level of Market Street has been raised about ten feet, the cellars of the buildings being on the original surface. How much of a swamp there was may be realized from this fact: Jacob Harsh, who lived, a year or two later, about where Adams's book-store is, had a cow which got mired back of his house. She was rescued with much labor, but died the next day from exhaustion. When the surface water was frozen in Winter, the swamp was a favorite place for the boys and girls to "run and slide"

* The ordinance giving the streets the names most familiar to the present generation was passed when Warren was incorporated as a village, in 1834.

and to learn to skate. In very high water the Mahoning sometimes overflowed at the corner of Market and Main, and spread over all the low land mentioned. Improbable tradition says that even the main current of the river took that course. The west side of Main Street was higher. There was also high ground at the corner of Liberty and Market Streets, which sloped east to a deep ravine in which was a brook, which flowed south until it was lost in the swale below town. On Market Street the rise on the east of this ravine was so steep that it required quite an effort to climb it. Further east was another ravine not as deep, traces of the western slope of which may yet be seen on the Pease property, on the south side of Market Street. The land east from the corner of Market and Elm Streets was a muck swamp, extending north to Thorn Street, and surrounded by a low sandy ridge. Red Run flowed in its present channel, but it was a larger stream then than now.

There are various stories related in regard to its name. One, in effect, that a party of Indians, unfortunately mistaken for another marauding band that had visited Greensburg, Penn., was murdered by infuriated settlers from that region on a spot just north of the bridge near the Fair Grounds. Hence, it was called Bloody Run, afterward Red Run. This story is not known to be any thing but a myth. It is also said, and with more probability, that the stream derived its name from the fact that its waters, coming from swamps and bogs which contained some iron, were a dark red; and also that a peculiar kind of red moss grew abundantly in the waters.

Since there was so much low land in the vicinity, it will be readily seen that "getting about" was hard work. It was accomplished, of course, almost entirely on horseback. Carriages or light wagons did not make their appearance for a number of years.

The settlers experienced great difficulty both in raising stock and in keeping what little they had brought with them. The wolves and bears, made brave in Winter by hunger, committed great depredations upon the cattle and hogs; and for six or seven years it was impossible to keep sheep. At night wolves often came howling around the cabins, attracted by the light; and domestic fowls were nearly exterminated by the wolves and foxes. The bears were particularly fond of hogs.

One very stormy night in February, 1801, the wolves attacked the stock on the bottom lands belonging to Squire Davison, and upon the Storer place. The cattle gathered together in large numbers, and the oxen and stronger ones endeavored to defend the weaker ones.

They ran, bellowing from one place to another, the wolves following them, howling fearfully, and trying to seize their prey. In the morning it was found that the oxen had pitched at the wolves and buried their horns in the mud. Some of the weaker cattle had been badly bitten.

COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY.

The first supply of merchandise was brought to Warren in June, 1801, in which year James E. Caldwell and an assistant poled a canoe up the Mahoning about once in two weeks. When they approached a settlement they blew a horn, and the settlers, who wanted any thing, came down to the river to purchase.

In the town, Main Street seems at first to have been the center of business. In the Fall of 1801, or early in 1802, George Lovelass opened a small shop on the east side of that street, a few rods north of South Street. About the same time, Robert Erwin, "who was handsome, but a sad scamp,"* was set up in business by his uncle, Boyle Erwin, in a red building with a gambrel roof, a little north of the Lovelass store, and about where the M'Quiston grocery is. Zebina Weatherbee and James Reed were the next to open a store. Their building was where the Trumbull National Bank stands, and where, afterward, Leicester King and the Quinbys were in business. Among those who were prominent as merchants a little later may be named Judge Wilkinson, of Buffalo; Wiggins, Calvin and Seymour Austin; Wheeler Lewis, Leicester King, Henry W. and Charles Smith, Daniel Gilbert, John M'Curdy, Adamson Bentley, the Quinbys, and Ashael Adams.

THE MAILS.

The settlers were obliged, at first, to depend upon the departure or arrival of friends for opportunities to send or to receive letters. Pittsburg was the nearest post-office for some time. On the 30th of April Elijah Wadsworth, of Canfield, made application to Hon. Gideon Granger, the Postmaster-General, for the establishment of a mail route from Pittsburg to Warren. His petition was granted but not carried into effect until October 24th. The first delivery at Warren was October 30, and the appointment of General Perkins as postmaster bears the same date. The route was *via* Beaver (Fort M'Intosh,) George-

* So says an old lady.

town, Canfield, and Youngstown. At Fort M'Intosh Jonathan Coulter was postmaster; at Georgetown, John Beaver; at Canfield, Elijah Wadsworth; and at Youngstown, Calvin Pease. Eleazar Gilson was the carrier. The distance was eighty-six miles. The office for delivery was necessarily a very small affair at first. Probably for some time the mail-bag, a handkerchief, was simply opened, and the letters and papers were handed to the settlers, who were always near by when the mail arrived, which was only once a week. As late as 1829 the post-office consisted of a cupboard, in which there were only two dozen or more pigeon-holes. Until 1802 the key was kept, first, at the boarding-house of John Leavitt, which stood on Smith's corner. During part of that year it was kept at the house of the clerk of the court, George Phelps, who lived where Mr. Henry Smith resides. Early in 1807 George Parsons took it to the Calvin Austin place, which was just in the rear of the City Drug-store, on Main Street; then to his home on the Jackman lot on Liberty Street, where the Packard and Fuller building now stands, until the old court-house was finished. Samuel Quinby then had it, and afterward Samuel Chesney for a number of years. These were all deputy postmasters. General Perkins was removed in 1829, and Matthew Birchard succeeded him. The first post-office account was rendered December 31, 1807. It was for $4.76.

The following is an extract* from a letter from General Perkins to the Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, and is of interest in this connection:

"The first time I passed the mountains was in May, 1799, when, I believe, the mail was carried on horse. That is all I can say in regard to that matter. The mail first came to Warren October 30, 1801, *via* Canfield and Youngstown. General Wadsworth was appointed postmaster at Canfield, Judge Pease at Youngstown, and myself at Warren. A Mr. Frithy, of Jefferson, Ashtabula County, Ohio, was contractor on the route, which came and terminated at Warren, the terminus for two or four years before it went on to Cleveland. Eleazar Gilson, of Canfield, Ohio, was the first mail-carrier, and made a trip once in two weeks; but I do not recollect the compensation. This was the first mail to the Reserve. Two years afterward, I think it was, that the mail was extended to Detroit, and it may have been four years. The route was from Warren, *via* Deerfield, Ravenna, Hudson, etc., to Cleveland, and then along the old Indian trail to Sandusky, Maumee, River Raisin, to Detroit, returning from

* Perkins-Case Mss.

Cleveland, *via* Painesville, Harpersfield, and Jefferson, to Warren. The trip was performed from Pittsburg to Warren in about two days. This was weekly. In the Autumn of 1807 I did, by the request of the Postmaster-General, go to Detroit to make arrangements for the safe and speedy transportation of the mail. I got my letter of advice on the 10th of December, and left home soon thereafter. Was at Detroit on the 25th and 26th of that month, and, while there, I saw, at the house of Gov. Hull, three Indians, one of whom was said to be very influential. To them I communicated my business, the bad state of the roads, etc., from Sandusky to Warren, and asked if their people would not consent to give to the United States permission to make a road there, and to keep it in repair; in short, to sell land sufficient for that purpose; and said to them that I thought to lay out the road and give one mile on each side would be sufficient. In all this I had the aid of the Governor. The Indians assented, and it was agreed that it should be introduced at the next Great Assembly of the Indians, which, I think, was expected to be held the following Spring. . . .

"The reason of my going to Detroit, at the time referred to, was that the Government felt great solicitude about that military post and the Indians, and it was deemed of the highest importance that no failure should occur in the transportation of the mail. On the tour I was obliged to go out of my way some to find the mail-carrier, and I do not now recollect how long I was in getting to Cleveland; but from there to Detroit it was six days, all good weather and no delay. There were no roads or bridges or ferry-boats. I do not recollect how I crossed the Cuyahoga, but, at Black River, Huron, Sandusky, and Maumee, in any time of high water, the horse swam alongside of a canoe. In the black swamp the water must have been from two to six inches deep for many miles.

"The settlements were, one house at Black River, perhaps two at Huron, two at Sandusky, ten or fifteen at Warren, and a very good settlement at River Raisin. On my return I made a full report to the Postmaster-General, a copy of which I do not now find. It was not copied on my letter-books, but kept on file, and I fear it is lost. Thirty-five years have since elapsed. The ordinary trip to Detroit and return, took, I think, two weeks at that time from Warren; but the mail was weekly, and the exchange at Cleveland. This was prior to my going out."

THE STRIFE FOR THE COUNTY-SEAT.

As has been remarked, soon after the establishment of the county-seat at Warren, and when the south-east corner of the Reserve became more thickly settled, considerable feeling was manifested in that locality against the arrangement. In accordance with the action of the court, in May, 1801, a log jail had been begun upon the river's bank, north of the present City Hall. The contract was let to James Scott. This building was burned in an unfinished state on the night of February 28, 1804. Thereupon, serious exertions were made to have the county-seat removed. Youngstown was determined to have it. Ephraim Root, John Kinsman,* and others complicated matters by striving for its location somewhere upon the eastern line of the Reserve. Elias Tracy wanted it on the corners of Morgan, Rome, Lennox, and New Lyme, or at New Lyme, in which town he was particularly interested.

Incident to this strife were the trials and tribulations of the townships "Nos. 8;" that is, the townships in range eight as far west as the fifth range, north and south, and including it. They are now known as Windsor, Orwell, Colebrook, Wayne, and Williamsfield. These towns were a bone of contention for a long time, and, when the counties of Ashtabula and Portage were erected, they were so often "set off," now to Trumbull and now to Ashtabula, that the inhabitants complained, saying that they had no privileges in either, but were sued in all.

The influence of the south-eastern portion of the county generally carried the election for the representative and commissioner who favored the Youngstown interest. The people of Warren were therefore obliged to appoint and support "lobby members" to attend to their interests at Chillicothe, then the capital. This was a great annoyance, to say nothing of the expense. Matters finally came to a climax. For a number of years aliens had been permitted to vote at the elections, and it was by their aid that Youngstown, in October, 1809, had elected Richard J. Elliott and Robert Hughes as representatives, and a commissioner also favorable to her interest. It was suggested, at that time, that if the votes of the aliens could be thrown out, Thomas G. Jones, the candidate favorable to Warren, would be elected. It was determined to contest the election.

Mr. Leonard Case, of Warren, and Mr. Wm. Chidester, of Canfield,

* Judge Kinsman says his father wanted it located near Girard.

Justices of the Peace, were selected to take the testimony demanded by the case, and they accordingly proceeded to their duty. The aliens, mostly Irishmen, were deeply excited, for they regarded these proceedings as a direct blow struck at their liberties. Party feeling was also intense. The justices decided to take depositions the first day at Hubbard. Homer Hine was for the respondents, and J. S. Edwards for the contestants. The excitement ran high. Daniel Shehy, celebrated for being the only person ever confined in the jail attached to Mr. Quinby's house, made a flaming stump-speech, an hour and a half long. Finally matters reached such a state, that the justices were obliged to force him to silence. Many persons summoned refused to testify, and it was not until they were threatened with arrest and imprisonment, that they accepted the situation, and gave their evidence. At last one hundred depositions were taken.

The next day at Youngstown the same course was attempted; but the justices compelled the business to proceed, and took something more than another hundred depositions. The third and last day, in Poland, the state of affairs was more boisterous than at either of the other places. Shehy was put under arrest, and this had a salutary effect. In all, about four hundred depositions were taken, which, it was hoped, would turn the election in favor of Warren. But such was not the case.

The Legislature convened at Chillicothe, December 6, 1809. Forty-two members were present. Mr. Elliott and Mr. Hughes were admitted to seats from Trumbull County on proper credentials. On leave, Matthias Corwin, of Warren County, presented the memorial of Thomas G. Jones, contesting the election of Robert Hughes, of Trumbull County, and submitted documents. These were read, and referred to the Committee on Privileges and Elections. On December 11th, Mr. Sharp, of Belmont, reported from the Committee, that they had considered the case, and recommended the adoption of the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, That Robert Hughes is entitled to his seat in the present Assembly."

This was referred to the Committee of the Whole, and made the special order for the next day, at which time the House duly considered the case.

Unfortunately, but slight records were kept, and we only know that the House adjourned, both contestor and contestee being invited to appear at the next meeting, in person and with consul. December 13th the committee sat and adjourned; December 14 the com-

mittee sat again, rose, and reported to the House the following resolution; namely,

"*Resolved*, That Robert Hughes is entitled to his seat in the present General Assembly."

The House adopted the same, gave Mr. Jones leave to withdraw his memorial, and Hughes kept the seat. Thus ended the case. Youngstown apparently had the advantage, but the contest had probably so modified matters, that little or no further effort was made at that time looking toward the removal. Undoubtedly the Youngstown members were somewhat restrained by the remembrance of the contested seats, and by considerations from policy. Mr. Calvin Cone was the senator that year. He was from Gustavus and not particularly interested in the controversy.

In 1810, for some reason, only one representative was elected; namely, Aaron Collar, of Canfield. From what we can learn it appears that Mr. Collar also was indifferent in the matter. Certainly nothing was accomplished toward the removal. In 1811, Thomas G. Jones, still favorable to Warren, and Samuel Bryson, who was interested for Youngstown, were elected as representatives, and Judge George Tod, as senator. It is supposed that Judge Tod, although living near Youngstown, gave the people of Warren to understand that if he was elected the matter would be settled in their favor. At these last elections, it may be, that the aliens were not allowed to vote. Warren had also continued to gain political strength; her population increasing from the fact that she was the county-seat *de facto*. At the elections of senators, too, minor matters, among which was the question at issue, were kept in abeyance for political considerations. The strife was quieted for a time, when, in 1813, a contract for a court-house at Warren was let to James Scott; but about 1839, when the county buildings became insufficient for the needs of the county, and new structures were necessary, opposition was again developed, and division was proposed. The feeling of the different parties was seen at every election. The Democrats on the whole never favored improvements at Warren, and the Whigs at Youngstown naturally made it a point to nominate some man for commissioner who had a proper regard for their interests. If they could not carry their point in convention, it appears that they generally supported the Democratic nominee for that office. This matter of the divison of the county occupied much attention for many years; and in the Winter of '45–'46, when it was found that the question imperatively demanded settlement. Mahoning County was set off. New buildings were then erected at Warren, for Trumbull County.

RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

BAPTIST AND DISCIPLE ORGANIZATIONS.

The religious prejudices of the early settlers seem to have inclined them toward the Baptist or Presbyterian societies; and, as the first man who preached in Warren was a Baptist, so the first religious organization was under that name. Previous to the formal organization, however, as early as 1801 or 1802, Rev. Thomas G. Jones, who resided on the Shenango, east of Brookfield, was engaged for every other Sunday at Warren. He, it is believed, was the first minister who conducted service here regularly. He continued his ministrations until after 1806. During this time, on September 3, 1803, Elder C. B. Smith formally established the Baptist Church with nine members; namely, Isaac Dally, Effie Dally, Samuel Burnett, Nancy Burnett, John Leavitt, Jr., Caleb Jones, Mary Jones, Samuel Fortner, and Henry Fortner. The majority of these persons were from Washington County, Pennsylvania, and were probably acquaintances of the Rev. Speers, who preached the first sermon; for, it is said, he had a number of friends in Warren. Mr. Isaac R. Dally was appointed deacon, and Mr. John Leavitt, Jr., clerk. No ruling elder was chosen. None but preachers are eligible for that position.

In 1810, May 19th, Adamson Bentley, a man of great worth, and no small celebrity, took charge of the congregation, and a year later became the established pastor. The Church increased under his ministrations, and the house of worship now occupied by the Disciples, north of the Public Square, was built in 1821–22. It is therefore the oldest building for public worship in Warren.

In January, 1828, Walter Scott and J. G. Mitchell, devout followers of Alexander Campbell, came to Warren, "to besiege and take the place."* They certainly awakened a remarkable religious interest, but the beginnings were small.

The first meeting was held in the court-house, and only a few boys and old men assembled. Scott's remarks were at first only calculated to secure for him a larger audience. Mr. Mitchell in describing this event says:†

"I asked him if that was the way he was going to pursue in besieging the town of Warren, and if that was his ancient Gospel. 'Oh!' he said, 'my dear brother, there was no one there worth

* Vide "History of Disciples on the Reserve." † Ibid.

preaching to, and I just threw out those few words for a bait. Hold still. We shall have a hearing yet, and then we will pour the great truths of the Gospel red hot into their ears.' I thought possibly he was strategic in his method of gaining a hearing, and concluded to await the issue.

"Finally the Baptist Church was secured, doubtless through Mr. Bentley's permission. At the appointed time we found it crowded to its utmost capacity. Giving me an elbow-touch, 'Do you see them nibbling at the bait?' said he. We pressed our way through the dense crowd to the pulpit; we sung his favorite song,

'Come and taste along with me
Consolation flowing free,
From my Father's wealthy throne
Sweeter than the honey-comb.'

"I opened with prayer. After it, Mr. Scott read the third and fourth chapters of Matthew. The Baptism of Christ and the temptation were his theme, and bringing his siege guns into position, for an hour and a half the house rang with his eloquence. I shall not attempt to give an outline, for no man could do justice to that sermon. The siege was now fairly commenced, and an incessant fire was kept up day and night."

The excitement was intense. After the evening meetings were over, sometimes the crowd followed the preachers to the houses in which they were stopping, and, rousing them from their beds, sought spiritual advice. Following out their idea of speedy baptism, immersions took place in the Mahoning, even at midnight, and they sang, going to and from the river. The final result was, that almost the entire Baptist denomination espoused the doctrine of Campbell, but kept possession of the church building, which they have held ever since, although as late as 1835 or '36 an attempt was made by the Baptists, who had clung to their old tenets, to regain it. Such was the origin of these two denominations in Warren that their early histories are inseparable.

For a number of years the Baptist Society almost entirely disappeared; but in February, 1834, seven persons, of whom, perhaps, only two were actual members, met at Mr. Ephraim Quinby's and reorganized. In 1835, Jacob Morris became their minister. He was succeeded by John Winter and Lewis Ranstead, during whose pastorate the present house of worship, on Pine Street, was built. John Wilson, E. T. Brown, George Pierce, R. Telford, and J. P. Stephenson, have since been in charge.

The clergymen in charge of the Disciple Society since the time of Bentley have been Jonas Hartzel, Cyrus Bosworth, John T. Smith, James E. Gaston, Isaac Errett, Joseph King, John W. Errett, J. W. Lamphear, A. B. Green, J. L. Darsie, and I. A. Thayer. It may be mentioned in this connection, that, for several years, Sidney Rigdon, first a Baptist, then a Disciple, and afterward of sad notoriety as a Mormon, lived in Warren for some time and married his wife here. She was Miss Phœbe Brooks, a sister of Mrs. Bentley.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

As has already been stated, in the Fall of 1800 the Rev. Joseph Badger, who graduated at Yale in 1785, and who was for fourteen years pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Blandford, Massachusetts, visited Warren as a missionary, under the auspices of the Missionary Society of Connecticut. He preached occasionally in the houses of the settlers, and organized a church, on a Congregational basis, November 19th of the same year. He was subsequently settled at Gustavus, but for a number of years officiated occasionally in Warren. He was assisted in his work by Mr. William Wick, of Youngstown, and Mr. Tait, from Western Pennsylvania. The pioneer Congregationalists were Benjamin Davison, Ann Davison, Thomas and Betsy Prior, Rosalind Ross, Elsie Lane, Polly Lane, and John Leavitt and wife. Messrs. Thomas Robbins and Jonathan Leslie also assisted in the early ministrations, still under the direction of the Missionary Society.

In October, 1808, Rev. James Boyd, their first regular pastor, was called. He alternated his Sundays between Newton and Warren. In 1830 the edifice so long known as the "Old Presbyterian Church" was begun, and its dedication took place on the 10th of May, 1832. It was situated on the corner of High Street and the "Turnpike," and stood for many years, doing good service till 1875, when it was torn down to make room for the present church building, now (1876) in process of erection.

The Congregational form of government was changed to the Presbyterian in 1838, and the society was then incorporated as the "First Presbyterian Church of Warren, Trumbull County."

The list of pastors who have been in charge is: Revs. Joseph W. Curtis, Josiah Towne, N. B. Purinton, Wm. C. Clark (May his memory ever be green!), Richard Hoisington, Benj. St. John Page, and N. P. Bailey, the present minister.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

In 1819, in November, the presiding elder of the Ohio Conference visited Warren in company with the Rev. Jos. M'Mahon, preacher of the Youngstown circuit, and the first meeting of this denomination was held in the old court-house. A class of eight persons was formed, and John Bridle was appointed leader. During the year the class was increased by six additions. In 1820 Mr. M'Mahon was succeeded by the Rev. Ezra Booth and his colleague, Alfred Bronson. The first sacrament was administered by Mr. Bronson and Father Bostwick at a two days' meeting, which was held in a grove on the bank of the river, about where the house of John Eckman stands. The first quarterly-meeting was held in Warren, February 10, 1827. Chas. Elliott was the presiding elder, and Revs. R. C. Hutton and Robert Hopkins assisted. The first protracted meeting was conducted in 1836, in a room in the old Academy, which had been used by the denomination for some eight years. The first meeting-house was erected on the bank of the river in 1837, and dedicated in November. In the latter part of 1839 Warren was made a station, and Lorenzo D. Mix was appointed to the charge. In 1841 Bishop Roberts presided over the first annual conference that was held in Warren. In 1851 the second annual conference was held, Bishop Morris presiding, and in 1868 the third, Bishop Kingsley presiding.

In 1866 it was felt that the old church edifice was insufficient for the congregation, and a movement, looking toward the erection of a new place of worship, was inaugurated. The new church, on High Street, was dedicated June 21, 1874. Rev. B. I. Ives conducted the dedicatory ceremony, assisted by E. W. Sehon, D. D., of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, who had been pastor of the Church in Warren in 1828. The pastor in charge at the time of the dedication was Rev. W. F. Day. The late venerable Father Eddy, then the oldest Methodist preacher in Ohio, was also present.

CHRIST CHURCH.*

The first clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church who officiated in Warren, as far as any information can be obtained, was Rev. Mr. Serle. He held service in the court-room in the Cotgreave House about the year A. D. 1813. There was in Warren at that

* Parish Register.

time only one communicant of the Church, Mrs. Lavina Rowe, the grandmother of Messrs. Henry W. and Charles Smith. Bishop Chase visited the place several times, officiating also in the court-room. The Rev. M. T. C. Wing, late Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the Theological Seminary at Gambier, was also here with the Bishop, and probably at other times. The parish was organized under its present name by Rev. J. L. Harrison in the year 1836 or 1837. Mr. Harrison was settled at Boardman, and, with more or less regularity, labored at Warren for about a year. Some time later this organization was dropped; but, in 1841, the parish was reorganized under Rev. C. C. Townsend, who divided his time between Warren and Newton Falls. In 1843 he resigned, but lay services were conducted regularly; at first by Mr. S. D. Harris, and afterward by Mr. W. G. Darley. In February, 1845, a lot on the west side of Liberty Street, now owned by the Roman Catholics, was purchased, and, on September 1, 1847, the corner-stone of a church edifice was laid, but without any religious ceremony. In the Fall of 1848 the building was finished. Rev. Geo. W. Du Bois commenced his pastorate with the new church, his opening service being the opening service in the church. The parish flourished under Mr. Du Bois; but after his resignation, in 1853, decreased sadly, for there was no pastor until 1855, and many families moved away.

Rev. Joseph E. Ryan entered upon his duties in October, 1855, and remained in charge until 1858. In September of that year Rev. C. S. Abbott became the rector. During his pastorate the Church flourished, and in 1863 the corner-stone of the present church building was laid, upon a lot on High Street. Right Rev. Geo. L. Bedell, Assistant Bishop of the diocese, assisted by the rector, conducted the religious services upon that occasion. May 19, 1865, the new building was formally consecrated.

The rectors, since the resignation of Mr. Abbott, which occurred in 1867, have been Rev. Chas. T. Steck, Rev. Henry L. Badger, Rev. Thos. J. Taylor, and Rev. A. R. Keiffer, the present incumbent.

ROMAN CATHOLIC.

In 1849, July 3, the Rev. Father Pudiprat administered the rite of baptism in Warren, and the first mass was read by Father Ringale at the house of John Lowry, November 12, 1850. Until 1863 services were irregularly held in different private houses by Fathers Ringale, M'Gowan, Stroher, O'Conner, and Pendergast. Considerable

accessions were made to the Church in 1855, when the Cleveland and Mahoning Railway was built. In 1863 the Episcopal church edifice was purchased, and mass was read therein April 1, 1864. Father O'Callohan was the celebrant. His successor, who officiated alternately in Warren and Niles, was Father Sidley. E. Conway was the first resident priest, in 1868. In 1871 Father Murphy, who had been in charge since 1869, established a parish-school at his own expense. Father Paginini has presided since July 6, 1873.

OTHER DENOMINATIONS.

The Germans in Warren, at an early day, seem to have held services together, irrespective of minor differences in belief. Since they have become more numerous they have naturally separated and formed definite societies; but it is somewhat difficult to state at just what time their existence as separate denominations began. However,

THE GERMAN REFORM Church services were first held in Warren, about 1841, by Rev. Nathan Paltzgroff in the M'Farlane block, which stood where Reed's machine-shop is, corner of Park Avenue and South Street. Mr. Paltzgroff preached here for two or three months. Then, for some years, there were no services. In 1846 Mr. Paltzgroff again began his labors in King's brick block on Main Street. There the society was regularly organized. In 1848 a lot was purchased on Vine Street, and in due time a suitable building was erected. Mr. Paltzgroff remained in charge, but, during his pastorate, changed his religious views somewhat, identifying himself with the English Evangelical Synod. His congregation generally indorsed his course and adopted his views.

Mr. Guenter succeeded Mr. Paltzgroff, and was the pastor for some years—from about 1853 to 1857. He also had charge of the congregation in Lordstown. After his retirement meetings were held only irregularly, and in 1866 the building was sold to the German Lutherans and to members of the German Reform, who still adhered strictly to the doctrines of that sect. The Evangelical congregation then dispersed, many of the members uniting with the Methodist Church.

THE GERMAN LUTHERAN services were first held in Empire Hall about the time the old court-house was torn down. They were continued there for some years, and afterward in the basement of the Baptist Church. The Lutherans, with the German Reform, purchased the building on Vine Street, and continued joint owners until it was

destroyed by fire in 1868. They then divided. The Lutherans rebuilt and still worship in the same place, while the German Reform have returned to the Baptist basement.

COMMON AND SELECT SCHOOLS.

Soon after the settlement of the place a log school-house was built on the bank of the river, west of the present Public Square and north of the present City Hall. In due time a second log building was erected on the ground now occupied by the eastern end of the National House. Presently a frame school-house was built north of the log structure on the bank of the river. Mr. George Parsons taught in the first log cabin, and that was, to quote his own words, "the first man's school in the place." If it be inferred from this expression that previously a woman had taught in the village, it can only be said that not even a tradition of her has come down to us. John Leavitt, Jr., was probably the first teacher in the second structure, which was not long used for a school-house, but was occupied as a dwelling. Alexander Sutherland, Samuel Forward, Miss Mary Case, and Col. Cyrus Bosworth were probably among the earliest teachers in the framed building on the river's bank.

For a number of years no advance was made in the matter of education. About 1816 or 1817 Miss Bostwick kept a "Young Ladies' Seminary" in the third story of the conspicuous Cotgreave building, called "Castle William." It is known that she gave at least one public exhibition, at which the young ladies read essays and performed in general, as is usual upon such occasions. A Mr. Olcott taught a select school about the same time, perhaps as late as 1818, in the second story of a building that stood on the west side of Main Street, where M'Lain's banking house is. Mr. Olcott was a graduate of Yale College.

When Gen. Simon Perkins was wanting a name for his new town, which was set upon a hill, he appealed to Mr. Olcott for one that should be significant, but upon which Judge Pease could not pun. "Call it 'Akron,' since it is upon a summit," said Mr. Olcott; and the suggestion was accepted. Later, Gen. Perkins laughingly boasted to Judge Pease that his town had a name that could not be punned upon, namely, *Akron*. "Akron, Akron," said Judge Pease. "Oh, *Acheron!*" Now Acheron in heathen mythology is the name of a river in hell.

About 1822–25 a school was kept by Mr. Tower in a white

framed building, standing where Stiles's block is, but fronting on Liberty Street. Miss Norton, afterward Mrs. Gen. Curtis, of Sharon, taught about the same time, or a little earlier, in a small building that had been used by Judge Pease as an office. This stood on Market Street, west of the present Pease homestead. Miss M'Neal, some years after, taught in the same building, moved to the location of the house lately occupied by Mr. Frederick Shaller, on Market Street.

In 1837–38 Mr. Daniel Jagger kept a select school in the large framed building, known as the M'Farlane block, situate at the corner of South Street and Park Avenue, on the site now occupied by Reid's machine shops. He also taught, in 1840–'41, in a store-room built by Mr. Graeter on the east side of the lot upon which now stands the dwelling of Warren Packard, Esq.

THE ACADEMY.

About 1818, an incorporation was formed under the title of the "Warren School Association," with a view of erecting an academy, for it was thought that the village was then large enough to justify such an undertaking. A lot situate on the north side of the Public Square was purchased from Mr. Ephraim Quinby, and a brick building was erected, part of which is now standing, and known as Milton Sutliff's block. The original trustees were James Quigley, Richard Iddings, Samuel Leavitt, Francis Freeman, and George Parsons. After the building was finished one of the first applicants for the position of head-master was W. H. M'Guffey, afterward celebrated as the compiler of the Eclectic Series of reading and spelling books, and as President of Miami University, but then a young man, living at Coitsville.

He presented himself before Dr. Eaton, George Swift, and Mr. Olcott, who comprised the Board of Examiners. Mr. Swift, as well as Mr. Olcott, was a graduate of Yale College, and the examination was quite severe. Mr. M'Guffey failed and was rejected. He afterward said that the mortification he felt acted as an incentive for further study, to which he attributed his success in life. It seems that the first teachers were Mr. Cunningham and Mr. Johnson; afterward came R. P. Spaulding, and Reuben Case, Jacob Osborn, Captain Thompson, Miss Clarissa Norton, afterward Mrs. Gen. Curtis; David L. Coe, Miss Irene Hickox, late Mrs. Scranton, of Cleveland; R. P. Spaulding (for a second time) and wife, Gen. John Crowell, Ralph Hickox, Selden Haynes, Frances Gillett, Miss Estabrook, now Mrs.

Gen. Crowell; and Miss Dickenson, Miss Mary M'Neal, and D. C. Babbitt.

We can learn but little of the course of study pursued. It probably comprised the ordinary branches of an English education, with "small Latin and less Greek." However, at times the academy was well attended and flourished. Many of our prominent citizens obtained their education there, and got into scrapes and out of them, very much as boys do nowadays. They played tricks upon each other and upon their teachers; ran away to fish or swim on pleasant afternoons, and even crept stealthily into the attic, sometimes to play at old sledge, with fifteen cards to the pack. They also formed themselves into literary societies, and hammered away at all the political and social questions of the day. One of these societies was called the Social Fraternity of Warren.

The sketch of the schools from 1840 to the time of the establishment of the present system is so well told by Hon. T. J. M'Lain, Jr., in his Historical Sketch of the Schools of Warren, that we insert a portion of it here:

"During the decade immediately preceding the organization of the present graded schools, the principal instructors in Warren were Junius Dana, Professor Bronson, Wm. G. Darley, Martha Calendar, Martha and Fanny Dickey, Lucy Clark, S. D. Harris, Dr. J. R. Woods, and a Baptist clergyman named Brown, who by his persistent and merciless use of the rod, strap, and ferule, acquired a reputation for brutality which has never been equaled in the history of our schools. Being now dead, we will say to his remains what he never said to a pupil: *Requiescat in pace!*

"About the year 1844 Professor Bronson established an Episcopal Female Seminary in the building on South Street, now occupied by S. M. Rupp for a residence. The project, however, not proving a success he soon abandoned it, and opened a select school for boys and girls in the basement of the old Methodist Episcopal Church on the river bank.

"Junius Dana, who was a leading educator from 1840 to 1848, generally taught a select school in the Summer, and a district school in the Winter, part of the time alone, and on several occasions in connection with Daniel Jagger. The select schools were held in the M'Farlane block, in the academy, and in King's brick block, on Main Street.

"William G. Darley, an English gentleman, also taught a select school in King's block from 1846 to 1849, which was largely attended and was quite successful.

"In 1844–5 three small frame school-houses for district schools

were built, one on the corner of School and Prospect Streets, another on the north side of East High Street, and the third south of the canal, and were at that time regarded as important adjuncts to the educational facilities of the village.

"Under the system of district schools then extant, the school taxes were not collected, as now, by being placed upon the duplicate, but the directors were empowered to collect them, and in case of refusal to pay they were authorized to sue as in any other case of indebtedness. This gave rise, sometimes, to considerable litigation; and amusing incidents are narrated in connection with such proceedings. At one time, three of the wealthiest citizens of the village, dissatisfied with the schools, refused to pay their taxes; whereupon the directors levied upon the harness of one, the fat calf of another, and the wagon of the third, exposing these articles at public sale at the court-house door to the highest bidder, to the infinite amusement of those tax-payers who had cheerfully responded without process of law. This summary example, it is said, was potent for a long time in facilitating the collection of school taxes.

"The studies pursued in the select and district schools of this time were reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, grammar, geography, history, algebra, geometry, astronomy, natural philosophy, chemistry, botany, and geology, with a moderate amount of Latin and Greek; the higher branches were taught mostly in select schools.

"About this time important changes were being made in the public-school system of the State, with special reference to the better regulation of the schools in cities, towns, and villages; and on February 21, 1849, a general act was passed by the Legislature, the provisions of which seemed to meet the approval of many of the citizens of Warren. John Hutchins delivered a public lecture upon the subject, and on March 31, 1849, a legal call was made for an election, to decide whether the village should adopt the above-mentioned act. This call was signed by six resident freeholders; namely, Matthew Birchard, Leicester King, John B. Harmon, R. P. Ranney, Milton Graham, and L. J. Iddings.

"The election was held at the court-house on April 10, 1849, B. F. Hoffman acting as Chairman; Joseph Perkins as Assistant chairman; and I L. Fuller as clerk. The vote stood, for the law, one hundred and thirty-four; against the law, twenty-two. So the law was adopted. On the 23d of the same month, at an election, R. P. Ranney and George Tayler were elected to serve as members of the Board of Education for one year; M. Birchard and B. P. Jameson,

for two years; and Joseph Perkins and Jno. Hutchins for three years. The Board organized on April 30th by choosing M. Birchard for President, Jno. Hutchins for Secretary, and George Tayler for Treasurer. School Examiners were appointed as follows, namely: Julian Harmon, for one year; Jacob Perkins, for two years; Rev. W. C. Clark, for three years.

"After a very brief delay the Board proceeded to organize the schools under the law.

"A high-school was established, under the charge of Miss Martha Dickey, in a two-storied frame building, which stood on the site of the present brick structure on Monroe Street. The several frame school buildings, the property of the respective sub-districts under the old system, were utilized by the Board, and other rooms were rented, so that six primary and secondary schools were opened during the Summer months, taught respectively by Fanny Dickey, Mary Brown, Amanda Brown, Elizabeth A. Tuttle, Mary Tillotson, and Francis Janes. The salaries paid to teachers at this time were four dollars per week in the high-school, and three dollars and a half per week in the others. The price of tuition for foreign scholars was fixed at three dollars per term in the high-school, and one dollar and a half per term in the primaries.

"The following course of study was established: *For Primary and Secondary School*—Eclectic Spelling-book; Eclectic First, Second, and Third Readers; Wells's Elementary Grammar; Thompson's Mental and Practical Arithmetic; Parley's and Morse's Geographies; and Wilson's History of the United States.

"*For the High-school:* M'Guffey's Fifth Reader, Mandaville's Course of Reading; Morris's Geography; Wells's School Grammar; Thompson's Practical and Higher Arithmetic; Loomis's Algebra; Davies's Legendre Geometry; Davies's Surveying; Smith's Illustrated Astronomy; Parker's Natural Philosophy; Gray's Chemistry; Ackerman's Natural History; Cutler's Physiology; Wood's Botany; Wilson's American History; Hitchcock's Geology; Ollendorf's French Grammar; Arnold's Latin and Greek series.

"During the Summer arrangements were perfected so that upon the 10th of September, 1849, the first regular session of all the schools opened with the following corps of teachers, namely:

"'M. D. Leggett, Superintendent and Principal of the high-school, with a salary of seven hundred dollars per annum; Miss Lucretia Wolcott, assistant in the high-school, with a salary of two hundred dollars per annum. Miss Lucretia Pomeroy, Principal of the gram-

mar school, with a salary of one hundred and seventy-five dollars per annum. Martha Dickey, M. A. Booth, Lucia Cotton, Frances Janes, Amanda Brown, and Marietta Leggett, in the primary and secondary school, at three dollars and a half per week.

"At the close of the first year M. D. Leggett resigned the superintendency of the schools, and J. D. Cox, was elected to fill the vacancy, entering upon his duties September 1, 1851, and serving for three years at a salary of six hundred dollars per annum.

"On September 1, 1854, Rev. James Marvin assumed charge as superintendent, occupying that position for eight years, at a salary of, at first, nine hundred dollars, then one thousand dollars, and finally one thousand and two hundred dollars per annum."

NEWSPAPERS.

In 1812, June 16, was issued the first number of the *Trump of Fame*, by Thos. D. Webb, editor, and David Fleming, printer. The "office" was in a building that stood on the corner of Main and Liberty Streets, and was burned February 28, 1867, in the fire that also destroyed another old land-mark, a house then known as the "Old Walter King Place," erected by John Leavitt, and long used for a hotel. In 1813, December, Mr. James White became a member of the firm. In 1814 Mr. Webb retired, and Mr. Samuel Quinby succeeded him, the firm being known as James White & Co.

Mr. Fitch Bissel next bought the establishment in 1816, and soon changed the magnificent title of the *Trump of Fame* to the more appropriate name of the *Western Reserve Chronicle*. Father Benjamin Stevens undoubtedly deserves credit for the good taste displayed in this change. He suggested to Mr. Bissel, one day when they were waiting for the mail, that a less high-sounding title would be more suitable for a paper published in this country. "Call it," said he, "*The Western Reserve Chronicle or Gazette*, or something of that sort." Mr. Bissell demurred, but in two or three weeks the name of the paper was changed, as Mr. Stevens suggested, to the *Western Reserve Chronicle*. The first number, called No. 1, Vol. I, was issued on the 4th of October.

The *Chronicle*, at this time, was a newspaper of four pages, with four columns to each page. Its dimensions were eighteen inches by twenty-two. The type used for the reading matter was long primer, and the advertisements were in brevier. It was devoted mainly to news from abroad, the whole file, from 1812 to a comparatively recent date, being almost entirely devoid of local matter. Even the

deaths of distinguished citizens, in some cases, were passed by unnoticed. It was probably thought that the people knew perfectly well what was going on in the county, and that they would be interested only in news from abroad. In those days of slow travel and no telegraph, such, undoubtedly, was the case; but it is a matter of great regret to the historian that it was so.

A year later, 1817, Samuel Quinby again had control, assisted by Mr. Elihu Spencer, a gentleman of fine culture. The latter died in 1819, and George Hapgood succeeded to his place, and remained in it for many years. The successors of Mr. Quinby were as follows: Otis Sprague, July 1, 1819; E. R. Thompson, September 22, 1821; Wm. Quinby, March 23, 1822; John Crowell, January 23, 1828; Calvin Pease, Jr., October 14, 1830; A. W. Parker, October 25, 1832. Mr. Hapgood, after a connection of twenty-two years with the *Chronicle*, retired in June, 1841. E. D. Howard purchased the paper from Mr. Parker in January, 1853, and in February, 1854, the *Chronicle* was merged into the *Western Reserve Transcript*, which had been established in 1848 by the Whigs, under the name of the *Trumbull County Whig*. This paper was opposed in politics to the *Chronicle*, which was managed in the interest of the Free-soil party. The fusion of these two papers took place when the Whigs and Free-soilers united and formed the Republican party upon the passing of the Kansas and Nebraska bill, abrogating the Missouri Compromise. Under the name of *Western Reserve Chronicle and Transcript*, James Dumars continued to edit and publish the paper in the building in which he had edited the *Transcript*, and where the *Chronicle* is now published. He withdrew in October, 1854, and, in 1855, Mr. George N. Hapgood and C. A. Adams purchased the establishment, restoring to the paper its old name of the *Chronicle*. In February, 1861, the *Trumbull Democrat*, having espoused the Union cause, was united with the *Cronicle*, Mr. Wm. Ritezel, its proprietor, joining the firm which was then known as Adams, Hapgood & Ritezel. Some few years after, Mr. Adams retired. In August, 1865, Mr. Hapgood died, and Mr. Ritezel has since continued as editor and proprietor.

The *Trumbull Democrat* had been started as the *News Letter* in 1830 by J. G. and T. J. M'Lain, with politics of the Jacksonian stripe. In 1839 Mr. C. Seeley and Mr. Wm. Baldwin bought the paper. Sharon Cotton and D. B. Woods succeeded them in the proprietorship, with John M. Edwards as editor. Mr. Harrington followed them. J. B. Buttles and E. B. Eshelman were also joint proprietors for a time, but Mr. Eshelman withdrew, and Buttles remained

in charge until he sold out to Messrs. Ritezel and Mills in 1854. Mr. Mills soon retired, and Mr. Ritezel remained proprietor, finally uniting his forces to the *Chronicle*.

A paper, called the *Liberty Herald*, was the organ of the "Liberty" party at one period between 1840 and 1850. Its editors were J. B. Tait and A. B. Walling. It had only a short existence.

MASONS.

The order of Free Masons was established thus: In 1803 John Dix, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Connecticut, and John Caldwell, of St. John's Lodge, No. 4, of Hartford, Connecticut, in company with Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris, visited the State of Ohio in the month of May. Whether they were in Warren or not we are unable to say. Mr. Dix observed, however, that Ohio was to be an important State, and, upon his return in October, there were granted to him dispensations for two lodges, "to be in force for one year from and after the time when there shall be a Grand Lodge regularly constituted within and for the State of Ohio."

In the latter part of 1803, or early in 1804, a petition was sent by the Masons then living in the Reserve to the Grand Lodge of the State of Connecticut for the establishment of a lodge in this neighborhood. The petitioners were Samuel Tyler, Martin Smith, Tryal Tanner, Camden Cleveland, Solomon Griswold, Aaron Wheeler, John Walworth, Chas. Dutton, Arad May, Gideon Hoadley, Ezekiel Hoover, Turhand Kirtland, John Leavitt, Wm. Rayen, George Phelps, James B. Root, James Dunscomb, Samuel Spencer, Joseph De Wolf, Daniel Bushnell, Calvin Austin, and Asahel Adams.

Their petition was granted, and a lodge was formally opened March 16, 1804, A. L. 5804. The place of the first earlier meetings is unknown, but it is probable that about 1808 or 1809 they were in "Castle William," a building which stood upon the Van Gorder property on Market Street. What degree of success attended the establishment of the lodge we can not say. It certainly had among its members many of the most prominent citizens of the Reserve. A Grand Lodge of the State of Ohio was formed of the lodges at Warren, Chillicothe, Marietta, and Zanesville, in 1808. Delegates from the lodges met in convention on the first Monday in January of that year. The Warren Lodge had made the first movement toward forming the Grand Lodge, and, we believe, has precedence of the others in this State.

In 1826, when the great anti-masonic movement began, occasioned by the attempted disclosures of Wm. Morgan, and his subsequent disappearance, the lodge was broken up, and no meetings were held until July, 1854. The first meeting after the last excitement had died away was held at the house of Judge Edward Spear. The lodge was established at the Austin House, and afterward in the Smith block, corner of Main and Market Streets. At present it is in the First National Bank building.

WESTERN RESERVE BANK.*

The Western Reserve Bank was chartered in the Winter of 1811–1812, with the following names as corporators: Simon Perkins, Robert B. Parkman, Turhand Kirtland, George Tod, John Ford, C. S. Mygatt, Calvin Austin, William Rayen, and John Kinsman. The corporators soon after organized, and by subscription secured the required amount of stock, as shown by the following list:

NAMES.	SHARES.	AMT.	NAMES.	SHARES.	AMT.
Calvin Austin	200	$5,000	Ira Hudson	20	$500
David Clendennen	200	5,000	Benj. J. Jones	10	250
John Ford	300	7,500	Thos. G. Jones	10	250
Turhand Kirtland	300	7,500	Jared Kirtland	20	500
Polly Kirtland	20	500	Abraham Kline	30	750
†John Kinsman, Sr.	800	20,000	Samuel King	40	1,000
Simon Perkins, Sr.	300	7,500	Charles King	20	500
Wm. Rayen	300	7,500	Samuel Leavitt	40	1,000
Asahel Adams, Sr.	20	500	Henry Lane	20	500
Seymour Austin	20	500	Wheeler Lewis	20	500
John Andrews	20	500	Lambert W. Lewis	20	500
John Brainard	4	100	Comfort S. Mygatt	100	2,500
Wm. Bell, Jr.	50	1,250	Calvin Pease	20	500
Adamson Bentley	20	500	Laura G. Pease	10	250
Mary Bentley	10	250	George Parsons	20	500
David Bell	20	500	Francis M. Parsons	5	125
Oliver Brooks	20	500	Ephraim Quinby	100	2,500
Richard Brooks	10	250	James Quigley	20	500
David Bell	12	300	Samuel Quinby	20	500
Benjamin Bentley, Jr.	2	50	Nancy Quinby	20	500
John Leavitt	25	650	Plumb Sutliff	20	500
Lydia Dunlap	8	200	Samuel Tyler	50	1,250
John Doud	20	500	Tryal Tanner	8	200
Charles Dutton	75	1,875	Mary Tanner	2	50
Ann Jane Dutton	25	625	John E. Woodbridge	20	500
Edward Draa	4	100	Elisha Whittlesey	10	250
Dan Heaton	20	500	Fanny Weatherby	5	125
Francis Freeman	25	625	Josiah Whetmore	4	100
Otis Guild	20	500	Henry Wick	60	1,500
Lois Guild	5	125	David Webb	4	100
Jerusha Guild	10	250	James Hezlep	20	500
Peter Hitchcock	10	250	E. T. Boughton	12	300
John B. Harmon	20	500	Robt. Montgomery	50	1,250

* By F. K. † Deceased before the bank was organized for business.

The Board of Directors comprised the following persons: Simon Perkins, Turhand Kirtland, Francis Freeman, John Ford, William Rayen, Calvin Austin, Comfort S. Mygatt, Calvin Pease, Henry Wick, Leonard Case, David Clendennen, Wm. Bell, Jr., and Richard Hayes.

Gen. Simon Perkins was the first President, and continued until April 5, 1836, when he resigned, and Zalmon Fitch was chosen in his place. Mr. Fitch, at the organization of the bank, was elected cashier, and continued in that position until promoted to the presidency. He resigned January 21, 1838, and George Parsons, who was elected in his stead, held the office until the close of the business existence of the bank; thus being an officer in the same for nearly a half century. Ralph Hickox succeeded Mr. Fitch, and was cashier until his decease in 1840. George Tayler succeeded Mr. Hickox, and served in that capacity until the closing of the Western Reserve Bank proper. He was elected to a similar position, at the opening of the First National Bank, in 1863, and died in May, 1864.

The business of the corporation was commenced November 24, 1813, in a house previously occupied as a store by Robert Erwin. It was situated on the east side of Main Street, north of the present M'Quiston's grocery, and was the only gambrel-roofed house ever built in Warren. In 1816 and 1817 what was known as the the old Western Reserve Bank Building was erected on the lot now occupied by the new and elegant edifice of the First National. The lot was purchased of Mrs. Justus Smith. The Western Reserve started with a capital of $100,000, which was increased to $300,000, the present capital of its national successor. In 1816 its charter was extended to December 31, 1843, when it went into liquidation; but in July, 1845, it was reconstructed under the independent banking law, which extended it until 1866. It was among the first banks chartered in the State, and was the only one that continued sound and solvent to the end of the State Bank Organization.

During the general suspension of specie payment in 1814 and 1836 this bank suspended for a few months. In 1836, when the New York banks first resumed payment of specie, the Western Reserve resumed also; but when, a few weeks after, they suspended the Western Reserve did not, but continued to pay specie until the general war suspension came.

Mr. Thaw, of Pittsburg, on a recent visit to Warren, after an absence of over sixty years, related that in 1816, being then quite a lad, he came in a wagon with his father, who, as agent for the United

States Bank, was collecting and settling bank balances, an operation that tended to close up many of the Western concerns. On their arrival in Warren they proceeded at once to the bank for settlement and called for balance of accounts, presenting for redemption the hoardings that the United States Bank had made of Western Reserve paper. It was no small sum. He was promptly advised that they were ready for settlement, and that the specie was ready for the balance. Settlement was promptly made, but sober second thought determined Mr. Thaw to leave the balance due until he received further advice. This balance was not called for generally, except in common and ordinary bank settlements.

Of the numerous directors, the following have passed away:

	ELECTED.		ELECTED.
Simon Perkins	1813.	John Kinsman	1817.
Turhand Kirtland	1813.	Samuel Quinby	1817.
Francis Freeman	1813.	Adamson Bentley	1814.
John Ford	1813.	Dillingham Clark	1820.
William Rayen	1813.	Leicester King	1824.
Calvin Austin	1813.	David L. King	1826.
Henry Wick	1813.	Seabury Ford	1829.
Leonard Case	1813.	William Quinby	1831.
Comfort S. Mygatt	1813.	Daniel Gilbert	1834.
Calvin Pease	1813.	Asahel Adams	1835.
David Clendennen	1813.	Ralph Hickox	1839.
William Bell, Jr.	1813.	Henry Kirtland	1840.
Richard Hayes	1813.	Elisha Whittlesey	1841.
Charles Dutton	1815.	Seth Hayes	1841.
Samuel W. Phelps	1815.	Jacob Perkins	1848.
Samuel Leavitt	1816.		

SURVIVORS, 1876.

	ELECTED.		ELECTED.
Simon Perkins 2d	1836.	Ralsa Clark	1847.
Jared P. Kirtland	1825.	Henry Wick, Jr.	1848.
Lemuel Wick	1841.	John Hutchins	1855.
Joseph Perkins	1845.	G. O. Griswold	1860.

The following are the directors of the national organization, into which the old Western Reserve was merged in 1863:

	ELECTED.		ELECTED.
Frederick Kinsman	1836.	L. J. Iddings	1855.
Matthew B. Tayler	1849.	B. P. Jameson	1859.
Samuel L. Freeman	1852.	John H. M'Combs	1863.
H. B. Perkins	1853.		

Mr. H. B. Perkins is President, and Mr. M. B. Tayler Cashier.

We find this short obituary notice of the bank in an old Cleveland paper:

DIED RESPECTED.

"Fifty years are not many, but it is a long life for a bank to live and then die an honest death. In these days of financial inflation and contraction, monetary chills and monetary fevers, which

exhaust and collapse, a bank, being a soulless corporation, may not seem entitled to an obituary. But the case of the Western Reserve Bank, with which so many of the old school men have been connected, seems exceptional. This corporation, through its half-century career, has not only made good quarterly returns, on paper, but has deservedly enjoyed a good repute among men. The Western Reserve Bank has really gone out of existence. It seems it did not wait the expiration of its charter. Although it did not take its own life, yet it was so anxious to depart and be at rest that it sort of 'gin out,' consenting, not for its own sake, but out of pure regard for others, to keep breathing until it should legally expire in May, 1866."

MEMORANDA.

THE FIRST GRAVE-YARD was located upon a knoll of land on South Street, where is now the residence of Mrs. Thomas D. Webb. The exact date of its location can not be determined from any facts that we can discover. It must have been previous to 1807, however, for the homestead was erected in that year by J. S. Edwards. Under the kitchen-floor are three graves without head-boards. This building is probably the oldest in Warren. The plaster upon the walls of the East room is that which was first put on, and is in as good condition, apparently, as it ever was.

THE OLDEST TOMBSTONE that we can find in the Old Cemetery, near Mahoning Avenue, was erected to the memory of Mrs. Sarah Adgate, who died September 19, 1804.

IN 1803 THE TREES were lying in the Public Square just as they had been felled in 1801. John Harsh remembers to have seen them. Zebina Weatherbee had the contract to remove them. The surface of the ground in the Square was in a bad condition for many years; huge holes and deep gullies rendering it very uneven. It was not much improved until about 1820. About that year Mr. Simon Perkins, now of Akron, planted many of the shade-trees that are standing.

AMONG THE EARLY SETTLERS bodily strength was naturally held in high esteem. There was such a vast amount of hard work to be done that the strongest man was the "best fellow." Mr. Henry Lane had great reputation for strength. It was claimed that he could whip any man in the county; and, when he was elected to the General Assembly, his friends argued, with much effect, that he must

be the best man for the place, because he was the strongest. When any of the settlers got drunk they usually wanted to fight; but when they volunteered to "lick any body," they always excepted Henry Lane.

IT MAY BE remarked here that a great deal of whisky was used in early times, and in the most open manner. Corn was raised in large quantities, and as there was no market for it it lay as a dead weight upon the hands of the producers. The only way to get rid of it was to make it into whisky; and the only way to get rid of the whisky was to drink it. The advocates of the "good old times" claim that the liquor was at least pure.

THERE WAS more work than play in early days; but hunting furnished, at the same time, amusement and profit. Of the settlers who acquired no small reputation in that line were Henry Lane, John Eckman, and William Hall. Fishing with a gig in the Mahoning by torch-light was also a favorite sport. It is related that when James Scott, in 1801, came to this country, he spent the first night in the Fenton-Quinby cabin, on the bank of the river. In the morning, when he opened the door, an enormous pike, "fully six feet long," (?) and impaled upon a gig, fell toward him. It proved that Henry Lane and Mr. Quinby had been out spearing fish by torch-light during the night, and, selecting one fine pike from their catch, had put a gig into his gills and had leaned it against the door, in sport and as a sort of welcome.

THE EARLY settlers were renowned for their hospitality and good will; but the demands upon them were very frequent, and it soon became impossible to extend kindness to so many without some remuneration. The law required, if any pay was received for entertainment, that the host should have a regular license for a public-house. In the records of the first court, therefore, we find that Mr. Ephraim Quinby was recommended to Gov. St. Clair, on motion of Mr. J. S. Edwards, "as a suitable person to keep a house of publick entertainment." In the May term, 1801, it is found ordered that license be given to Mr. Quinby upon the payment by him to the County Treasurer of the sum of four dollars. This was the first license taken out, and, evidently, it was less expensive than was expected, for the court ordered that twelve dollars, which Mr. Quinby had advanced at the time of his application, should be returned to him. In August, 1801, Mr. James Scott also received license "to keep a publick house of entertainment." Neither he nor Mr. Quinby, however, opened

regular inns. They merely entertained passing strangers with such fare as they had themselves. John Leavitt, who lived upon Smith's corner, took boarders as early as 1801; but he did not receive a license until 1803, when he opened a regular hotel. That was the first in the town, and also the first building that could boast of a brick chimney. The corner of Market and Main Streets was for many years the site of the principal inn. The successors of Mr. Leavitt were Jesse Holliday, John Reed, Andrew M'Kinney, and Horace Rawdon, from whom, about 1836, Messrs. H. W. and C. Smith purchased the property.

AMONG THE prominent features of the town was a building erected by Wm. W. Cotgreave, probably about 1807, and which stood upon the present Van Gorder lot, on Market Street. The main building was an ungainly affair. The first story, built of logs in block-house fashion, was primarily designed for a jail. The two upper stories were framed. The west end was lower, and consisted of a log house, built by Henry Harsh in 1802. The building was called "Castle William," after the first name of its owner, and for many years, until the fire of 1846, in and out, round and about it, surged much of the judicial, social, political, religious, and literary life of Warren. At first the lower story was used as a jail, and court was held in the upper story. Afterward it was used at different times as a church, a school-room, a Masonic hall, a store, and a tavern. The dances of the settlers were for a long time given in the upper story. These balls were great affairs, and undoubtedly the ones Mr. Edwards refers to in his letters were fair samples of them all. Warren always was noted for its good society, and social entertainments were well attended. The dances began early in the afternoon, and sometimes lasted until sunrise the next morning. The music for many years was furnished by old Uncle Tony, a colored man, who was quite a character in his way. At the west end of the ball-room was a door, and a few steps leading up to the attic, whither the gentlemen sometimes resorted, between the giddy mazes of the contra-dances, to take a glass of whisky, served by Isaac Ladd.

As a heading to an invitation to a ball given by a dancing-master, Gitchell, when the building was kept as a hotel by Mr. Benjamin Towne, the following verse was used:

"A public ball, at B. Towne's hall,
This night will be attended;
The ladies' fare being something rare,
Which makes our joy more blended."

The following story is told about Uncle Tony:* He lived opposite Mr. Asahel Adams, and one morning Mr. Adams discovered that his wood-pile had been lowered during the night. There was snow on the ground, and a foot-print and a track that looked very much like the impression made by a wooden leg were observed leading toward Tony's house. Now Tony sported a wooden leg. The old fellow was called over and accused of the theft, but he stoutly maintained his innocence. The foot-print and track being pointed out, and an explanation demanded, he replied, with an air of injured innocence, "But, Massa Adams, do n't you know that Massa Webb make a track jess like me?"

THE TOWN was not unvisited by amusements from abroad, for, at a very early period, the first elephant was exhibited in a barn standing near the present residence of Mr. G. O. Griswold. The show drew immensely. People came from places twenty miles away to see the elephant. Many of the older citizens of to-day, then boys, sat on the hay-mow and gazed, with mingled feelings, at the huge monster. This was in 1817–18.

Another early exhibition was a puppet-show, which held forth in Castle William. The *élite* of the place attended. The price of admission was the price of a bushel of wheat, whatever that may have been, and, at the end of the entertainment, it was considered quite a joke to inquire of your neighbor if he had had a bushel of enjoyment.

THE TRAINING DAYS had a high place among the amusements of those times. In all the different townships companies were formed and officers elected for the State militia. The companies of the entire county formed several regiments, which, together, constituted a brigade, commanded by a general and his staff. There were three regiments in Trumbull County, and, at one time, they were commanded by Col. Wm. Rayen, of Youngstown, Col. Richard Hayes, of Burghill; and Col. Wm. Cotgreave, of Warren. On certain days in the year—generally in the Fall—the companies assembled at the county-seat for a grand training. They began to come in early in the morning, and the forenoon was spent by the sub-officers in drilling the men on the Public Square, so that, on formal parade, they might make as good an appearance as possible. The majority of the militia were without uniforms; but, occasionally, a particularly ambitious or fashionable lot of young men would form themselves into what were

* Uncle Tony was the father of Miss "Susan-Susannah-Piney-Penelope-Nancy-Anna-Maria" Carter.

known as independent companies, and then would appear in all the splendid trappings of war.

While the preparatory drill was going on the general and his staff, with some of the distinguished citizens of the town, sat in solemn state in the parlor of *the* hotel and fortified themselves for their approaching duties by drinking whisky; and the small boys of the town tenaciously hung around the windows to get a glimpse of the great men.

About two P. M. the grand parade came off. Then the ladies made an appearance, lending additional brilliancy to the scene. At the appointed time the general and his staff, mounted, rode upon the ground, and reined their prancing steeds before the brigade. They were saluted, and the troops were then reviewed, after which an address was delivered by the general; that is to say, he made the address, if his ability or condition would allow; if not, he had a substitute, some member of his staff, who commenced, "Your general bids me say." After the address the companies were dispersed, and training day was over.

Once a year there was a muster, at which the officers of the different companies and regiments drilled.

WARREN IN 1816.

The map of Warren in 1816 was prepared, in part, from the recorded plat of Warren, as surveyed in 1801 by Mr. Caleb Palmer, to be found at the Trumbull County Recorder's office, book A, page 115, and in part from a platted survey by Joshua Henshaw, made at an early date, and in the possession of Mr. Henry Perkins.

The locations of the buildings were determined by comparing the recollections of a number of the older inhabitants of Warren. We feel particularly indebted to Mr. Henry W. Smith and Mr. Benjamin Stevens for much information in the matter. In 1816 very few of the buildings were new, and, therefore, the map may be considered as correct for even an earlier date; say 1810 or 1812.

In the following explanations, which correspond with the numbers on the map, the streets are called by names, familiar to us now, although they were originally numbered—Main Street being No. 1, High Street No. 2, Market Street No. 3, South Street No. 4, Liberty Street No. 5. Mahoning Avenue was considered to be only a continuation of No. 1. But neither numbers nor names were often used for many years. As is the case in smaller places to-day, in familiar

conversation, localities were known by the names of the persons living in the neighborhood.

1. Mill and dam, built by Lane and Dally in 1802, owned in 1816 by Mr. James L. Van Gorder.
2. The Henry Lane house, now owned and occupied by Mrs. James L. Van Gorder.
3. The house of Mrs. Rowe.
4. House of Mr. Jacob Harsh.
5. House in which, at one time, lived a Mr. M'Farland.
6. House of Gen. Simon Perkins.
7. House built by George Phelps.
8. House and blacksmith-shop of Mr. Reeves.
9. Log house built by Mr. James Scott, and torn down a short time since. For many years it was covered up in the Graeter House.
10. House of Dr. John B. Harmon, now occupied by Dr. Julian Harmon.
11. House of Mr. George Parsons; a new house in 1816; now owned and occupied by Mrs. Heman Harmon.
12. The jail, a framed building standing in 1816, or built so soon thereafter that it is with propriety placed on the map.
13. House of Mr. James Scott.
14. House of Mr. David Bell.
15. Cabin of "John Jerrodell."
16. House and office of Judge Pease; house still stands.
17. House of Mr. Richard Iddings.
18. House of George Mull. (?)
19. House of Mark Wescott.
20. Foundations of the old Western Reserve Bank building.
21. House and store of Asahel Adams; still standing, and long known as the Franklin House.
22. The "Shook" house.
23. House of Mrs. M'Williams.
24. A shop kept by ——, and now standing, but facing on South Street, lately occupied by Mr. Uhl.
25. House of Capt. Oliver Brooks; still stands.
26. House of Mr. Thomas D. Webb; now occupied by Mrs. Webb. This house was built in 1807 by Mr. John S. Edwards, and is probably the oldest building in Warren, unless 46 is older.
27. House of Mr. Hake; still stands; owned and occupied by Mrs. Southward.

28. House of Jonathan Rankin.
29. House and tannery (in the rear) of Mr. James Quigley.
30. House of Elihu Spencer.
31. House of Mr. Zebina Weatherbee.
32. House of Mr. Samuel Chesney.
33. A store occupied at one time by Mr. Wm. Bell and Mr. James Quigley.
34. "Castle William" or the Cotgreave house.
35. For many years the site of the first hotel in the place.
36. In 1816, probably a hatter's shop; afterward a store kept by Judge King.
37. Four stores in which Wheeler Lewis, the Quinbys, and the Austins were in business.
38. House of Judge Calvin Austin.
39. House of Tony Carter.
40. House of Mr. Jeduthen Rawdon.
41. The Western Reserve Bank.
42. Little log house, in which Geo. Loveless probably opened the first store in Warren.
43. The Leavitt House; for many years a hotel, and later known as the Walter King place.
44. Building, probably erected by Mr. Adamson Bently, and in which he engaged in mercantile business. From this building the first number of the *Trump of Fame*, now the *Western Reserve Chronicle*, was issued in 1812.
45. House in which, in 1816, lived Mr. Jeremiah Brooks. It was built by Mr. Ephraim Quinby during the first Summer he was here; in 1799. Attached to it was the first jail in Trumbull County. In front of it (**b**) were the corn-cribs, between which the first court was held.
46. House of Judge Francis Freeman; now the eastern end of the Austin House.
47. Mill and carding machine. This last had just been erected by Levi Hadley, and was sold in this year to Mr. Benj. Stevens.
48. House of one Morrow.
49. House of James Ellis.
50. House of Mr. Burnett.
51. House of Mr. Quinby.
52. The "old court-house," then in an unfinished state.

a, **b**, and **c** are explained on the map.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

BENAJAH AUSTIN was born in Suffield, Conn., in 1779, and, after living for some time in Ruport, Vermont, came to the Western Reserve in 1803. He first purchased and occupied the Murberger Farm, and afterward the one now owned by Mr. Harmon Austin. He was County Commissioner at the time the old jail was built, and was Sheriff from 1815 to 1818. He died in February, 1849.

CALVIN AUSTIN was probably in Warren in 1800. He was a prominent man, and one of the first Justices of the Peace. He was also Associate Judge. His sons, Seymour and Calvin, were prominent merchants.

ASAHEL ADAMS came to Trumbull County in 1807, and to Warren about 1814. He built the old Franklin House, on the corner of Market Street and Park Avenue, where he lived and kept store. Later he built and occupied the Adams Homestead on Mahoning Avenue, and died in October, 1852, aged sixty-five years. His wife, whose maiden name was Lucy Mygatt, still survives him.

ADAMSON BENTLY was born in Alleghany County, Pa., July 4, 1785, and at an early age came to Brookfield, Trumbull County. He began life at nineteen years of age as a Baptist preacher, and was settled in Warren in 1810. In addition to his work in the ministry he was a merchant, a cattle-drover, and managed a tavern. He was a director in the Western Reserve Bank, and built a number of houses. About 1820 Mr. Bently became interested in the doctrines advanced by Alexander Campbell, and eventually became one of his followers. He died in November, 1864.

CYRUS BOSWORTH was born in Plymouth County, Mass., April 12, 1791, and came to Warren in 1811. He busied himself, at first, in teaching school, but soon was employed as an express messenger between Warren and Pittsburg, and carried to that last-named city the earliest news of Perry's victory. In 1813 he married Miss Serina Strowbridge, of New England. After his return to Warren, he built the National Hotel, and also engaged in mercantile business in a framed building standing south of the hotel, and afterward well known as "Stiles's Store." He attempted to start a distillery on Red Run, where it is crossed by Woodland Street, but the enterprise soon failed. Later, he purchased and occupied a farm in Lordstown, on the

Canfield Road. Having lost his first wife, he married again to Miss Sarah C. Case, a sister of the late Leonard Case, of Cleveland. He was for many years prominent as a worker in the interests of the Disciple Church. He also held the offices of Sheriff and Representative. His death occurred in Warren, April 4, 1861.

DAVID BELL occupied a farm and house where the Jacob Perkins place is, on the Bazetta Road, near Red Run. He came to Warren probably previous to 1808, and was from Ireland.

CAPTAIN OLIVER BROOKS came from New Jersey, and occupied the old Brooks Homestead, on South Street.

LEONARD CASE was born in Westmoreland County, Pa., July 29, 1786, and died in Cleveland, December 7, 1864. Mr. Case came to the Western Reserve from Washington County, Pa., where his parents had been living, in 1800. In 1801 he was prostrated with violent inflammation in his lower limbs, caused by chasing cattle through the Mahoning River when he was overheated. He was confined to his bed a long time, and never entirely regained his strength. When he was recovering from the long illness that ensued, he cultivated his love of study, and in a great measure educated himself. He held during his life many offices of trust, all of which he filled with credit. Removing to Cleveland in 1816, he was afterward identified with that city, acquiring great wealth by judicious investments in real estate. At the time of his death he was the richest man in Northern Ohio.

SAMUEL CHESNEY was born in Mifflin, Juniata County, Penn., April 18, 1778. He came to the Reserve in 1803, having previously taught school near Pittsburg. He for many years held the office of deputy postmaster, and was elected Justice of the Peace a number of years in succession, until he declined to serve. His death occurred May 5, 1866.

WILLIAM W. COTGREAVE was in Warren as early as 1807. He was one of the active men of the place, and a major in the war of 1812; but he seems to be best known through the number of buildings that he erected, conspicuous among which was a large house, standing upon what is now known as the Van Gorder property, and sometimes called "Castle William." He married a daughter of John Reed, and finally, removing to Mansfield, Ohio, died there.

The following biographical sketch of John Stark Edwards is from the pen of William J. Edwards, Esq., of Youngstown:

JOHN STARK EDWARDS came to Ohio in the Spring of the year 1799. He was a graduate of Princeton College, New Jersey, studied law at New Haven, attending the lectures of Judge Reeve at the celebrated law school at Litchfield, Conn. After having completed his studies he was admitted to the practice of law at New Haven, March, 1799, being then in the twenty-second year of his age.

As his father, the Hon. Pierpont Edwards, had become, in the distribution of the lands of the Connecticut Land Company, proprietor of the township of Mesopotamia, to that point Mr. Edwards directed his steps and took measures to open a settlement. What other persons preceded him or went with him, or how long he stayed, or what he accomplished, I am not informed, but I have understood he was specially glad when he got a few trees cut down to let in the sun. He had the usual experiences of the time. Of course, every thing was crude. I know of no incident but only of his first night in Warren, to which he referred in after times with amusement. The place was the floor of a cabin, crowded with emigrants, and somewhat promiscuous.

In the Fall of the year he returned to New Haven, where he spent the Winter. I here insert the first letter written to him by his father, as showing the interest of his friends in his enterprise. The letter is addressed to John Stark Edwards, Esq., at Meadville, County of Alleghany, State of Pennsylvania, to the care of Messrs. Denny & Beeler, Pittsburg:

"NEW HAVEN, July 9, 1799,

"MY DEAR SON,—Yours of the 9th of last month to me, and of the 14th of the same month to Henry, arrived this day while we were at dinner. Had you been present to witness the joy which they caused you would have possessed a new proof of the interest which we all have in your happiness. This joy was not confined to your relatives, the servants seemed to be as deeply affected as any of us, and this moment I hear Tom bawling to Eli, 'Master Stark's slept in the woods in the open air all night.'

"All accounts from the Reserve are of a most flattering kind. Caleb Atwater and Uriel Holmes, Esq., have written letters which have raised our spirits very much. I beseech you to spare no cost in getting letters to us very often. I sent for Mr. Mills and Dr. Clark to peruse your letters; both are very much elated with what you have written. . . . No domestic occurrence of importance has

taken place. Mrs. Jonathan Mix, a very valuable woman, died a week ago.

"Our independence has been brilliant and felicitous. Your enterprise has done you infinite credit, not only among your acquaintances, but among all who have heard of it. I do not believe that you could have done any act which would, at a stroke, have made you so important in the eyes of the world, as your going to the Reserve. All ascribe to you that firmness, enterprise, ambition, and perseverance, which must in a few years make you be considered as the father of that country; indeed, predictions of your future greatness are already uttered by all our oracular people. You may assure yourself that nothing which you may reasonably hope from the general government which respects that country will be denied you. That you may be happy is the wish of all your friends; all, all who know you are of that number. Your mother and all the family join me in every wish for your felicity. We all love you.

"Your affectionate father, PIERPONT EDWARDS.

"JOHN STARK EDWARDS, ESQ."

The settlers and pioneers of the early day were unquestionably men and women of great enterprise, resolution, and courage to break away from the conveniences and comforts of settled life in old established communities, and to go many hundred miles beyond the bounds of civilization to enter upon all the hardships and privations of a new and heavily wooded country, where it was only "fresh, untouched, unbounded, magnificent wilderness." Many of these were of marked character and individuality. With such was Mr. Edwards associated in the early labors to found a civilized community and cultivated life in these western wilds.

In July of 1800 he was commissioned, by Governor St. Clair, Recorder of Trumbull County, which office he held till his death in 1813. He made Mesopotamia the place of his residence until 1804. In a letter to his sister, Mrs. Johnson, of Stratford, Conn., dated July 26, 1800, he speaks of his trip to Cincinnati:

"The route leads through a new country; of course, the accommodations are very indifferent; my blanket and the softest plank that I could find in the floor were generally my bed and bedding." He speaks of the country between the Muskingum and the Scioto as being "excellent; perhaps the sun never shone on a better. Corn, which is at present the principal product of the country, is raised in great abundance. It is frequent to raise one hundred bushels to the acre, and sixty or seventy bushels is a common crop. There is, in

one field upon the Scioto, about six miles below Chillicothe, twelve hundred acres in corn. This would be considered wonderful in Connecticut, but my authority is not to be doubted."

He spent the Winter of 1800 and 1801 in New Haven. June 21, 1801, he writes from Mesopotamia:

"While writing this I am seated in a log house, on an ash bench, and by the side of a white-oak table, all, fortunately, clean, which I am under the necessity of using for want of better; but I know not but that my ideas flow as easily, and that my spirits are as good as if they were better; but this would not be the case if it were not for hope, which 'springs, eternal, in the human breast.' 'Man never is, but always to be, blest.' This hope is our sole support, it is our life; if it were not, our situation would be deplorable indeed; but at present, with a rapidly settling country, and still more rapid increase of property, the people are happy and contented. I found my settlement in a prosperous situation. Another year and it will be able to support itself and have no more occasion for my fostering care, a time which I most earnestly hope for."

In this letter he speaks of meeting Mrs. Tod and others at Pittsburg—Mrs. Tod in fine spirits. In July, 1801, he writes to his father, "Mr. Noyes arrived in Mesopotamia, with his family, on the 6th of July, all in good health and spirits. He is much pleased with the land chosen for his farm, and immediately set the boys at work. The settlement is generally doing well. Mr. Sperry is reaping his wheat. His son passed this yesterday on his way to mill with some wheat. His crop has turned out well; his corn looks promising. I am now living with Mr. Noyes in my own house in the center of the town."

In August, 1801, to his sister: "My settlement is doing finely. We this day have had a lecture delivered by a clergyman. There were about forty people present. Every part of our country is rapidly increasing in numbers. You can have no idea what pleasure is derived from the improvements that are daily making; every day brings a new inhabitant; a neighbor opens a new road, raises a new house, or begins a new farm. Indeed, the Scripture is fulfilled when it says, 'the wilderness shall be made to blossom as the rose.' Our country does literally flow with honey. Bees are, beyond calculation, numerous. Go into a corn-field in blossom and you are stunned with their noise. Trees of them are found in every direction. The rich variety of flowers which our woods afford it would give you pleasure to see.

"Mrs. Huntington's, Mrs. Tod's, and Mr. Noyes's families were

very fortunate in their journeys. They were short, and were without accident or incident. All are in good health and spirits."

In October, 1801, to his sister: "I have, at times, thought that I made too great a sacrifice in making this country the place of my residence and in tearing myself from my family and friends, but I feel that it is a sacrifice made in the place of others still greater. It is a sacrifice made to pride and ambition." In this letter he directs letters to him to be sent to "Warren, Trumbull County, North-western Territory."

To his sister, visiting at Fayetteville, North Carolina, January 11, 1802, he writes from Youngstown: "I am now with Mrs. Tod, who is in fine health and spirits, and continues well pleased with her prospects and situation. Our Winter has, as yet, been fine and pleasant. We have had but little snow or cold. Mrs. Huntington, when I last heard from her, was in good health and spirits. She lives at Cleveland."

From Mesopotamia, to his sister at Stratford, Connecticut, June 7, 1802: "Your description of the furniture of your house at the mills" (which her husband had been erecting in North Carolina) "perfectly coincides with what mine was the first Summer; but I have now so far improved, in one respect, to be beyond you. I have a large, cross-legged table of white wood, and chairs enough for all the family to sit on, and one for a stranger, if he chances to visit me. In one respect you have improved beyond me, for you have a separate room to cook in, while we cook, eat, drink, and sleep in the same apartment. Your experience will doubtless teach you that food tastes as well, and that sleep is as sweet, in a log as in a framed house. It is not quite so convenient, and our pride is not so well gratified; but, from not possessing much of the latter, and for the present submitting to the former, I make my situation very comfortable. Our friends, Tod and Huntington, are doing well. Mrs. Noyes died of the consumption, four weeks last Friday.* Mr. Noyes will return to Connecticut with his family this Fall. I have never attempted to persuade him from it, for I believe it best. Mrs. Huntington and Mrs. Tod are well. I shall visit the former next week, when I expect to see the latter."

July 28, 1802, to his brother-in-law, Samuel W. Johnson: "Yours of the 27th I have received. I feel much indebted to you and my sister for your kind congratulations of me on the advances of my

* Probably the earliest death on the Reserve.

country in population and wealth. Though nature has not endowed me with a very strong imagination, yet I often experience much real pleasure in contemplating the future greatness of this flourishing and rising country. I can behold cities rising which shall equal in populousness and splendor those of the Atlantic States, a rich, well improved, and highly cultivated country, and as great a share of luxuries and enjoyments of life as are necessary for our happiness. He have trebled in numbers within the last two years, and at no time, since I have been acquainted with the country, have the emigrations been so great as they have the present season. My situation, in some respects, is unpleasant; but future prospects make me contented. My farming is doing well. I have six acres of first-rate corn, and shall put in twelve acres of wheat, six of which will be sowed by the 1st of September, and the remainder by the 1st of October. I am fearful that I shall get too much attached to my present life, unless I quit it soon. I grow daily more fond of it. Friend Noyes works like a hero; it comes hard, but he bears it like a soldier. He has cleared, since he came into the country, as much as any man in town. He bears the loss of his wife extremely well; but in the loss of her he has lost his guide. He was, for a time, entirely unhinged."

The following is a part of the letter to which the foregoing was an answer:

"Your good sister requests me to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the ——, and to congratulate you on the regular advances of your country in population and wealth. She repines at the necessity of your seclusion from the society of all your nearest connections, and can only console herself with the hope that your residence in so retired a country will eventually be compensated by a rapid advancement in the dignities of life. We trust that the forming the Northwestern Territory into a State will be beneficial to your interest, and that, as you grow with its growth, we shall, in due season, see you descending the waters and crossing the mountains to advocate your country's interest at Washington. We wish you success in all your political as well as other undertakings, and trust that the more sacrifices you now submit to the more amply you will hereafter be repaid by the felicity of domestic and the honor of public life."

He writes from Warren, on his return from Connecticut, April 21, 1803:

"I arrived in M—— the 12th inst., in good health, found my affairs in as good a situation as I expected. I was fortunate in having good weather and roads. My horse stood his journey very

well, lost but little flesh, and every thing turned out according to my wishes.

"I saw at anchor, opposite Pittsburg, a ship of two hundred and eighty tons, ready for sea, with one thousand nine hundred barrels of flour on board—a sight somewhat curious two thousand two hundred miles up a river above tide water. This is a business of which there will probably be a vast deal done on the Ohio and its branches.

"I am heartily tired of living alone. I must and am determined I will be married. You must look me up a wife. Things are likely to take such a course as will give us a tolerable society in this place where I must eventually settle down."

"*Mesopotamia, July* 14, 1803. I was at Warren on the Fourth of July, where I attended a ball. You may judge of my surprise at meeting a very considerable company, all of whom were well dressed with neatness and in fashion, some of them, elegantly. The ladies generally dressed well; some of them would have been admired for their ease and grace in a New Haven ball-room. It was held on the same spot of ground where, four years since, there was scarcely the trace of human hand, or anywhere within fifteen miles of it. We improved well the occasion; began at two o'clock in the afternoon of Monday, and left the room a little before sunrise on Tuesday morning. We dance but seldom, which is our apology."

"*Warren, September* 29, 1803. Our country is improving, as usual, and I begin to feel more flattered than ever with my prospects. With a little patience things will do well. Business of all kinds is rapidly increasing. I have obtained the appointment of Recorder in spite of very considerable opposition.

"On Thursday next there will be a ball in the neighborhood. I have been invited, but shall not do myself the honor to attend. Great preparations are making for the occasion by the gentlemen and ladies. The company will be collected from the distance of from ten to twenty miles, principally. Some of the beaux will ride sixty miles to get their girls to the place of meeting. Must not this be enjoyment!

"*Mesopotamia, February* 4, 1804. We have been, as it were, for about six weeks shut out from the world, during the greater part of which time the snow has been from two to three feet deep, and the creeks and rivers almost impassable. Our mails have been very irregular.

"As to myself, who am ever the first person in letters to my friends, things pass on as usual. I live as formerly, but, having a stiller house and my business better arranged, am able to pay more atten-

tion to my books, and have, for the last six months, spent all my leisure time at them, and shall continue so to do. Law business is generally very much increasing, and my share of it in particular. Though I live very much out of the way of business, I commenced for the coming court as many suits as either of my brethren. I have not as yet removed to Warren, but still have it in contemplation. Our country is rapidly improving. The prospects of the settlement about me begin to brighten. Next Spring we elect our militia officers from a Brigadier-general down. The public mind begins to be considerably awakened at its near approach, and there will be a vast deal of heart-burning. As I shall seek for no promotion in that line, and of course shall not receive any, I shall remain an idle spectator of the scene."

"*Warren, March* 9, 1805. A few days since I returned from Chillicothe, after an absence of more than three months. I have not since my return visited Mesopotamia, but learn that all things are well. During my absence a grist-mill has been started in the town, which, I am told, does business to advantage. My object in going to Chillicothe was to obtain a division (in opposition to the representatives of our county) of the county of Trumbull. I obtained my division in the House of Representatives in spite of opposition, two votes to one. By the Senate it was deferred to the next session."

His home, at this time, was with General Perkins.

"*June* 15, 1805. The business of my profession alone is sufficient to support me handsomely, independent of my Recordership, and I have the satisfaction to believe that mine is the best of any of my brethren. Mr. Tod has lately been appointed Colonel of the militia."

In the Autumn of the year 1805 Mr. Edwards made a trip to New England, and on suggestion of his brother made an excursion into Vermont to see the young lady who subsequently became his wife.

March 17, 1806, he writes to his sister:

"Father's land in this country is generally good, but at present will not sell very rapidly, being considerably removed from the old settlements and from those parts of this country that are most settled, but I hope the time is not far distant when it will come into market. The emigration into our country is great, but, as it is extensive, all can not be immediately sold. The settlements were at first begun in almost every part, but the greatest was in the south-east corner, and they have been constantly extending themselves from that quarter to the north, the west, and the north-west. To get to Mesopotamia it

has been necessary to go fifteen miles through the woods over a very bad road. From this you will perceive that the settlements could not be very rapid in that town."

"*Warren, July* 7, 1806. We are but just well through the Fourth of July. It was celebrated at Warren with great splendor. About one hundred citizens of Trumbull sat down to a superb dinner provided for the occasion. Seventeen toasts were drunk in flowing bumpers of wine under a discharge of firearms. The whole was concluded with a *feu-de-joie* and a procession. The greatest harmony and hilarity prevailed throughout the day. In the evening we attended a splendid ball, at which were present about thirty couple. You would have been surprised at the elegance and taste displayed on the occasion, recollecting that within seven years, upon the same spot of ground, the only retreat from the heavens was a miserable log house, sixteen feet square, in which I was obliged to take my lodging upon the floor, wrapped up in my blanket. But, farther, not satisfied with dancing one evening, we assembled again on the fifth and had a very agreeable and pleasant ball. Before we dined, on the Fourth, we had an oration. So much for New Connecticut. Do you now think we live in the woods, or is it surprising that we forget that we do? The emigrations into this part of the country have been very large this Spring. Mr. Tod is made Judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio."

In the Fall of the year 1806 Mr. Edwards returned to New England and spent the Winter. February 28, 1807, he was married at Springfield, Vermont, to Miss Louisa Maria Morris, daughter of General Lewis R. Morris, of that place; and in the Spring of the year returned to Ohio, bringing with him his wife. They made their home with General and Mrs. Perkins until he had prepared his own dwelling, which was in the south-east part of the village, and subsequently became the residence of Hon. Thomas D. Webb. Here he spent a few years of happiness. Here were born to him three sons, two of whom died soon after his own death; the third and youngest being the writer of these pages. I give another extract or two as indicative of Mr. Edward's standing professionally:

"*October* 17, 1808. I had no idea that so long a time had elapsed since writing to you as you state. The multiplicity of my employments and the constant attention which I am under the necessity of giving to business leaves me but little leisure, and months pass away with a rapidity heretofore unknown. . . . Of my lot in life I have every reason to be satisfied. In my profession am very successful, having much the largest share of the business within the circuit of it.

Have surmounted the inconveniences of a new country so far as to be able to live as well as in any country."

"*January* 22, 1810. I have every success in my profession which I have any right to expect. . . . I am able to do considerably more than support my family, and the style of my living is equal to that of any of the people about me. I am not in the way of receiving any of the honors of office; and whether I could gain them if I wished, I do not know, having never made the experiment, believing my present situation preferable to any which I should attain to in the possession of any of the offices of our State Government. . . .

"During the last Summer I have made considerable addition to my house.* It is now forty-eight by thirty-three on the ground. Upon the lower floor I have two front rooms seventeen by eighteen, a large kitchen, small bedroom adjoining, and one bedroom occupied by Mrs. Edwards and myself, with a fire-place. It communicates with one of the front rooms and the kitchen, and has a plentiful supply of closets."

In 1810–11 Mr. Edwards and his brother, Ogden, having purchased from their father the Put-in-Bay Islands, undertook the improvement, and the stocking of the same with sheep, having caught the prevailing epidemic of the time—the sheep fever, induced by the importation of Spanish merino sheep into New England by Col. David Humphreys, Minister to Spain. In the year 1811 they had one hundred and fifty sheep, and about four hundred hogs of all descriptions on the islands. The enterprise seemed promising, as he says, in the eyes of judicious men, but the disturbances on the frontier, caused by the war of 1812, and his death in the early part of 1813 brought the project to an end with considerable losses. In March, 1811, he was commissioned Colonel, Commandant of the Second Regiment, Third Brigade, Fourth Division of the Ohio Militia. On the receipt of the news of the surrender of Gen. Hull at Detroit, August 15, 1812, he with others made strenuous endeavors to put the country in a state of defense, a general and great alarm being felt, as by that surrender the whole country lay exposed to all the dangers of invasion, dread of Indian plunderings and massacres being prevalent.

He marched with a portion of his regiment to Cleveland. While there new arrangements were made by the military authorities, and

* Now belonging to Mrs. T. D. Webb.

his services as an officer not being longer required, he returned home. In the October election for members of Congress, Mr. Edwards was elected to represent the Sixth District, being the first congressional election after the division of the State into districts. Gen. Beall, of Wooster, was the opposing candidate. The district comprised the counties of Trumbull, Ashtabula, Geauga, Cuyahoga, Portage, Columbiana, Stark, Tuscarawas, Wayne, Knox, and Richland.

He did not live to take his seat. In the month of January, 1813, he left home with the intention of going to the islands to see if any property had escaped destruction. Mr. George Parsons and Mr. William Bell (then a merchant at Warren, afterwards at Pittsburg) went with him. (Mr. Bell had married, some time before, Miss Margaret Dwight, a cousin of Mrs. Edwards, who had come from New England to make her home with Mrs. Edwards. He was a man of great worth, genial and gentlemanly.) They got as far as Lower Sandusky, but a thaw coming on, they thought it prudent to return. On the 24th they set out for home. The streams had risen, and in crossing one they all got wet. Mr. Edwards was taken that night with vomiting and violent pain in the side. The cabin in which they were, was most miserable. The snow came in from every direction. They, however, had a number of blankets with them, which they hung round him, and secured him as well as possible from the storm. He was bled the next morning, which greatly relieved him. They then removed him about a mile and a half to a place where he could be comfortable. The waters were so high they could not move in any direction. When Mr. Bell left for home it was at the hazard of his life. Mr. Edwards was then apparently better.

Mrs. Edwards was in hourly expectation of seeing him, when Mr. Bell returned and gave information of his illness. It was not imagined that he was dangerously ill, but they thought it best for Dr. Seeley, in whom all had most confidence, to go out. Dr. Seeley was living about four miles from town; he came in a little after dark. Mrs. Edwards describes her feelings as most gloomy, yet not apprehending what was to happen. Commending her sleeping little ones to their Maker, she went forth hoping to nurse, comfort, and restore her husband.

They left Warren about eight o'clock. The night was dark; the flood excessive; the traveling bad, in many places dangerous. They, however, proceeded about nine miles, and then stopped a few hours.

Setting out again before day-break, they had got about forty-five miles from Warren when they met the sleigh bearing the dead body of Mr. Edwards. . . .

Mr. Parsons alone was with it. They were then fourteen miles from a house, just before sundown, in a snow-storm, and they were obliged to return that distance to get even the shelter of a cabin. For four hours after dark was that coffin followed.

They reached home on Monday afternoon at three o'clock. Mr. Parsons's account of his death was, that about fifteen minutes before he died, Mr. Edwards got up and walked, and then sat down, saying he thought next morning he should be able to set out for home. Mr. Parsons turned from him; in a moment he heard him choking; he turned again and saw him falling. When placed again upon the bed, he grasped Mr. Parsons's hand, moved his lips as if to speak, but could not. He struggled not, gasped once or twice, then closed his eyes and ceased to live. This was on the 22d of February. He was then in the thirty-sixth year of his age. His remains were deposited in the old grave-yard of the village of Warren, and a monument, such as deep affection would suggest, was placed over his grave. In later times this monument, by the same affection, was replaced by one more substantial.

Mr. Edwards is described as "a man of fine appearance, in stature about six feet, stoutly built, of a florid complexion and commanding presence."

In 1860 Hon. John Crowell, of Cleveland, gave to the public a sketch of the life and character of John Starke Edwards as a member of the bar in the Third Judicial Circuit. It is believed to be a just estimate of him as a man, a lawyer, and a citizen. He accords to him the highest traits and all that could recommend him to the esteem of his associates and acquaintances, and to the warmest regards of his relatives and friends. His death was deeply felt, and, in the language of Judge Crowell, "shed a sadness and gloom over the whole country."

WILLIAM J. EDWARDS.

JOHN ECKMAN was born in Lancaster County, Penn., March 24, 1789. In 1802 he came to the Reserve from Fayette County, Penn., with his father, a gunsmith. Although they settled in Weathersfield Township, Eckman was always, more or less, in Warren. He helped to build the furnace on the old Eaton place, and speaks of having seen the first bar of iron manufactured there. Adam Victory, of Pittsburg,

was the hammer-man. Mr. Eckman is still living (1876), at the advanced age of eighty-seven years.

THE FUSSELMANS came early, and lived many years on what is known as the Fusselman farm—one of the earliest settled farms in Trumbull County.

HENRY HARSH came to Warren in 1801, and purchased and built a house and blacksmith-shop upon the lot now occupied by Adams's book-store. Mr. Harsh was one of the first blacksmiths in Trumbull County. He died June 5, 1828.

FRANCIS FREEMAN was born in Dutchess County, New York, June 8, 1779, and died at Warren September 8, 1855. Mr. Freeman came to the Reserve in 1803, and settled upon a farm in Braceville, which was afterward transferred to his brother. In 1804 he located permanently at Warren. Mr. Freeman was Treasurer of Trumbull County for a number of years, and was also Associate Judge for seven years. His name also appears in the list of original directors of the Western Reserve Bank.

DR. JOHN B. HARMON was born in Rupert, Bennington County, Vermont, October 19, 1780. He came to this country with his father, Reuben Harmon, who, locating at the Salt Springs, it is said, in 1797, attempted the manufacture of salt. Mr. Reuben Harmon removed his family to the Reserve in 1800, and died in August of that year.

Young Harmon studied medicine in his sixteenth year with his brother-in law, Dr. Blackmer, in Rupert, Vermont, and, after his father's death, with Dr. Leavitt, who farmed and doctored on the Reserve at a very early day. After a few years' practice in Warren, Dr. Harmon spent some time in Vermont again, studying with Dr. Blackmer; but, eventually, he returned to Warren. He was, at least, the first physician who practiced regularly in this place. In 1812 he was in the war as a surgeon of the Second Regiment of Ohio Militia, under the command of Col. W. W. Cotgreave, and was present at the attack on Fort Mackinaw. Dr. Harmon was highly esteemed by his fellow-citizens, and his reputation as a physician was very extensive. He died in February, 1858.

LEVI HADLEY, who came to Warren in 1815, and followed the business of a wool-carder and hotel-keeper, soon left and became a judge in the Sangamon country, in Illinois. Later, he committed suicide by jumping from a steamboat into the Mississippi River.

RICHARD IDDINGS was born in Berks County, Penn., August 18, 1786. He came to Warren in September, 1805, but returned to Reading in 1808, where, in January, 1809, he married Miss Justina Lewis. In February he started for the Reserve with his wife, and reached Warren April 20th. He was in the War of 1812, and was afterward chosen Major in the militia. He was elected to the Legislature in 1830–31. His death took place March 26, 1872.

At his golden wedding, in 1859, Mr. Iddings gave the following description of his trip to the Reserve with his wife:

"I first came to Warren in September, 1805, and remained here until the Fall of 1808, when I returned to Berks County, my native place. I married Miss Justina Lewis, at Reading, Penn., on the evening of the 15th of January, 1809, at eight o'clock—just fifty years ago. On the 8th of February we started for Ohio in a two-horse sleigh, with our household furniture, for which there was plenty of room. When we reached the top of the Alleghany Mountains the snow was four feet deep; but we learned there was no snow at the foot of the mountain, nor westward to Ohio. Therefore, we went to the house of an uncle to my wife, who resided in Fayette County, some twelve miles from Brownsville. Leaving her, the sleigh, and one horse, I proceeded to this place on horseback. Here I hired a canoe, and, engaging Mr. Henry Harsh to asssist me, I went down the Mahoning and Beaver Rivers to Beavertown, and up the Ohio and Monongahela to Brownsville. Taking my wife and a few household fixings on board, we floated down to Pittsburg, where I purchased a barrel of flour, and went on to Warren. The weather was quite cold, and the settlers few and scattering. Some nights we lodged in houses near the river, and sometimes on its bank, without shelter. Sometimes we had plenty to eat, and sometimes we went without food for a whole day. We were two days getting over the falls of Beaver River. Mr. Harsh and myself were most of the time in the water (frequently up to our waists), pulling up the empty canoe, while my wife sat on the shore watching the goods which we had landed. At the mill-dams on the Mahoning the same process was repeated. We reached Warren on the 20th day of April, having been twenty-one days coming from Brownsville."

LEICESTER KING* was born May 1, 1789, at Suffield, Conn. He married, October 12, 1814, Julia Ann Huntington, daughter of Hon.

* Furnished by D. L. King, of Akron.

Hezekiah Huntington, of Hartford, Conn., and died at North Bloomfield, Trumbull County, O., September 19, 1856, at the residence of his son-in-law, Charles Brown.

Mr. King removed from Westfield, Mass., where he was engaged in the mercantile business for a few years, to Warren, Ohio, in 1817, where he continued the same business until 1833. At that time, becoming interested in the project of building the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal, he abandoned mercantile life, and devoted the most of his time to forwarding that enterprise; and it was mainly through his energy and labor that it was finally constructed—he being for a long time the president of the company. He filled the position of Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and represented the Trumbull District for two successive sessions (1835–39) in the State Senate. He was a decided Abolitionist, although elected as a Whig, and at each session persistently introduced and advocated a bill to repeal the infamous "Black Laws" which then disgraced our statute-books. After the spirited Presidential contest of 1840 he identified himself with the few who organized the Liberty party, and was the first candidate for Governor nominated by that party in 1842; and he was renominated in 1844. As the champion of that forlorn hope he thoroughly canvassed the State, discussing its platform of principles in every county and in almost every school district. He was President of the first United States Liberty Party Convention, held in Buffalo in 1844, which put in nomination James G. Birney as candidate for President, and Thomas Morris as Vice-President of the United States. In 1847 Mr. King was the nominee for Vice-President, with John P. Hale for President; both, however, afterward declined the nomination in favor of Martin Van Buren and Charles Francis Adams as candidates of the *Free-soil* party—the Liberty party thereafter being merged into this new party of antislavery principles. After the death of Mrs. King, January 24, 1849, Mr. King withdrew from politics, although he continued, until the day of his death, a warm advocate of the principles for which he had declined all political preferment and personal position from the old Whig party.

The earnest zeal with which he sowed the seed through the State of Ohio required but a few years to bring forth an abundant harvest of right sentiments, and had its due share in the successful contest for human rights, which resulted in placing Abraham Lincoln in the Executive chair in 1861.

—— MOSSMAN kept a tavern in a house which stood opposite the present residence of Mr. Geo. Van Gorder, and which was known as the "Button Place."

CALVIN PEASE was born at Suffield, Conn., September 9, 1776, and married Laura G. Risley, daughter of Benjamin Risley, June 22, 1804. Soon after his admission to the bar in his native State he emigrated to Ohio, then a Territory, where he sustained the hardships incident to pioneer life, and rose to distinction among his fellow-citizens. He was appointed prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas and Quarterly Sessions for the county of Trumbull, under the Territorial Government, in the year 1800, which office he held for two or three years, and, on the admission of the State of Ohio into the Union, in 1803, he was appointed President Judge of the circuit, which, at that time, embraced a large section of the eastern portion of the State. In 1810 he resigned this office, and continued in practice at the bar till the year 1816. During this interval, in the Fall of 1812, he was elected a Senator to the State Legislature. In 1816 he was elected Judge of the Supreme Court, and, having been re-elected in 1823, continued in this office till 1830, being a period of fourteen years, during a part of which time he was Chief-Judge of the Supreme Court. After leaving the bench he resumed practice at the bar. For a few of the last years of his life he felt admonished, by increasing infirmities of age, to retire from active business to the enjoyment of private life. He died at his residence, Warren, Ohio, September 17, 1839.

EDWARD POTTER, born September 20, 1793, came to Youngstown May 11, 1798, and learned his trade of Richard Young, a celebrated chair-maker. He came to Warren in 1817, and (1876) has occupied his present residence since 1828.

GEORGE PARSONS was born in Enfield, Conn., in 1781, on the 9th of April. He came to Warren in 1803, June 3d. In the Fall of that year he took a school for the Winter. It was the first school in Warren. In time he became one of the most prominent citizens in the place. He was appointed Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas in 1806, and held that office until 1838, a period of thirty-two years. In 1838 he was chosen President of the Western Reserve Bank, an office which he filled with honor until his retirement in 1863. During twenty-two years he was Clerk of the Supreme Court. He died August 20, 1865.

SIMON PERKINS* was born at Norwich, Conn., on the 17th of September, 1771. His father was a captain in the army of the Revolution, and died in camp. He emigrated to Oswego, New York, in 1795, where he spent three years in extensive land operations. A portion of the "Western Reserve" in Ohio having been sold by the State of Connecticut, the new proprietors invited Mr. Perkins to explore the domain and report a plan for the sale and settlement of the lands. He went to Ohio for that purpose in the Spring of 1798. He spent the Summer there in the performance of the duties of his agency, and returned to Connecticut in the Autumn. This excursion and these duties were repeated by him for several successive Summers. He married in 1804, and settled on the "Reserve" at Warren. So extensive were the land agencies intrusted to him that in 1815 the State land tax paid by him into the public treasury was one-seventh of the entire revenue of the State. Mr. Perkins was the first postmaster on the "Reserve," and to him the Postmaster-General intrusted the arrangement of post-offices in that region.

For twenty-eight years he received and merited the confidence of the department and the people. At the request of the Government in 1807, he established expresses through the Indian country to Detroit. His efforts led to the treaty of Brownsville, in the Autumn of 1808, when the Indians ceded lands for a road from the "Reserve" to the Maumee or Miami of the Lakes.

In May of that year he was commissioned a Brigadier-General of militia, in the division commanded by Major-General Wadsworth.

On hearing of the disaster to Hulls's army at Detroit, he issued orders to his colonels to prepare their regiments for active duty. To him was assigned the duty of protecting a large portion of the North-western frontier.

"To the care of Brigadier-General Simon Perkins I commit you," said Wadsworth on parting with the troops of the *Reserve*, "who will be your commander and your friend. In his integrity, skill, and courage we all have the utmost confidence." He was exceedingly active. His scouts were out far and near continually.

His public accounts were kept with the greatest clearness and accuracy for more than forty years. "No two officers in the public service at that time," testifies the Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, "were more energetic or economical than Generals Harrison and Perkins."

* From Lossing's Field Book of the War of 1812.

When, in 1813, General Harrison was sufficiently re-enforced to dispense with Perkins's command, he left the service (February 28, 1813), bearing the highest encomiums of the Commander-in-Chief of the army of the North-west.

President Madison, at the suggestion of Harrison and others, sent him the commission of colonel in the regular army, but duty to his family and the demands of a greatly increasing business caused him to decline it. General Perkins was intrusted with the arrangement and execution, at the head of a commission, of the extensive canal system of Ohio. From 1826 until 1838 he was an active member of the "Board of Canal Fund Commissioners." They were under no bonds and received no pecuniary reward. In the course of about seven years they issued and sold State bonds for the public improvements, to the amount of four and a half millions of dollars.

Among the remarkable men who settled the "Western Reserve" General Simon Perkins ever held one of the most conspicuous places, and his influence in social and moral life is felt in that region to this day. He died at Warren, Ohio, on the 19th of November, 1844. His widow long survived him. She died at the same place, April, 1862.

JACOB PERKINS was born at Warren, September 1, 1822, being next to the youngest of the children of General Simon Perkins. In his early years Jacob Perkins developed a strong inclination for study, acquiring knowledge with unusual facility and gratifying his intense passion for reading useful works by every means within his power. He commenced fitting himself for college at the Burton Academy, then under the direction of Mr. H. L. Hitchcock, afterward President of the Western Reserve College, and completed his preparation at Middletown, Conn., in the school of Isaac Webb. He entered Yale College in 1837. While in college he was distinguished for the elegance of his style and the wide range of his literary acquirements. He delivered the Philosophic Oration at his junior exhibition, and was chosen second editor of "Yale Literary Magazine," a position in which he took great interest, and filled to the satisfaction and pride of his class. His college course was, however, interrupted by a long and severe illness before the close of his junior year, which compelled him to leave his studies and (to his permanent regret) prevented him from graduating with his own class. He returned the following year and was graduated with the class of 1842.

He entered his father's office at Warren, and was occupied with its business until upon the death of his father, some two years afterward, he became one of his executors.

During his residence at Warren he appeared occasionally before home audiences as a public speaker, and always with great acceptance. In politics he early adopted strong antislavery principles, then not the popular doctrine, and they were always freely and openly advocated. Of an address delivered in 1848, which was published and attracted very considerable local attention, the editor of the *Chronicle* remarked, "We have listened to the best orators of the land from the Connecticut to the Mississippi, and can truly say, by none have we been so thoroughly delighted in every particular as by this effort of our distinguished townsman." The oration discussed the true theory of human rights and the legitimate powers of human government, and the following extract gives the spirit of his political principles on the subject of slavery:

"The object of law is not to make rights but to define and maintain them; man possesses them before the existence of law, the same as he does afterward. No matter what government may extend its control over him; no matter how miserable or how sinful the mother in whose arms his eyes opened to the day; no matter in what hovel his infancy is nursed; no matter what complexion an Indian or an African sun may have burned upon him, this may decide the privileges which he is able to assert but can not effect the existence of his rights. His self-mastery is the gift of his Creator, and oppression only can take it away."

Without solicitation he was nominated and elected a member of the Convention that framed the present Constitution of Ohio. His associates from the district were judges Peter Hitchcock and R. P. Ranney, and although "he was the youngest member but one of the Convention, and in the minority, his influence and position were excelled by few." He was one of the Senatorial Presidential Electors for Ohio on the Fremont ticket in 1856. In the intellectual progress of the young about him, and the building up of schools and colleges, he took especial interest.

He first suggested and urged the adoption of the conditions of the present "Permanent Fund of Western Reserve College" rather than to solicit unconditional contributions, which experience had proved were so easily absorbed by present necessities, and left the future as poor as the past. In connection with his brothers he made the first subscription to that fund.

The wisdom of his suggestion was subsequently shown when, during the rupture and consequent embarrassment under which the College labored, the income of this fund had a very important, if not vital, share in saving it from abandonment, and afterward proved the nucleus of its present endowments. He was always efficient in favoring improvements. He was associated with Hon. F. Kinsman and his brother in founding the beautiful Woodland Cemetery, at Warren. The land was purchased and the ground laid out by them, and then transferred to the present corporation.

Soon after his return from the Constitutional Convention he became interested in the Cleveland and Mahoning Railroad. He was most influential in obtaining the charter and organizing the Company, of which he was elected President, and became the principal, almost sole, financial manager. Owing to prior and conflicting railroad interests, little aid could be obtained for his project in either of the terminal cities, Cleveland and Pittsburg, and the work was commenced in 1853 with a comparatively small stock subscription. A tightening money market prevented any considerable increase of the stock list or a favorable disposition of the bonds of the road, and the financial crisis, a few years afterward, so reduced the value of the securities of this, as of all unfinished railroads, as practically to shut them out of the market. In this emergency the alternative presented itself to Mr. Perkins and his resident directors, either to abandon the enterprise and bankrupt the Company, with the entire loss of the amount expended, or to push it forward to completion by the pledge and at the risk of their private fortunes, credit, and reputations. In this, the darkest day of the enterprise, Mr. Perkins manifested his confidence in its ultimate success, and his generous willingness to meet fully his share of the hazard to be incurred by proposing to them jointly with him to assume that risk, and agreeing that, in case of disaster, he would himself pay the first $100,000 of loss, and thereafter share it equally with them. With a devotion to the interests intrusted to them, a determination rarely equaled in the history of our railroad enterprises, they unanimously accepted this proposition, and determined to complete the road, at least to a remunerative point in the coal fields of the Mahoning Valley. The financial storm was so much more severe and longer continued than the wisest had calculated upon, that for years the result was regarded by them and the friends of the enterprise with painful suspense.

In the interest of the road Mr. Perkins spent the Spring of 1854 in England, without achieving any important financial results. At

length, in 1856, the road was opened to Youngstown, and its receipts, carefully husbanded, began slowly to lessen the floating debt—by that time grown to frightful proportions, and carried solely by the pledge of the private property and credit of the president and Ohio directors. These directors, consisting of Hon. Frederick Kinsman and Charles Smith, Esq., of Warren; Governor David Tod, of Briar Hill; Judge Reuben Hitchcock, of Painsville; and Dudley Baldwin, Esq., of Cleveland, by the free use of their widely known and high business credit, without distrust or dissension sustained the president through that long and severe trial—a trial which can never be realized, except by those who shared its burdens. The president and these directors should ever be held in honor by the stockholders of the Company, whose investment they saved from utter loss, and by the business men of the entire Mahoning Valley, and not less by the city of Cleveland, for the mining and manufacturing interests developed by their exertion and sacrifices lie at the very foundation of the present prosperity of both.

Before, however, the road was enabled to free itself from financial embarrassment so as to commence making a satisfactory return to the stockholders, which Mr. Perkins was exceedingly anxious to see accomplished under his own presidency, his failing health compelled him to leave its active management, and he died before the bright day dawned upon the enterprise.

He said to a friend, during his last illness, with characteristic distinctness, "If I die, you may inscribe on my tombstone, Died of the Mahoning Railroad;" so great had been his devotion to the interests of the road, and so severe the personal exposures, which its supervision had required of him, who was characteristically more thoughtful of every interest confided to his care than of his own health.

He was married October 24, 1850, to Miss Elizabeth O. Tod, daughter of Dr. J. I. Tod, of Milton, Trumbull County, Ohio, and removed his family to Cleveland in 1856. Of three children only one, Jacob Bishop, survives him. Mrs. Perkins died of rapid consumption June 4, 1857, and his devoted attention at the sick-bed of his wife greatly facilitated the development of the same insidious disease, which was gradually to undermine his own naturally vigorous constitution. The business necessities of his road, embarrassed and pressing as they were, united with his uniform self-forgetfulness, prevented his giving attention to his personal comfort and health long after his friends saw the shadow of the destroyer falling upon his path. He

was finally, in great prostration of health and strength, compelled to leave the active duties of the road, and spent the latter part of the Winter of 1857–58 in the Southern States, but returned in the Spring with little or no improvement. He continued to fail during the Summer, and in the Fall of 1858 he again went South, in the vain hope of at least physical relief, and died in Havana, Cuba, January 12, 1859. His remains were embalmed and brought home by his physician, who had accompanied him, and were interred at Warren in Woodland Cemetery, where so many of his family repose around him. A special train from each end of the Cleveland and Mahoning Railroad brought the Board of Directors and an unusually large number of business and personal friends, to join the long procession which followed "the last of earth" to its resting-place.

One of the editorial notices of his death at the time very justly remarks of him:

"He was a man of mark, and through strength of talent, moral firmness, and urbanity of manner, wielded an influence seldom possessed by a man of his years. In addition to his remarkable business capacity, Mr. Perkins was a man of high literary taste, which was constantly improving and enriching his mind. He continued, even amid his pressing business engagements, his habits of study and general reading.

"Mr. Perkins belonged to that exceptional class of cases in which great wealth inherited does not injure the recipient."

An editorial article in a Warren paper, mentioning his death, says:

"He was born in this town in 1821, and from his boyhood exhibited a mental capacity and energy which was only the promise of the brilliancy of his manhood. To his exertion, his personal influence, and liberal investment of capital, the country is indebted for the Cleveland and Mahoning Railroad. To his unremitting labor in this enterprise he has sacrificed personal comfort and convenience, and, we fear, shortened his days by his labors and exposure in bringing the work to completion. Known widely as Mr. Perkins has been by his active part in public enterprises, his loss will be felt throughout the State; but we, who have known him both as boy and man, have a deeper interest in him; and the sympathies of the people of Warren with his relatives will have much of the nature of personal grief for one directly connected with them."

Said a classmate in the class-meeting of 1862:

"Although his name on the catalogue ranks with the class of 1842,

his affections were with us, and he always regarded himself of our number. He visited New Haven frequently during the latter part of his life, in connection with a railway enterprise in which he was interested, and exhibited the same large-heartedness and intellectual superiority which won for him universal respect during his college course."

JAMES QUIGLEY was born in Cumberland County, Penn., in 1770, and came to the Reserve in 1809–10. He was conspicuously engaged in mercantile business for a long time, and was also a stock-dealer. He died in 1822.

SAMUEL QUINBY, the eldest son of Ephraim Quinby, was for many years one of the prominent men of Warren. He was born in Williamsport, Washington County, Penn., November 27, 1794, and moved to the Reserve with his father in the Winter of 1799. From 1820 to 1840, he lived in Wooster, Ohio, but returned finally to Warren. He was long and prominently connected with the old Western Reserve Bank, and its successor, the First National Bank of Warren. His death occured February 4, 1874.

JAMES REED kept a tavern on the corner of Market and Main Streets, where the Smith block now stands. Mr. Reed must have been here in 1803.

BENJAMIN STEVENS is the son of Jonathan Stevens, and was born in Litchfield County, Conn., on the 20th of July, 1788. When he was about fourteen months old his father and mother removed to Luzerne County, Penn., where Mr. Stevens lived until he was twelve years old. At that time his parents returned East to Addison County, in Vermont, at which place he resided until 1816. In the early Summer of that year, in company with a Mr. Edward Flint, he started for the Western Reserve. They came by wagon to Batavia, New York, thence by stage to Buffalo, and the remainder of the journey was accomplished in a schooner on Lake Erie. They arrived at Cleveland in June, and Mr. Stevens began a horse-back trip down to Chillicothe. Not admiring that part of the country, he retraced his steps and went to Painsville, *via* Hudson, and very soon thereafter, in July, hearing of a business opening, came to Warren. In due time he purchased a carding-machine of Levi Hadly. Mr. Hadly had used this machine during the previous Summer, and a Mr. Thomas Wells was then contemplating the erection of a manufactory for cloth. But Mr. Stevens also bought out Mr. Wells's interest in the

matter, and himself founded an establishment for making satinet and fulled cloth. This was the first establishment of the kind in Warren, although a carding-machine had been in operation in Youngstown. The site of Mr. Stevens's building was near the west end of the bridge across the Mahoning River, at the foot of Market Street.

On the 31st of March, 1825, he was married to Miss Mary Case, a sister of Mr. Leonard Case, late of Cleveland. The Spring of that year was very mild, and on the wedding day the peach-trees were in bloom. The newly married couple went to live in the house that Mr. Stevens had built in 1822, and which is now known as the old Stevens Homestead, standing across the river. In that house they lived for forty-five years, until they removed to the present residence on Mahoning Avenue, in 1869. Mrs. Stevens died in 1873, on the 18th of April. Five children had been born to them; Mary and Harriet, now living with their father; Benjamin, who died an infant; Lucy, married to General Opdyke in 1857; and Leonard, who died in October, 1856, at the age of twenty-three. Mr. Stevens has been a member of the Methodist Church for nearly fifty-five years (1876).

JUSTUS SMITH came to Warren from Glen Falls, Washington County, New York, in 1810, with a view of making an exchange of property with Royal Pease, who was then a citizen of Warren, and who owned the whole lot upon which the First National Bank stands. An exchange was effected, and Mr. Smith returned East to settle up some business, sending out his family the next year. Took possession of the building vacated by Mr. Pease on the bank lot, and Mr. Smith returned later in company with Jacob H. Baldwin, and on foot.

Mr. Smith occupied the Pease property until 1815, in which year he died, leaving a widow and five children. Mrs. Smith then sold her lot to the bank, and purchased the lot on the corner of High Street and Mahoning Avenue, now owned by Warren Packard. There she lived until 1836, when she sold her property, and passed the remainder of her life with her children.

ROSWELL M. STONE came to Warren in 1823, and acquired considerable prominence at the profession of the law. He was elected to the Legislature in 1833.

EDWARD SPEAR was born in Huntington County, Penn., October 12, 1792. He moved to Warren in 1818. For seven years Mr. Spear was Associate Judge of the Common Pleas, and held the office

of Justice of the Peace until the time of his death. He was for many years prominent as an elder in the Presbyterian Church of Warren, and also as a Mason. His death occurred on the 31st of January, 1873.

HENRY STILES was born in Danbury, Conn., May 6, 1798, and removed to Warren in 1812. He was for many years one of the prominent business men of the town. His death occurred at his residence August 11, 1869.

SYLVANUS SEELEY, born in Jefferson, Green County, Penn., January 5, 1795; came to the Reserve in 1802 with his father, Dr. John Seeley, who located in Howland, in 1801. Dr. Sylvanus Seeley served during the war of 1812 as Surgeon's mate to Dr. John B. Harmon, and was present at the attack on Fort Mackinaw. About 1814 he married a daughter of Col. George Jackson, of Virginia, and practiced in that State for some time. Later, he returned to Warren, and until his death, which occurred in 1840, occupied a high position among the physicians of the Reserve.

JAMES SCOTT was born in Carlisle, Penn., March 17, 1774, and moved to theWestern Reserve in 1801. Mr. Scott built the jail that stood on the bank of the river, which was burned in 1804. He also had the contract for building the old court-house 1813–16. He died in January 31, 1846.

ELIHU SPENCER, a gentleman of culture, came to Warren in 1816, and lived in a house which stood on Liberty Street, on the present site of the building erected by Isaac Van Gorder from the bricks of the old court-house. He died in 1819, leaving a wife and child, who returned to the East, where the son, although dying young, attained some eminence in the literary way.

JAMES L. VAN GORDER was born in New Jersey in 1785, and came to Warren in 1803 or 1804. In 1811, having previously married Miss Elizabeth Prior, he removed to Suffield, where he remained for ten years. His death occurred in September, 1858. His wife still survives him (1876). Mr. Van Gorder was for many years connected with a number of the most prominent flour-mills in the country, and was for twenty years proprietor of the Pavilion Hotel on Market Street; that is, the old "Castle William" extensively repaired. He also built four locks, and made one mile of excavation for the Canal Company, being one of the few who did not "throw up" his contract.

Thomas D. Webb, one of the prominent lawyers of Warren, arrived in 1807. In 1812 he began the publication of a paper known as the *Trump of Fame*, in a building standing on the north-west corner of Main and South Streets. In 1814 Mr. Webb was appointed Collector of Internal Revenue for what was then the Eighth District, in which the village of Warren was. He was twice elected to the Senate of Ohio, but once declined to serve. He was remarkable for his great knowledge and research in all cases involving titles to land, and was thoroughly posted in the records of the Connecticut Land Company. He died March 8, 1865.

Mark Wescott, one of the earliest inhabitants of Warren, lived for many years in a house recently torn down, but then standing on the south-west corner of Pine and Market Streets.

Zebina Weatherbee, a prominent merchant, came to Warren very early, probably about the year 1803. He died young, about 1812, leaving a widow, the sister of the late Mr. Francis Freeman, Mrs. Weatherbee* is now living, at the advanced age of ninety years, with her daughter, Mrs. Marshall, of Erie, Penn. Weatherbee was probably the third person in Warren to engage in mercantile business, as has been previously noted. In 1803 Mr. Weatherbee had a contract to remove the trees felled upon the public square.

Warren has nurtured a number of men who have distinguished themselves both at home and abroad. The following names will not soon be forgotten: Gen. Simon Perkins, Judge Calvin Pease, Hon. Leonard Case, Hon. John Stark Edwards, Hon. Thos. D. Webb, Gov. David Tod, Judge Humphrey, H. Leavitt, Mr. Joseph Perkins, Hon. R. P. Spaulding, Hon. Jacob Perkins, Gen. John Crowell, Judge R. P. Ranney, Gen. J. D. Cox, Gen. M. D. Leggett, Hon. John Hutchins, Judge Leicester King.

Cleveland is indebted to Warren for many of its prominent and worthy citizens.

* Died, July 1876.

BLOOMFIELD TOWNSHIP, TRUMBULL COUNTY.

BY GEORGE A. ROBERTSON.

GENERAL FEATURES.

THIS township is situated in the northern tier of the county, upon the Ashtabula and Warren Turnpike, and is the southern terminus of the Painesville and Bloomfield Plank Road. Until the opening of the Ashtabula, Youngstown, and Pittsburg Railroad it was especially inland, a journey of sixteen miles, by the turnpike to Warren, being necessary every time it was desired to visit the county-seat or a market town. In order to avoid this journey, which was not the most agreeable at all seasons of the year, the people got into a way of living very much within themselves, shops of almost every kind being established and kept in successful operation. The eastern portion of the township is mostly covered with a tamarack swamp, which, from time immemorial, has furnished a favorite hunting ground and whortleberry patch. Formerly myriads of pigeons roosted here every Fall and Spring; but, for the last few years, they have not been so plenty, owing, doubtless, to the vigorous way in which they have been hunted. In very early times the center was low and marshy, but when the trees were felled away the land seemed to drain itself, and no indication of the former wetness is now to be seen.

FIRST OWNERS.

The township was purchased in 1814, by Ephraim Brown, of Westmoreland, New Hampshire, and Thomas Howe, of Williamstown, Vermont, of Peter Chardon Brookes, of Boston, the proprietor of large tracts in this portion of the Reserve. Although the purchasers were of nearly the same age, Howe was uncle to Brown, and the two had been raised together in the same neighborhood. The first commercial transaction between them happened when they were under ten years old. Howe rented a hen of Brown for the season, and returned her at the close with half her brood of chickens.

SURVEYOR AND FIRST SETTLERS.

Soon after their purchase of Bloomfield, they engaged S. J. Ensign to survey it. And in the Winter of 1814–15, Leman Ferry

and family, consisting of a wife, two sons and four daughters, moved into the township and settled upon land now owned by his son, N. B. Ferry. This was the first family. About the same time with Ferry came Timothy Bigelow, Aaron Smith, Jared Green, and Mahew Crowell, and very soon after, Jared Kimble brought on his family. Two or three years after the joint purchase, Howe sold his interest to Brown, reserving only one thousand acres in the southern part. In the Spring of 1815, Willard Crowell, Israel Proctor, Samuel Eastman, and David Comstock came on foot from Vermont.

A DOG STORY.

By special request, Howe allowed his favorite dog Argus to accompany these men. Very much to their chagrin the dog was missed somewhere in New York and did not again join them. Several months after, Howe drove through; and, on stopping at a wayside inn to rest his horse, was much surprised to find Argus, who manifested his delight in all the ways within his power. Mr. Howe remarked to the landlord that he was glad to find his dog. The landlord insisted, as landlords will, that he had raised the dog from a puppy. Howe thought it would be easy to test the matter of ownership, and, pointing to his cutter, told the dog to take care of it. He then told the astonished innkeeper, that if he could take any thing from the cutter, the dog was his; otherwise not. The landlord endeavored by coaxing and threatening to obtain possession of a robe or whip, but in vain. Argus, rejoiced at finding his old master, immediately resumed a grateful service to him. When Howe was ready to start, he told his host that he should not call off his dog, but Argus was only too glad to follow, and in the new country was a general favorite, and became famous as a deer and bear dog.

FIRST MECHANICS.

Aaron Smith was the first carpenter, and built a saw-mill on the Center Creek, and in 1819, he constructed a grist-mill on Grand River for Ephraim Brown, who, shortly after, attached a dwelling. Leman Ferry, Jr., was the first miller, and attended this mill. Milo Harris was the first cabinet-maker. A man by the name of Green, was the first blacksmith. Comstock opened the first boot and shoe shop.

EARLY REMINISCENCES.

Mr. Howe removed to the township in 1817 with his family, consisting of a wife, three sons and two daughters. One of the daughters

and two sons are still living in the township. Mr. Brown had come on the year before. Bringing with him his family, consisting of a wife, three sons, and one daughter, together with Mrs. Harris and Mrs. Proctor. One of the sons and the daughter, together with Mrs. Proctor, are now living in the township.

The first male white child born within the limits of the township was Charles Thayer. The first house was constructed of logs by Leman Ferry. The first school was taught by Chester Howard, in 1818. The first school at the Center was taught during the Winter of 1818–19, by N. M. Green. The first resident physician was Benjamin Palmer, who boarded with Mr. Brown. The first death was that of Mrs. Crowell, Mr. Howe's sister. There was no case brought in the Common Pleas Court, from this town, for forty-two years after its first settlement.

FIRST RELIGIOUS MEETINGS AND CHURCH ORGANIZATION.

The first sermon was preached in Ferry's cabin, in 1815, by Rev. Giles H. Cowles, of Austinburg, a Congregationalist minister. Rev. Joseph Badger spoke once or twice at about the same time. The first sermon by a Methodist minister was preached in Thayer's cabin by Rev. Ira Eddy. Meetings were held for some time at the hotel, which was built in 1818. These meeting were conducted on the most liberal basis. Brown, who was a non-professor, would read a sermon; Kimble, a Congregationalist, or Bigelow, a Baptist, or Ferry, a Presbyterian, would conclude the exercises by prayer, and all would return, as they had come, on foot or in carts, feeling that they had worshiped God as acceptably, I dare say, as we do now, with all our modern conveniences. The Methodist Church was regularly organized in 1818. The Presbyterian Church was organized by Rev. Giles H. Cowles, in 1821, with five members.

WILD HOGS.

Many interesting incidents of the early time have been gleaned from the children of the first settlers, now old men and women, some of which I will relate. Leman Ferry, for some time, had fifteen or sixteen of the men who had come on alone, to improve their lands, boarding with him, as his was the first family in town. The cows and hogs at this early time had no place to run except in the woods. The hogs, as many of them as could be found, were brought in, late in the Fall of each year, and confined in rail pens to be fattened. But each year a greater or less number of them would escape, and

thus it came about, in a comparatively short time, that wild and ferocious hogs were quite numerous in the forest; and they were really, with their huge tusks and long legs, of from four to six years' growth, the most dangerous beasts of the time, with the exception, *perhaps*, of the wolves and bears. The sport of feudal and Middle Age times was, now and then, revived in a great hunt of these Ohio wild boars, and often some luckless Adonis would find himself too closely pursued for convenience, and be obliged to take refuge by climbing a tree or huge root. Mr. N. B. Ferry tells me that often, when a boy, while searching for the cows through the forest, his dog would start a hog, whose squealing would attract others; and soon force enough would be summoned to turn upon the dog and himself, and that while he would climb a sapling for safety, the dog would be obliged to use every effort in his power to escape the fury of his pursuers.

PURSUED BY WOLVES.

One night as Mr. N. B. Ferry, then a boy, was gone longer after the cows than usual, his father started out also in search of them, taking another direction from that pursued by his son. The father was unsuccessful in his search, and, as he had spent considerable time, his return was made in the dark. When within only a short distance of the house he was startled by the baying of wolves very near at hand, and fearing that he would not be able to reach home, he immediately climbed a tree and called out for assistance. His boarders each seized a gun, and hastened to the rescue, and by them the wolves were very easily frightened away. It was afterwards ascertained that the wolves were not at first in pursuit of Mr. Ferry. Jared Green had that day killed a deer and dragged it home. The wolves had found this trail, and were following it with all assiduity when Ferry, having unwittingly taken nearly the same course, they had come after him.

TRAPPING A BEAR.

One night Howe's cow hid her calf, which had been born during the day, somewhere in the forest, and came home without it. Mr. Howe directed his boys to fasten the cow till morning, and then follow her, as she would be sure to go directly to the spot where she had concealed her offspring. The boys did as directed, and after following for some distance, at length came to a clump of bushes, where the cow began to low for her calf. This was the spot where it had undoubtedly been secreted, but it was now nowhere in the vicinity. Blood was found, however, and it was thought some wild beast had

destroyed it. In fact, the trail was plainly visible where the carcass had been dragged away. Following this trail a short distance they found a portion of the carcass placed between two trees that had fallen across each other, carefully covered with leaves. The boys returned, and related what they had seen to Mr. Norton, who was considerable of a trapper, and he immediately declared that it was the work of a bear. He, accordingly, that night set a trap between the trees. On going to the spot next morning it was found that the trap had been sprung, but the bear had pulled out and gone. The carcass of the calf was gone also, without a visible trail. Norton, who was well acquainted with the habits of the animal he had to deal with, directed that a circuit of some distance be made around the spot where the trap had been, for he declared that the bear, after carrying his load for a short distance, would drag it. In this way the trail was again found and followed to a spot where the remaining portion of the carcass was deposited and again covered with leaves. Here Norton set two stout traps, one on each side of the carcass, and attached heavy clogs to them, so that the bear could move around, and thus not endeavor to get entirely released. Next morning young Howe was at the traps before Norton, and found the ground for many feet around torn up as though a drove of hogs had been there. The bear had sprung both traps, but soon getting released from one, had gone, dragging the other and the clogs with him. After following a short distance he heard the trap clink against the stones in the creek bottom, near by, and called to Norton, who was just coming up. The dogs were set on the trail, and soon were heard to bark. Hastening on in the direction, they found the bear endeavoring to climb a tree with the trap on one of his fore paws. Hindered by this, and the constant attacks of the dogs in the rear, he was soon brought down by the rifles of the men. He weighed over four hundred pounds, and was well worth all the trouble it had cost to take him.

A HUNTER'S PRACTICAL JOKE.

In their hunting excursions these pioneers cracked jokes of a very practical character upon the new-comers to the town. At one time a large company of men were out on a hunt, during which they camped out several nights, subsisting during the time upon the game they killed from day to day. It had been noticed that one of the company was a great coward, and so it was arranged one night to while away the weary hours by means of a little innocent fun with him. One of the company got quietly outside of the camp, and, as soon as all was

quiet for the night, began to produce some very strange and unaccountable noises. The men who were in the secret paid but little attention to the matter, most of them snoring away as if nothing was happening. But the unsophisticated member of the camp wished he was anywhere else. He very soon raised the alarm by asking what that noise was. As soon as the attention of the men was called to the matter they were alarmed indeed, and decided that it was the howl of a catamount. The new-comer was now almost frantic with fear, and requested that he be covered with a huge trough that was near the camp, so that the ferocious animal could not get at him. When he found out the joke, some days afterward, he was cured of much of his cowardice.

A SLAVE RESCUE.

One Sunday afternoon in September, 1823, as the people of this township were returning home from Church, a negro, with his wife and two children, were seen making their way north on the turnpike leading from Warren to Ashtabula. The poor darkies were much worn with travel, being obliged to make their way with all possible haste on foot, and carry the younger children in their arms. The good people of the town immediately supposed that the strangers were escaped slaves; but to no one in the village was the story then told. At nearly dark of the same day three men, the owner of the slaves, his son, and a supernumerary, rode up to the tavern, and, announcing themselves as slave-hunters, inquired for the objects of their pursuit. On being informed that they were only a short distance in advance, and being very much fatigued by their hard riding, they concluded, on the advice of the landlord, to remain all night. After charging him without fail to call them very early in the morning, they retired. When they were well settled in their rooms the landlord left strict orders for no one in the house to stir in the morning till he called them. So soon as it was noised abroad that the slave-hunters were in town, and so nearly up with the fugitives, the wildest excitement prevailed. Squire Brown was the master spirit, and utilized the willing hands to the very best advantage for the oppressed. He got out his covered wagon and horses, and, as soon as it was dark, sent on a party of men to overtake and shield them from danger; and when the danger was past to bring them back to Bloomfield. These men overtook the fugitives in the north part of Rome, Ashtabula County, about twelve miles north of here. On inquiring at the house where they were secreted, the owner, with-

out waiting to reply, ordered them from his premises. Considerable time and argument were consumed in making him understand that they were friendly disposed towards his guests. But at length, an understanding having been arrived at, the family was taken into the wagon and conveyed a short distance south to a tavern kept by a man by the name of Crowell, with a barn standing back in the field. Into this barn the wagon, with its load, was driven, and remained quietly until the hunters came up several hours after and passed on.

But let us return to the Virginians and their cheery host at Bloomfield. For some unknown reason—unknown to the slave-hunters at least, all the people in the hotel that Monday morning overslept themselves. The anxious owner of the slaves was the first to arouse himself and shake off the sleepy god. The landlord was profoundly ashamed of himself, or at least he said so; he did n't know when he had been so careless before. But now he was determined to make it all up by increased spryness. Difficulties, however, awaited him at every point. He found and arrayed himself in one boot, but the other was nowhere to be found. It was at last discovered in an out-of-the-way place, and he was now ready to repair to the barn. The door to the stable was locked, and the key left in the house. Another hunt was now instituted for the key, and the Virginia chivalry were detained ten minutes more in this manner. When the horses were led out it was found that each of them was wanting a shoe, and the hoof of one of them was badly broken into the bargain. The owners were confident the shoes were all right the night before, or at least they had not noticed their loss. The shoes must be replaced, and the horses were led around to Mr. Barnes, the blacksmith, with orders for him to proceed with all possible dispatch in replacing them. The smith, who was usually at his post by this time in the day, waiting for a job, could this morning nowhere be found until considerable time had been consumed in a vigorous search. But now he could do nothing but bungle. He had trouble in unlocking the door, and then he could scarcely make a fire. He had, at last, not a shoe in his shop, and his last nails were used in a job he performed the Saturday night previous. Nails and shoes must be made, but nothing like hurry was discernible in his whole proceedings. At length, however, the horses were ready, and at about nine o'clock the slave-hunters proceeded on their way. At nearly noon the three men rode up to the tavern in front of the barn in which the wagon had been driven, and from the cracks in the loft the now happy family saw their pursuers pass on. After a safe time

had elapsed the wagon came forth from its place of concealment and proceeded southward. About the middle of the afternoon it arrived in Bloomfield again, and the people were led into the dense woods, where men had been sent, under the direction of Squire Brown, and had constructed a temporary hut, where two trees had been thrown up by the roots. This was very easily done by placing a roof over the upturned roots of the trees. Food was carried to the fugitives by night for a short time until the excitement passed by. Then they were brought to a log cabin that had been constructed nearer the center on Mr. Brown's land.

About three days after the return of the darkies, the hunters rode up to the tavern on their homeward journey. They found a warrant, issued by Squire Kimble, awaiting their attention. Their offense was that of running the toll-gate on the turnpike a little north of Warren. On passing the gate they had supposed that the objects of their pursuit had taken the State road toward Painsville, and therefore paid the half toll necessary to go by that route; whereas, if they had represented that they were coming to Bloomfield, they would have been required to pay full toll. On application to Mr. Harris for horse-feed, they were told that no slave-hunter's horses could again stand in his stable under any consideration. They then hitched their horses to the sign-post, and proceeded with the constable to Squire Kimble's, where they were fined five dollars each and costs. On their return they found the tails and manes of their steeds wanting as to "hair," and a notice pinned to one of the saddles, which read something as follows:

"Slave-hunters, beware!
For sincerely we swear
That if again here
You ever appear,
We 'll give you the coat of a Tory to wear."

This latter episode was greatly deplored by those who took the most active part in the rescue. It was entirely at variance with the noble motives which had inspired them. But in all good enterprises, where the emotional nature of whole communities is strongly enlisted, it is almost invariably the case that some unbridled spirits carry the matter to an extreme and cause regret upon the part of the better-principled majority.

This was years before the equitable, property-securing, Fugitive Slave law was passed, and it was not at that time a crime against the United States to brand oppression in its true characters and

make slave-hunters feel that they had no sympathy in the Northern liberty-loving heart. I fear that these Virginia gentry returned to their homes feeling, if not exactly that they had "fallen among thieves," that they had not been treated exactly like brothers.

The family remained in the cabin we have mentioned for considerable time, the father working for Squire Brown. They proved to be industrious and well disposed, and no one regretted the trouble he had been put to on their account. At length Squire Brown watched his opportunity and put them aboard a Canada-bound vessel, at Ashtabula harbor, paying their fare to the land of freedom. It was feared after this that they failed to reach their destination, and parties were sent on to ascertain what they could concerning the matter. By this means knowledge was obtained that they reached their destination in due time in perfect safety.

The story which has been somewhat often repeated, that the cabin the family occupied was called "Uncle Tom's Cabin," is pronounced by the best authority a myth. It probably arose from the fact that the man's name was Tom. But he was never called Uncle Tom, and, besides, this all transpired nearly a third of a century before the famous work of Mrs. Stowe was conceived, and it would be a very remarkable coincidence if it had been so called. The name may possibly have been applied in later days to the remnants of the hut in the woods.

"UNDERGROUND RAILROAD."

This rescue was the beginning of the "underground railroad," so long the object of detestation by the slave-holders of the borders; and which was the means of assisting very many poor fugitives from bondage on their way to British soil. It was a regular organization. Men were appointed in every town to attend to the matter, and were sworn to assist the refugees in every way in their power. And be it set down to the credit of this whole region that there is not a case on record of a runaway being betrayed. And this seems strange, too, when we consider how much opposition there was, in some quarters, to abolition, and what appeals were constantly made to the cupidity of men, in the form of rewards, etc. Take the case under consideration, where a family was kept during a whole Winter, known to nearly a whole town to be persons for whom a large reward had been offered, and still not the semblance of an attempt made at betraying them. The passage of the Fugitive Slave Law only seemed to strengthen the zeal of these noble men; and it came about that this

region was known all over the South. To the slave it was known as a haven of safety; to the slave-hunter it was known as hopeless ground; and when a runaway was tracked into its limits he was usually given up.

Note.—The slave rescue recorded above is very variously related by those who have a remembrance of it. The author has taken every pains within his power to harmonize the different accounts. As an illustration of what I mean, I may mention the day of the week upon which the negroes first made their appearance in town. Some say it was on Friday, others on Saturday; but the best authority seems to indicate the day mentioned. Many other particulars might be mentioned, but this will show the tendency, and, really, they are all rather immaterial.

HISTORY OF KINSMAN, TRUMBULL COUNTY.

COMPILED AND ARRANGED BY REV. H. B. ELDRED.

PREFACE.

About 1840, Dr. Dudley Allen, in the early period of his medical practice in Kinsman, in his professional calls among the people, gathered from them and jotted down, in fragmentary form, very many of the incidents of the early settlement of the township which go to make up the material of this history. He did this with a view to their publication by a county historical organization, which he hoped to see perfected, with a central location at the county-seat. Failing in this, his notes were transferred to the Hon. Frederick Kinsman, of Warren, a native of Kinsman, and interested to have what had been so well begun, completed and published, either in a volume by itself or in some form that should make it accessible to the public.

Mr. Kinsman spent a good deal of time and labor in furnishing new material; particularly that relating to the extinguishing of the Indian titles, history of the Connecticut Land Company—found in the preceeding pages of this volume—survey of the township, Kinsman family, Esquire Burnham, and many other persons and things.

Near the closing period of the writer's pastorate in Kinsman, 1874, this material, unarranged, and much of it in the rough, was placed in his hands, that, with additions of Church history, educational institutions, Kinsman in the war of 1812 and the late civil war, and such other additional material as he might be able to furnish it, might be put into shape for publication. This has been done in the form in which it now appears.

If the biographical sketch of Mr. Fobes seems to be of disproportionate length, our only apology is the part he took in the nation's early struggle for liberty, and in the early settlement of the Reserve, and the interest which attaches to his narrative, much of it relating to events never before published.

Mrs. Elon Parker, Miss Mary Christy, Mr. L. A. Perkins, and others, have freely given time and labor in aid of the work. Contrary to the first purpose of those who have prepared this history, it now appears along with other matter, which it is hoped will make it all the more acceptable.

ORIGIN OF THE TITLE

TO THE LAND IN KINSMAN DERIVED FROM THE CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY.

THE township of Kinsman is known in the drafts of the Connecticut Land Company as township No. 7 in the first range, containing 16,664 acres, to which was annexed by the Equalizing Board 1,857 acres, lot No. 8, tract No. 2, in the eleventh range, being a part of the land on which the city of Akron is now located. The draft was made in 1798, and is known as draft No. 81 of that series.

The amount required to make a draft was assigned as follows:

Uriah Tracy and Joseph Coit	$4,838 61
John Kinsman	8,064 62
Amount required for draft of standard township	$12,903 23

It should not be understood that this was the cost of the land drawn by this draft. The same parties, or their assigns, drew in each of the five drafts which were made to complete the distribution of all the Land Company assets, in the same relative proportion as in this draft, the $12,903.23 being their interest in the $1,200,000 purchase.

Major Joseph Perkins, of Norwich, Connecticut, was a joint owner in this township, and in other lands drawn in other drafts. In the division of the Kinsman and Perkins interest, Mr. Kinsman took the township of Kinsman, Major Perkins the Akron and other lands. Kinsman purchased the interest of Uriah Tracy* and Joseph Coit.

The first meridian or township line run by the surveyors began at the south line of the Reserve, five miles west from the Pennsylvania State line, and was nearly five and one half miles from the State line at the lake shore, varying so much from a parallel line. This will account for the extra 664 acres in the township of Kinsman.

EXPLORATION AND SURVEY OF THE TOWNSHIP.

Mr. Kinsman came to Ohio first in 1799. The records show that he was also in the county in 1800. Whether he remained through the Winter of 1799 and 1800 is not known. His first journey to

*Tracy was at that time United States Senator from Connecticut.

the Reserve was made on horseback across the Alleghanies by the way of Pittsburg, in company with Simon Perkins, arriving in Youngstown in the latter part of the Spring of 1799. Here John Young and a few others, from Pennsylvania, had begun a flourishing settlement. Mr. Kinsman, Gen. Perkins, and other land proprietors, for a time made their headquarters at the house of Young. It was here he fell in with Alfred Wolcott, a surveyor, whom, with his assistants, he employed to divide the township of Kinsman into sections of a mile square.

After getting in readiness the party went to Kinsman, through a wilderness, some twenty-seven miles from Youngstown. On arriving, they erected, as their first work, a log hut near the south-east corner of the square, in which to store their supplies and live and lodge, while engaged in their surveys. Gen. Perkins was one of the party and assisted in the surveys.

Aaron Brockway, and Warren Palmer with his parents, moved into Vernon, then called Smithfield, in 1798. Gen. Martin Smith and family came in 1799. There were no settlements adjoining Kinsman, with the exception of one just over the State line, in Pennsylvania. The surveyors while prosecuting their work, near the Pennsylvania line, very unexpectedly came upon signs of civilization, in the shape of cows. Not knowing whose they were or where they belonged, they considered them among the lawful game of the wilderness, and gave chase, thinking milk, added to the supplies of their larder, would not come amiss. They had not gone far before they came upon the Mossman settlement, and Mrs. Mossman came out and reproved them for chasing her cows. With a woman's kindness, however, she gave them what they desired, agreeing to furnish further supplies if they would leave her cows undisturbed.

Mr. Kinsman spent a part of the time, during the surveys, at the house of General Smith, a little south of the center of Vernon—riding on horseback to Kinsman in the morning, and returning in the evening. On one of these trips, while riding along the bank of the creek, he saw an otter with a large fish flopping in its mouth; this, by frightening the other, he succeeded in capturing. It weighed seven and one-half pounds, and furnished a sumptuous meal for himself and the family of General Smith on the evening of his return. The surveys of the township were finished in 1799.

In 1800 Mr. Kinsman's name is found on the record with the names of others, who formed a county organization at Warren under the Territorial Government, providing a temporary jail, fixing its limits, etc.

At this time he was undecided as regards the place of his final location. He owned land in different parts of the Reserve. A tract of eleven thousand acres, the north part of the township of Milton (on which was afterward located Price's mills), belonged to him; and the mill-seat there, at one time, was thought to make the location a desirable one. He had also in view a location near the lake, in the vicinity of Painesville, and made examinations pretty extensively before his mind was settled.

The land in Kinsman was thought to be of an inferior quality. A tract of about one thousand acres, in the heart of the township, was a prairie, or opening—its soil supposed to be too sterile to bear trees. It was covered with grass and low bushes, and was thought to be nearly worthless. Such was probably the impression made on the first party of surveyors, as in the commencement of their surveys they naturally came upon this tract, the first of the kind they had ever seen.

The first appearance of the woods, as seen by Mr. Kinsman in June, 1799, made an unfavorable impression. A June frost had killed the leaves on the trees pretty generally, giving the forest a gloomy appearance, and suggesting doubts whether the cereals and fruits would ripen in such a climate. The view of the equalizing committee is evident from their adding to the township a tract of one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven acres of valuable land in Portage Township, to make it average with the townships of the Reserve.

Mr. Kinsman offered two hundred acres of the best of the prairie land to a Mr. Stratton at one dollar per acre, and he began an improvement on the bottom land, near the creek, which took his name. But, after planting a small piece with corn, which he did not fence, he gave it up and went West. But all these first unfavorable appearances and impressions have long since passed away, and the township is now reckoned one of the most desirable and productive on the Western Reserve. That part which appeared upon exploration to be the poorest proved to be the best land in the township.

INDIANS

AS DESCRIBED BY THE FIRST SETTLERS OF KINSMAN.

Before narrating the incidents of the first settlement of the township, a few words regarding the Indians, as known to the first settlers, may not be out of place. At the time of the settlement of the Re-

serve there were no Indian tribes located upon it. Detached families from various tribes were found in many parts of the territory, seeking out and temporarily occupying the best hunting and trapping localities.

There are many indications that Kinsman, at some early day, was a place of Indian resort, where their villages and wigwams were as permanently fixed as the nature of their wandering life would allow. The high ground back of Wayne Bidwell's house, the meadow in front of it, and the ground about the springs by the old ashery, showed marked indications of having once been the seat of an Indian village. The first plowing of the land revealed spots darkened with charcoal, showing the places of their camp-fires; many flint arrowheads and stone axes were found; traces of fortifications on the high grounds, and the dancing circle seen on the flats, all conspire to establish this belief.

Although there were no permanently resident Indians in the vicinity of Kinsman, after its first settlement they frequently visited it in small straggling bands for the purpose of hunting, trapping, and trading at Mr. Kinsman's store. Furs, skins, and various articles of their manufacture, as baskets, wooden trays, ladles, curiously worked moccasins, sugar, and various trinkets were the commodities in which they dealt. They also brought in the native fruits—June-berries, strawberries, raspberries, whortleberries, cranberries, haws, plumbs, and crab apples, to exchange for milk, meal, flour, bread—always wanting equal measure, no matter what was brought or what was asked in return. Calico, blankets, powder and lead, flints, whisky, tobacco, knives, and some little finery, as beads and the like, comprised their purchases at the store. Some of the Indians were sharp at a bargain. Many could talk broken English, and often showed themselves good judges of the character of those with whom they dealt. They were jealous of their rights, and shy of those whites in whom they lacked confidence.

The Indians that came into the settlement of Trumbull County were from different bands. The Senecas, from near Buffalo, came for the purpose of hunting, and continued to do so until 1812. Some came from Sandusky County, Ohio, and Delawares from Tuscarawas County. Also bands came from Canada, among which were some Chippewas, now called the Ojibways, and some who called themselves Massasaugas. One of the principal Indians known at and about Kinsman was Paqua, of whom we give the following extract from Col. Whittlesey's "History of Cleveland," taken from the journal of

Moses Cleveland, who had charge of the early surveys of the Western Reserve, dated July 7, 1796:

"Received a message from Paqua, chief of the Massasaugas, residing in Conneaut, that they wished a council held that day. I prepared to meet them, and, after they were all seated, took my seat in the middle. Cato, son of Paqua, was the orator. Paqua dictated. They opened the council by smoking the pipe of peace and friendship. The orator then arose and addressed me in the language of Indian flattery. 'Thank the Great Spirit for preserving me and bringing me there. Thank the Great Spirit for giving a pleasant day;' and then requested to know our claim to the land, as they had friends who resided on the land, and others at a distance who would come there. They wanted to know what I would do with them. I replied, informing them of our title and what I had said to the Six Nations, and also assured them that they should not be disturbed in their possessions; we would treat them and their friends as brothers. They then presented me with the pipe of friendship and peace—a curious one indeed. I returned a chain of wampum, silver trinkets, and other presents, and whisky to the amount of about twenty-five dollars. They also said they were poor, and as I had expressed, hoped we would be friendly and continue to be liberal. I told them I acted for others as well as myself, and to be liberal with others' property was no evidence of true friendship. Those people I represented lived by industry, and to give away their property lavishly to those who live in indolence and by begging would be no deed of charity. As long as they were industrious and conducted themselves well I would do such benevolent acts to them as would be judged right and would do them the most good, cautioning them against indolence and drunkenness. This not only closed the business, but checked their begging for whisky."

Atwater describes Paqua as being not a large Indian, but straight and handsomely built, with a fair and pleasant countenance, and of a lighter complexion than most Indians.

The Indians were generally friendly, and gave the whites no trouble, even when intoxicated. Their drunken revels, however, were not infrequent. Buying their whisky in a camp-kettle, the whole company, save one, would surround it and drink to intoxication. The business of the sober one was to see that no mischief was done by them under the influence of liquor, and that they were not defrauded by the whites while in that state. At one time an intoxicated Indian came rushing into Randal's house and attacked him, knife in hand.

Grappling, they both fell to the floor. Mrs. Randal seized the Indian by the hand; Samuel, his young son, by his hair, and thus they succeeded in overpowering him until he became sober. Some were more peaceable when intoxicated. Old Paqua came in one evening drunk, and stretched himself on Mrs. Kinsman's kitchen-hearth, and would not get up. Mrs. Kinsman coming in with a tea-kettle of cold water, poured some of its contents into his ear. Thinking himself scalded he jumped up and cleared, cursing the white squaw. The Indians learned to swear in English very easily and naturally.

Paqua had with him a boy or half-breed about sixteen years old, whom he called Col. Johnson. He was a perfect model of strength and symmetry, but was wedded to the customs and habits of the Indians.

Old Paqua's son David, also a chief, had two daughters that were quite superior to the other Indian women in beauty and manners. One of these married an Indian of the same tribe, Commosand, who never drank nor mingled with others in their drunken revels and dances. For a long time Commosand had no children. One day Commosand and wife came to Mr. Kinsman's; his son Thomas was then four years old. In true Indian style they adopted him. His euphonic name was Nic-ca-goose (fat otter). For a long time they used to visit him, bringing as presents maple sugar, baskets; moccasins, worked tastefully with colored quills and beads; bows and arrows, and were apparently as fond of him as they afterward were of their own children. Mrs. Kinsman sometimes even had her fears that they might stealthily take him away. Their first papoose was the very picture of innocence. Decorated with Indian trinkets and without an act or note of remonstrance, it remained lashed to its board. Judge Kinsman's name with the Indians was Coc-ca-sin (great stone; ca n't move it). Mrs. Kinsman's was Sin-e-qua, Coc-ca-sin's wife.

The Indians had some religious ideas that seem to have been held in common by their race. They believed in the Great Spirit who was good; also in an evil spirit, and a future state. Dancing was one of their religious ceremonies, and there was quite a large circle, near Stratton Creek bottom, tramped hard and smooth by use in this custom. A circle of bright green grass for years marked the spot after it had been abandoned. An effort was made by a Western missionary society, having its directing board at Pittsburg, to educate and Christianize some of the Massasauga Indians. Some thirty, old and young, were collected in the south-east corner of Wayne, where a few huts were erected for their accommodation. Rev. Wm. Mathews was

placed in charge and a small school opened. In the Fall David, one of the chiefs, and a few others went to Pittsburg, as was their custom, to trade their pelts, and taking the small-pox, spread the disease throughout the colony. The Indians, in their treatment of it, followed their practice common in all disease alike. After sweating the patient he was buried to his neck in wet swamp earth. David and his son soon died. The Indians, however, had the good sense after this experience to call to their assistance Dr. Peter Allen, who treated the other cases successfully. But school and station were broken up. None of the Indians known to the settlers here were at all skilled in the "healing art."

There was one exception to friendly character among the Indians. Omick, a Chippewa, was cross and sulky in appearance, troublesome in his dealings with the whites, and seemed to delight in frightening the settlers by entering suddenly into their houses. At one time Benjamin Allen, of Kinsman, lay sick in his cabin in Rome, and behind it Abner Hall, his companion, was chopping. Old Omick came stealthily into the cabin, and motioning to Allen to lie still, crept up to the side of the cabin, and through an opening between the logs fired off his rifle and set up a deafening yell. Allen was frightened, and Hall rushed into the house, ax in hand. Omick laughed, and seemed much pleased when he saw how badly they were scared. When the fright was over he pointed to a tree some forty rods distant, on which was a mark at which he had fired, and told Hall to try his old French musket, that was hanging in the cabin, at the same target. Hall fired and made a better shot than the Indian. At this Omick took the gun and struck it down on the floor with a force that started all its bands, and then with many curses threw it away, exclaiming, "Too noisy; too noisy."

In the year 1800 a larger party of Indians made an encampment on the bottom-lands in Kinsman than were seen in the township afterward. They broke into the cabin, which Mr. Kinsman had erected in 1799 for his surveyors, and appropriated camp kettles and such articles as had been stored there for future use.

Captain William Mossman, just over the Pennsylvania line, in his old age, used to relate with great humor, in presence of his wife, an incident which occurred soon after they began housekeeping in their log cabin.

It was during the above encampment that a stout and resolute-appearing Indian came to his cabin with the skin and quarters of an elk which he had killed, the only one which Mr. Mossman ever

knew of having been killed in that vicinity. Mr. Mossman bargained for the skin, and the Indian supped with him and spent the night. As was common in those times, the same room, with a bright fire on the hearth, was kitchen and both sitting and sleeping room. Mr. M.—— motioned his visitor to occupy the floor before the fire, than which no better bed was desired. The bedstead on which Mr. and Mrs. Mossman slept was in one corner of the room, made of poles fastened into the logs. Before this Mrs. Mossman's place of sleeping had been in front, but that night, says Mr. Mossman, she took to the logs, his construction being, that in the event of treachery, he would be the first to be killed. She, of course, dissenting from his view of the matter.

The son of Old Omick, called "*Devil* Poc-con," visited Washington and returned dressed in a military suit, and from that circumstance received from the settlers the name of "Tom Jefferson." Afterward he, with two other Indians, killed two trappers, Buel and Gibbs, while asleep at Pipe Creek. David was taken by the whites, tried, condemned, and sentenced to be hung. Old Omick went to see the Governor to obtain, if possible, a reprieve. He was unsuccessful, and returned to Cleveland greatly enraged. The Indians offered to shoot Poc-con, or kill him in any other way, if they might save him from a disgraceful death by hanging. Nor was "Tom Jefferson" disposed quietly to yield to this method of execution. But by a liberal supply of whisky on the appointed day, his opposition was overcome, and he died without resistance, launched into eternity while under the influence of intoxicating liquor. The authorities took this course for fear of the excitement likely to be produced on the Indians by the unyielding struggles of the criminal. But Omick swore vengeance.

The closing scene of the execution is described by Mrs. Dr. Long, of Cleveland, in Whittlesey's "History of Cleveland:"

"All the people from the Western Reserve seemed to be there, particularly the doctors. I remember several who stayed at our house. Among them was Dr. Allen, who recently died in Trumbull County; Dr. Coleman, of Ashtabula County; Dr. Johnson, of Conneaut; and Dr. Hawley, of Austinburg. When Omick was swung off the rope broke, and they were not sure that he was dead, but a storm was coming on and his body was hurried into a grave that had been dug near the gallows.

"The Public Square was only partly cleared then, and had many stumps and bushes on it. At night the doctors went for the body

with the tacit consent of the sheriff. Omick was about twenty-one years of age, and was very fat and heavy. Dr. Long did not think one man could carry him. Dr. Allen, who was very stout, thought he could. He was put upon Dr. Allen's back, who soon fell over a stump and Omick on the top of him. The doctors dared not laugh aloud for fear they might be discovered, but some of them were obliged to lie down on the ground and roll around there before they came to the relief of Dr. Allen. It is said that Dr. Towne, of Hudson, was the recipient of the skeleton of Omick, or Poc-con."

Colonel Whittlesey, in his history, seems to confound Poc-con, the son, who was executed, with Omick, the father. "Old Omick" was frequently spoken of and known to the first settlers in Kinsman, and it is said by them, that soon after the death of Poc-con, he left, and was found against us in the war of 1812, at the battle on the Peninsula, near Sandusky. This last, however, is doubtful.

At the beginning of the war of 1812, the Indians all left this part of the country and never returned to Kinsman, with the exception of a few under the lead of "Old Phillip," who was here as late as 1820. About 1820, a company of Chautauqua Indians, some seventy-five in number, with teams going West, camped at Kinsman nearly two weeks, waiting for the recovery of a sick companion. They spent the time in making brooms and baskets, were partially civilized and very quiet, showing no disposition to make use of intoxicating drinks. An Indian was buried in the sugar camp on the south part of the John Kinsman farm. The spot was covered since the writer's recollection with a log pen. He died of consumption.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY.

The general appearance of Kinsman is level rather than hilly and broken. At the same time the water-courses make very considerable depressions in its surface, and there are gradual elevations which reach varying heights. The eastern line of the township in its whole length runs along the dividing height of land between the valleys of the Shenango and the Pymatuning, and is from two hundred to three hundred feet above the bed of those streams. A somewhat lower elevation, called "The Ridge," begins nearly a mile west of the center of the township, and runs north into Williamsfield, affording fine locations for fruit orchards and beautiful views of the Pymatuning Valley and eastern slope of the township of Gustavus.

STREAMS.

The only considerable streams of the township are the Pymatuning, Stratton, and Sugar Creek. The first and longest rises about ten miles north-west, in the township of Cherry Valley; enters the town near its north-west corner, and runs through the whole length of the township, passing out near the center of its south line. It is a sluggish stream, with a serpentine channel and low banks, that are frequently overflowed, widening the stream in some places to a quarter of a mile or more. Its bordering interval land, though to some extent swampy, is mostly of a superior quality. The creek retains its old Indian name, and is fed by numerous springs and small streams along its course.

Stratton Creek takes its name from Stratton, the first settler on its banks. It is a clear and rapid stream, fed mostly by living springs, and affords valuable water power. It enters the township near its north-east corner, and unites with the Pymatuning near the south line of the township. It has an eastern branch, which unites with it a mile and a half above its mouth. The banks of the creek are bluff, with but little interval land until near its junction with the Pymatuning, where the finest bottom-lands of the township are found.

Sugar Creek is a clear, rapid, but less durable stream, having its rise south in the township of Johnson, and running north enters Kinsman near its south-west corner, and unites with the Pymatuning about midway between its upper and lower bridges. It has one mill-seat upon it, and is bordered with valuable groves of the sugar maple, from which circumstance it takes its name.

SOIL.

There is quite a variety of soils in different parts of the township. Along the Pymatuning bottom-lands is the rich alluvial; bordering these on the east, and covering nearly a third part of the township, is sandy loam, and this again shades off into the clay loam; all of which is productive, and all available land except a narrow strip a part of the way along the Pymatuning.

TIMBER.

When the township was first entered by the surveyors and early settlers, it was covered with a heavy growth of timber, with the exception of a tract called "The Prairie." This was covered with

scrub oak six or seven feet high. It is said that a man on horseback could take in at a single view nearly the whole plain of a thousand acres or more. Bordering on this tract south and east the oak prevailed, although mingled with it were the ash, linden, hickory, etc. On the higher grounds, along with these varieties were the valuable chestnut, poplar, elm, and in some parts the beech, maple, and sycamore. These latter were found more especially along the streams, and higher and more clayey parts. In the south part of the township, in section twenty-three, west part, was a grove of white pines, of about twenty-five acres, probably the largest grove of the kind on the Reserve.

GAME.

The Pymatuning was famed for the abundance of its otters, mink, and musk-rats; also its ducks and wild geese. The woods abounded in deer, elk, wild turkeys, partridges, quails, etc., which were much depended on by the first settlers for table supplies. Besides these were the common gray wolf, black bear, occasionally a panther, several varieties of the fox, the raccoon, possum, porcupine, down to the many common varieties of small game. The streams abounded in fish, especially the white sucker, which were taken in large numbers during the Spring season.

ANTIQUITIES.

That part of the township commencing near the mouth of Stratton's Creek, skirting along the east bank of the Pymatuning, and west bank of Stratton's Creek, first regarded of so little value, was a beautiful alluvial bottom, on which the first settlers noticed the evident signs of an old Indian corn-field. Further up the land rises into an undulating surface of deep gravelly loam, which undoubtedly had been burned over by the Indians for a hunting ground. Freed from timber, the elk and the deer, in the grazing season, would come out from the dense forest on either side, to feed on the open grass plat and plain, and thus could be approached and presenting a fairer mark for the Indian. Bordering on the open prairie, on the farm now owned by Wayne Bidwell, Esq., upon the high ground in the rear of his house, were the remains of what was supposed to have been an old Indian fort. The lines of an embankment and ditch were clearly defined and were often noticed by the early settlers of the town. In the vicinity of this fort flint arrowheads and stone axes were frequently found. So late as 1866, Mr. Plant in plowing up an old field on his farm (a part of the prairie),

struck a nest of arrow-heads, which were undoubtedly lost or buried there by the Indians. Until the war of 1812 the Indians made their yearly visits to this locality, where they spent weeks in hunting, fishing, and trapping. Spots of earth, dark with intermingled charcoal, were found near the old fort, showing what was evidently an Indian camping-ground. The head-waters of the Pymatuning were marked with a very permanent beaver-dam, which had been abandoned by its occupants before the settlement of the country by the whites.

KINSMAN FAMILY.

We now come to the first settlement of the township of Kinsman. Before entering on this part of our narrative some account of Mr. John Kinsman, the sole proprietor of the township and the leading spirit in its early settlement, together with a limited record of his family, will not be uninteresting nor out of place by those who have made, or may hereafter make, their home in the town that bears his name.

The ancestors of Mr. Kinsman, on his father's side, are traced from the time of their leaving England, embarking in the ship *Mary and John*, at Southampton, landing at Boston, settling in Ipswich, Mass., as one of the Puritan fathers, in 1634. From that time the geneological record is traced by regularly executed recorded wills of the ancestors of Mr. Kinsman down to and including the last will and testament of his father; and whatever of history is shown links them with the patriots of their day and generation. The ancestry of his mother is traced from John Thomas, who came over from England in the ship *Hopewell*, 1635, a boy fourteen years of age, under the special charge of Gov. Edward Winslow, of Plymouth, from whom sprang an honorable and patriotic line of descendants. The name of Mr. Kinsman's mother was Sarah Thomas, sister of General John Thomas, of the American Revolution, one of the generals first appointed by the Continental Congress.

Mr. John Kinsman was the son of Jeremiah Kinsman, a thrifty farmer of Lisbon, Conn. Here he lived, working on his father's farm, and receiving such education as the schools of that day afforded, until he was of age. At the breaking out of the Revolution, 1776, being then twenty-three years old, he enlisted in a company of Connecticut militia, destined to take an active part in the bloody and disastrous battle of Long Island.

The latter part of March, 1776, the British troops evacuated Boston, and sailed for Halifax. Washington, in the mean time, not knowing their destination, and believing that New York would be their next point of attack, withdrew the main body of his army to that city, and began preparations for its defense. Just before the Declaration of Independence General Howe made his appearance in the vicinity of New York, and landed his troops on Staten Island without opposition. But it was the purpose of Howe to approach the city by way of Long Island. This had been foreseen by Washington, and he had sent over a corps of his army, nine thousand strong, which took their position opposite the city behind intrenchments that had been thrown up under the direction of Greene.

Soon after the landing of the British on Staten Island Governor Trumbull, of Connecticut, inspirited by a letter from Washington, making known his weakness and inability to defend New York with the force he then had, called together his "Council of Safety," and immediately ordered the raising of nine regiments, of three hundred and fifty men each, which were sent on to New York to aid in its defense. It was under this call of Gov. Trumbull that John Kinsman enlisted, and receiving the position of Ensign in a company belonging to Col. Huntington's regiment, arrived in New York in time to take part in the battle of Long Island.

The forces of Gen. Howe on the Island, twenty thousand strong, were separated from the Americans by a range of thickly wooded heights running across the Island, the roads and passes of which were very imperfectly guarded by about twenty-five hundred men. On the morning of the 27th of August the British, having either captured or avoided the American patriots, easily took possession of these heights, and were seen advancing to the attack. Putnam, being told that the picket which guarded the approach to the coast-road had been driven in, ordered Stirling, with two regiments nearest at hand, to advance beyond the lines and repulse the enemy. The regiments chosen for this desperate service were the large and well-equipped ones of Delaware and Maryland. These were followed by Col. Huntington's regiment, to which Kinsman belonged, under the lead of Parsons, a brigadier.

Says Bancroft, "About where now runs the Nineteenth Street, in Brooklyn, he (Stirling) formed his line along the ridge from the left of the road to the woods. On the height inclosed within the cemetery, and known as 'Battle Hill,' two field-pieces, all that he had to oppose against them, were placed on the south side of the hill so as to com-

mand the road and the only approach for some hundred yards. He himself occupied the right, which was the post of greatest danger. Atlee and Kichline formed his center. Parsons commanded the left." The American center, and the troops further east, were early outflanked by a column under Clinton, that came on the Jamaica road, and were repulsed with great loss. The contest being over at the east and at the center, Stirling, with his regiments near the bay, still retained his position with great bravery. But the whole British army were now free to engage in the attack. Many fell upon the field, and a large proportion of his men were taken prisoners, among them John Kinsman.

For an extended account of the battle of Long Island the reader is referred to Bancroft, Vol. IX, and Hildredth, Vol. III, and other American histories.

Much more than one-half the loss of the British fell upon the troops that successfully encountered Stirling.

After the battle we find in *Independent Chronicle*, printed at Boston, September 9, 1776, the following: "A list of the names of officers that are prisoners with the enemy and have, by flag of truce, sent for their baggage and cash," of "Col. Huntington's regiment," "Ensign Kinsman."

And from the *Continental Journal and Weekly Advertiser*, printed at Boston, May 8, 1777, "Fishkill, April 20, to the printer:

"HEADQUARTERS, MORRISTOWN, April 10, 1777.

"*Sir*,—His Excellency General Washington desires that the following gentlemen may be informed, through your paper, that they are exchanged and at liberty to enter into the service again.

"I am, etc., G. JOHNSTON, A. D. C."

Among the gentlemen mentioned was "Ensign John Kinsman."

Thrust into one of those prison-ships, in New York harbor, of detestable memory, a standing reproach and disgrace to the British name, Mr. Kinsman for some time suffered from close confinement, impure air, filth, vermin, and hunger nearly to starvation. His health was greatly impaired, and he never entirely recovered from the effects of his imprisonment. By some means he, with two of his companions, Charles Fanning and Anthony Bradford, were after a time released from the prison-ship on parole, and allowed to mess in a room in the city of New York, in the mean time officiating alternately, in weekly periods, as their own cooks. After the parole he was kindly treated by the British officers.

While in New York he acquired a knowledge of the hatting business that induced him, immediately on his release and return home, to embark in that business. He at once established a shop, placed in it an experienced workman, Mr. Capron, as foreman, purchased a stock of goods, and devoted his time to the care of the store, furnishing the shop, and making sales of the products. He supplied the army largely with hats, and the trade generally proved to be successful, and was continued in Connecticut, with his farm operations, until after the war.

In 1792 he was married to Miss Rebecca Perkins, daughter of Capt. Simon Perkins, of Lisbon, Conn.

In 1797, having been elected to represent his native town in the State Legislature, the office was continued to him by successive re-elections for three years. It was here that he became acquainted with many of the officers and stockholders of the Connecticut Land Company and familiar with their operations, and concluded to become one of the proprietors of the Company. It was also about this time that he first entertained the idea of a removal to Ohio.

His first trip to the Connecticut Western Reserve was in 1799. He came out to explore the country, and to see and survey some of the lands that had fallen to him in the drafts of the year previous. That year he aided in the survey of the township of Kinsman. And from this time his life and business were very intimately connected with the early history and settlement of the township. His was the ruling spirit of the settlement. His age, experience, enterprise, wealth, and more than all, perhaps, his practical sound judgment, gave him an influence in the affairs of the town which no other individual could pretend to exert.

While naturally firm and decided in his purpose, he was conciliatory in his treatment of others, eminently kind in his feelings, and lenient as a creditor.

His first office in Ohio was that of Justice of the Peace under the Territorial Government. Local justices were associated to form the courts called Quarter Sessions. He was one of those who assisted in constituting the government of the first and subsequent county organizations, providing for county jail, and fixing its limits, etc. Under the State government, in 1806, he was appointed one of the Associate Judges of the county. Also held the office of postmaster from the time of the first establishment of an office in the town to the time of his decease.

His own increasing business, as well as that of many others, now

called for increased facilities of trade and commerce, and was the occasion of the establishment of the Western Reserve Bank—the first corporation of the kind in Northern Ohio. Mr. Kinsman was one of its principal projectors, and much the largest subscriber to the stock of the company, taking one-fifth of the $100,000 capital. He did not live, however, to see the organization completed.

His business life was one of great activity and toil, riding often on horseback to Connecticut, New York, and Philadelphia, to purchase goods, also over many parts of the Reserve, looking after settlements and sales of land, occasionally camping out nights. Besides, the building of mills, attention to his store, and the clearing and improving of a large farm, brought upon him exposures and cares, greater than his somewhat impaired constitution was able to bear. He died August 17, 1813, aged sixty years. He died intestate, leaving a large estate, for that time, which was administered upon by his brother-in-law, Gen. Simon Perkins.

Mr. Kinsman lived and died in the house which he built on the south side of the square near where the store and warehouse of Kay & Burrill now stands. A few years after his decease, the house took fire in the middle of the night and burned to the ground. The family afterward occupied the old Sutliff House, a little east of the one burned, until John Kinsman, the eldest son of the deceased, built the house now known as the "Kinsman Homestead," which was occupied by the family until by death, marriage, or otherwise, their homes were changed.

The widow, Mrs. Rebecca Kinsman, remained there until her decease, May 27, 1854, aged eighty years. Mrs. Kinsman was a woman of decided and devoted Christian character, of strong mind, and of large heart. She was active in promoting the religious culture of the place both in word and deed. She gave freely and largely to benevolent objects; was a liberal benefactor of Western Reserve College in its earlier years, assisted largely toward the building of the Presbyterian and Congregational house of worship, gave the parsonage and grounds to be occupied by the minister of the society, and contributed generously toward an endowment for his support. Her liberal hand, kind advice, and ready relief to those who were in need have often been gratefully remembered and acknowledged.

The family of Mr. and Mrs. Kinsman, when they left Lisbon, Connecticut, consisted of the following children; namely, John, aged ten years; Joseph, aged nine years; Sarah, aged five years, died January 13, 1807; Olive Douglas, aged three years.

John, the eldest of the children, soon took the place of "*pater-familias*" in the household, living in the old homestead which he built. He was married April 28, 1846, to Jane W. Cass, widow of John Jay Cass, and died February 4, 1864.

He was identified with the early settlement of the Western Reserve from his youth; and having uncommon energy and business capacity, he soon became connected with many of the public and business interests of the day, and devoted much of his time and means to the development of the resources of the country, and administered largely of his advice and means to the wants of those around him.

In his extended business large credits, for provisions and supplies, were freely given to relieve the wants of the early settlers, at a time when such credits were deemed absolutely necessary to their success.

Joseph, after remaining with his father in Ohio, assisting in the store a few years, returned to Connecticut, fitted himself for college at the academy at Colchester, and entered the freshman class at Yale College, 1816. After three years of close application to study his health gave way, and he was advised by his physician to go South. He spent the Winter in the West Indies at St. Thomas and St. Croix, returning with the return of Spring. He died of consumption, June 17, 1819, and was buried in the old cemetery at Norwich, Connecticut. His age was twenty-four years.

Olive Douglas, in 1812, was sent to Norwich, Connecticut, to attend the school of Miss Lydia Huntley, afterward Mrs. Sigourney. From there she went to Hartford, afterward to Litchfield, where she finished her school education under the instruction of Mrs. Pierce. While in attendance upon Miss Huntley's school for young ladies, the intelligence of her father's death was received. An only daughter, she was a favorite of her father's, and his death was to her a great affliction.

Returning from school in 1819, she rode on horseback from Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, to her home. Unaccustomed to this mode of travel, the journey was so severe that it produced a spinal affection, from which she never recovered. She married George Swift, Esq., son of Hon. Zephaniah Swift, Chief-Justice of Connecticut.

He was a graduate of Yale College, commenced the practice of law in Warren; occupied, for his first residence, a house on the corner of Main and Franklin Streets, where the Anderson block now stands. In 1823 he removed to Kinsman, purchased a farm and

built a house upon it, which is now occupied by David Bracken. He continued the practice of law for some time, but in the latter part of his life devoted himself mainly to the farm. He was a great reader and an accomplished scholar, very agreeable and instructive in conversation; was elected a representative to the State Legislature; was a devoted Christian, and aided much in the religious exercises, and the building up of the Church to which he belonged. He died March 14, 1845, of cancer. Mrs. Swift died June 24, 1835, of spinal affection.

Thomas was the first of the family born in Ohio, August 20, 1804. He was one of the most extensive farmers in Northern Ohio. His lands, comprising about two thousand acres, were located in the townships of Kinsman and Gustavus. The fine quality of its soil, well watered by springs and spring-brooks, its good timber, and well arranged farm buildings, made his farm one of the most attractive in the State. It was mostly under fine cultivation; a part being devoted to dairy purposes, the number of cows ranging from sixty to eighty each year; the balance to promiscuous farming. His large and well-bred Durham herd constituted at all times a prominent and attractive feature of his business.

His life as a citizen of the town numbers more years than any one that has preceded him, and at his death he was the oldest *native* inhabitant. His life, from childhood to old age, has been peculiarly marked by kindly relations with all with whom he had to do. Buoyant in spirits, with a strong mind abounding in wit and humor, he drew around him a circle of friends; while his marked integrity, consistent Christian character, and a modesty that withheld him from any aspirations for fame or official position, rendered him prominent as a counselor and adviser with his neighbors and friends.

Frederick Kinsman, the only surviving member of the family, now resides at Warren, Ohio.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

In 1801 Mr. Kinsman determined to locate in Kinsman. In the Spring of 1801 he started from Connecticut in company with Mr. Ebenezer Reeves, whom he had employed to begin improvements in the township. By agreement, Mr. Reeves was to receive twenty dollars a month during his absence from home, and forty dollars as a bonus, provided he did not like the country; but if he was pleased he

was to exchange his land in Norwich, Connecticut, for land in Kinsman. This exchange was made in the Winter of 1801–2.

Quite a company of young men from Connecticut accompanied Mr. Kinsman on his journey. Among them were Simon Perkins, Calvin Pease, John S. Edwards, George Tod, Turhand and Jared Kirtland, Josiah Pelton, and Ebenezer Reeves.

Probably a merrier set of men never crossed the mountains and found their way through the wilderness than this company in 1801.

The Messrs. Kirtland came in a wagon; the others were on horseback. The company usually put up over night at the same place. They soon organized into a society called "The Illuminati." All were titled, and in addressing each other the titles were frequently used. To illustrate the use to which the society was put, and show the wit and humor with which they beguiled the tediousness of their journey, a single case will suffice. Mr. Kinsman was the only one of the company possessed of a hired man. Pease set up a claim to the right of property in this man Reeves. Kinsman resisted, and employed counsel to defend his rights. Pease instituted proceedings to recover the property. The case was brought before one of the titled dignitaries of the "Illuminati" and called for hearing from night to night as they pursued their journey. Profound arguments on the case were made, and a lengthy and learned decision was at last given confirming the title to the property in Mr. Kinsman. The party continued together as far as Youngstown, Ohio, where they separated, a part going to Warren, Mr. Kinsman and Reeves to Kinsman, and Pelton to his purchase in Gustavus.

This year Mr. Kinsman commenced building a double log cabin on Section No. 23, east of the Vernon road, and a little east of where Patrick M'Gaffy now lives. When it had reached the height of six or seven feet, however, it was abandoned, and another erected and occupied, between the creek and the store of Kay & Burrill.

Mr. Barnes, of Fowler, was engaged as a hired hand, and his two daughters as house-keepers for the workmen employed in making improvements for a farm, and Mr. Powers, with his two sons, Abraham and Isaac, of Youngstown, who that year began the erection of a saw-mill a little south of where the covered bridge now stands. The daughters of Mr. Barnes, however, soon became homesick and discontented, and left. Their place was supplied by James Hill and wife, of Youngstown, who remained through the Summer. Mr.

Reeves and the men with him were employed in clearing and cultivating the land and constructing a mill-dam, which, however, was swept away by a flood the following Spring. The work on the mill, commenced this year by the Messrs. Powers, was completed the next year by James King, from Pennsylvania.

Mr. Kinsman and Mr. Reeves returned to Connecticut in the Fall of 1801. John Cummings, John and Isaac Mathews, sons of deacon Wm. Mathews, were engaged to remain through the Winter to clear land, and had charge of the place and improvements generally. During that Winter Mr. Reeves exchanged his Norwich farm for about eight hundred acres of land in Kinsman. This was the first sale of land to settlers of the township, and the only one of the year. It was made by Mr. Kinsman and his original associate proprietors. Afterward Mr. Kinsman purchased the interests of his associates and became sole proprietor.

In the Spring of 1802 Mr. Kinsman returned to Ohio. Mr. Reeves and family left Norwich, Conn., the last Monday in May, with an ox and horse team, and arrived in Kinsman on the 30th of July. Mr. Ebenezer Reeves was a native of Long Island. While young he emigrated, with his father, to New Jersey. During the War of the Revolution, by reason of constant annoyances from the British and Tories, he sold his farm in New Jersey and removed to Norwich, Conn., where his friends, driven from Long Island by the same cause, had already located. He received, in payment for his farm, Continental money, which ultimately became worthless on his hands. He was a lieutenant in the army of the Revolution, and, although afterward in moderate circumstances, he could never be prevailed upon to apply for a pension, to which his services entitled him.

At the time of Mr. Reeves's emigration to Kinsman his family consisted of two daughters and one son—he having, previous to this time, buried two wives. His daughters, Deborah, afterward Mrs. Plumb Sutliff, and Hannah, afterward Mrs. John Andrews, came with him. His son, Jeremiah, remained at Norwich until 1803. Mr. Reeves and family were the first emigrant settlers in Kinsman, from out of the State; and when they left Norwich supposed that they would be the first permanent settlers in the township; but, on meeting Mr. and Mrs. Young, of Youngstown, on their way, they learned that already three families had preceded them.

In the Fall of 1801 Mr. Kinsman had made a partial contract with David Randall, Martin Tid, and his son-in-law, James Hill, to remove with their families to Kinsman in the Spring of 1802. After-

ward they concluded to accept the offer of Mr. Kinsman to give them land in Kinsman in exchange for theirs in Youngstown; and in April the three families started at the same time from Youngstown. Randall and Tidd each had a wagon and team. At Vernon, then Smithfield, Randall broke the axle of his wagon, which detained him one night. Tidd and family, with Hill and wife, continued on to Kinsman, so that they were the first persons that entered the township with the view of permanent settlement.

At this time Mr. Kinsman commenced the rebuilding of the mill, employing King as mill-wright. In the course of the year it was finished and put in operation. He also, at this early period, had provided himself with a small stock of goods, with which to supply the needs of his workmen and the first settlers.

Mrs. Andrews says there were about eighteen men employed; and at one time herself, sister, and seventeen men were sick with the measles in the log cabin.

Mr. Reeves this year located his land, six hundred and eighty-five acres, in the east part of section 17, and adjoining one hundred and fifty-five acres near the saw-mill, known as the Sutliff Farm, and at present a part of the Kinsman homestead. He afterward exchanged a part of the six hundred and eighty-five acre tract for the Reeves and Andrews Farm, where Mr. Wayne Bidwell and John Christy now live.

Mr. Reeves erected a log house north of the road, and opposite the Sutliff frame house, where he lived until he built his frame house in 1807. This was located just in front of Wayne Bidwell's house, and was the first two-story frame house built in the town. Here Mr. Reeves spent the remainder of his days. Further on we shall notice more at length the prominent part that he and his family had in the first settlement of the township.

Tidd, in exchange for sixty acres of land in Youngstown, took one hundred acres on the hill north of the Seth Perkins Farm, where he lived and died.

Randall located on the Seth Perkins Farm, where he remained but a short time. The Winter of 1802–3 he occupied the log cabin near the saw-mill, and in the Summer of 1803 he located on the John Allen (now Isaac Allen) Farm. Here he planted an orchard, whose fruits, if not the best, were the first raised in the township. Randall exchanged this farm, in 1806, with John Allen, for land in Williamsfield. After a short stay in this new location he removed to Richmond, Ashtabula County; from there again to Williamsfield,

and thence back to Kinsman, where he bought land, and built a saw-mill on the farm now owned by Charles Wood, on Strattan Creek. From Kinsman, when advanced in life, he removed, with his sons, to Michigan, where he died, aged seventy-two years.

Tidd and Randall deserve more than a passing notice as being among the best specimens of those once called "the frontier settlers." They were from the Wyoming Valley, Penn., were possessed of strong and hardy constitutions, muscular powers, inventive and active minds, but without cultivation. Reared as they had been amid the soul-stirring events of border warfare in that far-famed valley of Wyoming, they were well calculated to encounter the dangers, endure the hardships, and engage in the enterprises of a frontier settlement. Danger was the element in which they had grown up and lived; so that, with rifle in hand, true to its mark, neither the whoop of the Indian nor the howl of the wild beast had any terror for them.

Tidd, at the time of the Wyoming massacre, lived a little below the settlement of Wyoming. His house stood on a high bluff, immediately on the bank of the Susquehanna, eight miles below Jackson's Ford, and two miles below Wyoming. Some of the family are reported to have seen the dead bodies as they floated down the river after the fatal massacre by the Indians. His house was at one time used as a block-house, and, at the time of the massacre, was a refuge to which the surrounding inhabitants fled for safety.

After leaving Wyoming Tidd removed to Westmoreland County, Penn., thence to the banks of the Ohio below Pittsburg, and, in 1798, came to Youngstown. He, with his family and his nephew, Captain Hillman, are reported to have found their way to Youngstown in the first covered wagon that ever entered the place. His daughter, Betsey (afterward Mrs. Robert Henry), nine years of age, was for a time employed as help in the family of Judge Young.

Tidd was honest and honorable in his deal and intercourse with neighbors, but did not like restraint in matters where he deemed his rights infringed upon, however the law might be against him. In locating the Mercer road by his place, in Kinsman, he violently opposed it. When the surveyor was running the line for its location across his premises, as the chain was drawn across a log, he seized his hatchet and cut it in two, and thus defied their farther action, and is said to have succeeded in turning the line of the road so that it avoided his farm.

Superiority of strength, agility, and an unerring aim in the use of the rifle, were considered no mean accomplishments in a frontiers

man. Matches for shooting, ball playing, wrestling, and boxing, were frequent pastimes with them. Generally a small amount was staked on the issue, at least enough to pay for the whisky drank, and perhaps a supper. The successful individual not only gloried in the title of "Bully" which he received, but the community around were in full sympathy with him. Many anecdotes are related of a class of fearless "first settlers," some authentic and some doubtless apocryphal.

The following of Tidd is vouched for by those who knew him well. While living in the Wyoming Valley he was arrested and confined for some offense committed during the violent and angry disputes which arose between the Pennsylvanians and the Connecticut "Yankees." Before this he had had some bantering with a big, burly Irishman. One morning this "Bully," as he was called, came into the village where Tidd was confined, daring the best man in the town to combat. No one coming forward to accept the challenge, and not liking to own beat, they had recourse to the prowess of Tidd. The Irishman, remembering the former banter that had passed between them, demanded a chance to give him a "clip." The "Bully," settlers, and all, rushed to the place of Tidd's confinement, and demanded his release. Never was champion, flushed with success, more eager for the encounter than was this Irishman. Tidd was invited to come out and take a round, then urged, then offered his liberty. He, however, remonstrated; when his antagonist dared him, called him a coward and the like. Even his friends began to doubt his courage and ability successfully to contend with the boasting bully. He was released, however, and brought into the ring. At the first onset he was knocked to the ground. But Tidd at length rallied in very self-defense, and with one blow on the head of his antagonist put an end to his life. Tidd was justified in the judgment of his townsmen; no arrest was made, nor was he again returned to confinement. He commonly avoided all reference to the deed. Once, when at a "wake"* at Wesby's, being under the influence of "liquor," he admitted it, and discussed the affair freely.

After the settlement began to put on more of the appearance of civilization, Tidd is said to have declared frequently that he would

*An Irish "wake" was a gathering of men and women of the neighborhood at the house of a deceased person to watch the corpse, the first night after the decease. The night was spent in different ways, according to the wishes and habits of the family of the deceased. Generally whisky was furnished by the family and used freely by the watchers. Its effects were often disgraceful uproar and confusion. The custom was very frequently observed among the first Irish settlers.

leave Kinsman if he could; but that he had become old, and his children was unwilling to go with him. "For," said he "I have always thought it time for me to be off when law and Gospel came into the place." Tidd's life and character were generally those of a sober, kind-hearted, and loyal man. He was not quarrelsome, nor was it his habit to controvert the opinion of his neighbors, whether in religion or otherwise, as the above expression might seem to indicate. He died in a good old age, kindly cared for by his family and neighbors.

RANDALL.

Randall after leaving the Susquehanna, lived first on the Monongahela, then at Becket's mills, afterward down the Ohio near Marietta and the mouth of the Muskingum River. This location he abandoned about 1800, and came to Youngstown. His removals from place to place, always on the frontier, together with his trapping and hunting manner of life, brought him very early and frequently in contact with the Indians. His treatment of them differed widely from that of most of his class. By his kindness and the uprightness of his deal in his intercourse with them, he always won their confidence and esteem, which, as we shall soon see, enabled him successfully to act the part of mediator when war between the Indians and the first settlers seemed inevitable. Commonly the "frontiers men" cherished a deadly hatred toward the red man, occasioned by his treachery and frequent massacres of the whites. Killing an Indian for injury and insult was regarded with no more compunction than the shooting of a wolf. As illustrative of this feeling toward the Indian we give below Mrs. Randall's account of the part taken by her husband in the M'Mahan difficulty with the Indians, related after the death of Captain Randall.

In 1800 two men by the name of Joseph M'Mahan and Richard Storer became offended at some Indians who were camping at the "Salt Springs," now in the township of Weathersfield, and shot a chief, whose name was Tuscaro or Spotted George, and a half-breed, James Jameson, and wounded a squaw and papoose. The Indians were greatly enraged and threatened vengeance. Captain Hillman, nephew of Tidd, and David Randall were sent by the settlers to, if possible, pacify the Indians. It was considered a perilous undertaking. But as George's squaw had, since the occurrence, visited Randall's house, and the Indians had always been on friendly terms with him, it was supposed that Randall would be received with more confidence than any other one. They went to their camp unarmed;

but as they entered, seeing a couple of tomahawks lying on the ground, they took the precaution to seat themselves within the reach of these weapons, thinking they might have occasion for their use. At first they were received very coolly; but after holding a long talk with the Indians, and making them fair offers and promises that the murderers should be punished, they were persuaded to continue at peace with their white neighbors and wait the action of the law. Storer fled; but M'Mahan was taken prisoner and carried to Pittsburg for confinement. It was thought necessary that he should be escorted back to Youngstown for his trial by a file of United States soldiers, fearing that an effort might be made by the inhabitants to rescue him, as M'Mahan, in their estimation, had done nothing wrong. This crime of M'Mahan was the occasion of the first criminal court ever held in what is now Trumbull County, then Jefferson County. B. J. Meigs, Benj. Ives, and Gov. St. Clair, were present. George Tod was Prosecuting Attorney, assisted by Gilman and Backus. Benj. Tappan, assisted by J. S. Edwards and Mr. Semple, was counsel for the defendant. Calvin Pease and Titus Brockway, of Hartford, acted as constables.

M'Mahan claimed that his act was in self-defense, and thus justifiable homicide. Most of the citizens, however, supposed him guilty of murder as well as other outrageous conduct toward the family of Spotted George. It was almost impossible to impanel a jury at that time. Many were "challenged." Isaac Powers, of Youngstown, and Fowler, of Poland, were the last to fill the panel, who were said to have considered the prisoner guilty of murder, but at last acquiesced in the opinion of their associates and acquitted him.

It is said of Governor St. Clair that he thought M'Mahan ought to have been hung for his looks if for nothing else.

A few families in addition to those already named settled in Kinsman during 1802. Paul Rice and mother located on what is now the Webber Farm. Alexander Clark located on the Parker Farm and Uriel Driggs a little east of Driggs Hill. This year Sally and Phœbe, twin children of Mr. and Mrs. Randall, were born, the first white children born in the township. When arrived to years of maturity the first married R. Brown, the second Charles Woodworth, both of Williamsfield. With these children Mrs. Randall spent her last days, living to a good old age, loved and respected by all who knew her.

This year Mr. Kinsman, as Justice of the Peace under the Territorial Government, united in marriage Robert Henry and Betsy Tidd,

it being the first marriage in Kinsman. General Martin Smith, Justice of the Peace, officiated at the second marriage—Zopher Case to Anna Randall.

Randall and Case both lived in the house of Mr. Kinsman through the Winter of 1802–3, employed in tending the saw-mill, hauling logs, etc. Mrs. Randall, when the men were away at the pine woods for logs, tended the mill, sometimes spinning at the little wheel while the log moved through.

In 1846, relating her adventures, she said it was nothing to set the saw, but it was rather hard to tread back the carriage with her feet.

1803.

In 1803 Charles Case, father of Zopher Case and grandfather of Professor Case, of Gustavus, came to Kinsman, and resided in one of Mr. Kinsman's houses, assisting his son in tending the saw-mill. He afterward removed to Williamsfield, where he died. Captain Charles Case made himself useful by giving gratuitous instruction in singing, thus affording an innocent pastime to the early settlers, some of whom keenly felt the loss of society and privileges which they had formerly enjoyed.

Wm. Tidd, nephew and son-in-law of Martin Tidd, settled on what is now known as the Alexander Wade Farm.

John Wade, father of Captain Wm. Wade, and brothers began improvements on the Wm. Wade Farm.

John Little located on the Little Farm.

Walter Davis on the Davis Farm.

Joseph Murray, a carpenter, lived a bachelor in the Davis family.

Isaac and John Matthews and their sister Betsey located where now stands the brick farm-house of Thomas Kinsman.

Robert Laughlin commenced this year on the Seth Perkins Farm.

George Matthews located on his farm on the Ridge.

Joseph M'Michael came from South Carolina and settled on the farm occupied afterward by Andrew Christy.

George Gordon Dement came and probably thought it no sin in those *anti*-temperance days to erect a whisky distillery. This was located in the south-east part of the town on the Burns Farm, and was in operation in 1804.

Peter Yetman and son occupied the south-east part of the Seth Perkins Farm.

Joshua Budwell and family and his son Henry, a single man, occupied the Jedediah Burnham Farm, and planted an orchard.

A single man by the name of Wm. Knox commenced on the Esquire King Farm.

Five children were born in the township this year, and it is related that seven calico dresses were presented to the *natives* by Mrs. Kinsman—two to the Randall twins born the year before, one to Martin, son of James Hill, one to James, son of Robert Henry, the first two boys (cousins) born in the township, one to a daughter of Robert Laughlin, one to a daughter of Zopher Case. Who the other was does not appear.

September 16, 1803, the Congregational and Presbyterian Church of Vernon formed by Rev. Joseph Badger, afterward known as the Vernon, Hartford, and Kinsman Church.

1804.

In the Spring of this year Mr. Kinsman made arrangements for moving his family to Kinsman. It consisted of himself and wife and four children—John, Joseph, Sally, and Olive. Mr. Kinsman was fifty-one and his wife thirty-one years of age.

Having by means of his saw-mill provided lumber for building, he engaged some mechanics and others to accompany him to his new home and aid him in erecting a house and other buildings for the comfort of his family. Among these were Chester Lewis and family, together with Mrs. Manning, his mother-in-law, and her son Samuel. Lewis had lived with Mr. Kinsman and worked on his farm in Connecticut. He drove an ox team, taking his family and such goods and farming utensils as he could conveniently carry.

Miss Louisa Morse, afterward Mrs. Isaac Meacham, and Miss Eunice Morgan, afterward Mrs. John L. Cook, were of the company. Cook and Jahazael Lathrop were carpenters. Joseph Coit, nephew of the former joint proprietor, came as clerk for the store.

Mr. Kinsman's moving outfit consisted of one two-horse wagon carrying the family, two four-horse wagons for household goods and supplies, one four-ox wagon driven by Lewis, and two riding horses. They came by the way of Fishkill, Lancaster, Beaver, and Youngstown. Mr. Kinsman on the way purchased a small stock of goods, which were placed in charge of Coit.

General Perkins, brother of Mrs. Kinsman, married that year, and came with his wife to Ohio, overtaking the Kinsman party at Beaver,

from which place they traveled together to Youngstown. The party arrived in Kinsman in July, after a journey of seven weeks.

When Mr. Kinsman left Ohio in 1803 he left quite a number of workmen making things ready for the arrival of his family next Summer. Some of these, along with other inhabitants of the town, he found on his return sick with fever and ague and in some cases bilious fever.

FOURTH OF JULY.

On his arrival, Mr. Kinsman found that the Fourth of July had not passed unobserved by his patriotic tenants and the first settlers. Two years previous Hartford had been the place of celebration; but on the 4th of July, 1804, arrangements were made in Kinsman to celebrate, which were characteristic of the times, ample, and every way worthy the place and the occasion. The inhabitants, old and young, assembled at Mr. Kinsman's log cabins, then occupied by Zopher Case and his father. The ladies were to prepare the dinner, but the men were to provide the game. Boys and men all took to the woods, promising to return in a short time with supplies. The women waited minutes, then hours. Poor chance, thought they, for a Fourth of July dinner. At length Mrs. Case started out into the woods to see what she could find. On going a little way she discovered a turkey killed by the party hanging on a bush, a little further on a rabbit, then six wild ducks. Returning to the house with her game, active preparations began for the dinner.

After a time strange noises began to be heard. The screaming of boys, squeaking of ducks, and the hallooing of men, announced the arrival of the party. A mile or more up the Pymatuning a large flock of young wild ducks was found, not old enough to fly, but plump and fat. These were driven down the creek until near the house, when they were caught and killed to the number of about eighty. Rare sport, a rare dinner, and fine times for all. After abundant supplies for the dinner, a large surplus remained to each family.

Hot whisky stews enabled them to drink their patriotic toasts with suitable enthusiasm. Nor did the ladies fail to drain their bright tin bumpers. And never did Erebus draw his sable curtain around a more jovial company. To a late hour both old and young tripped it lightly over the cabin floor to the mellow strains of Randall's fiddle. The music and dancing of those days partook somewhat of the primitive style and was quite unfettered by modern rules of art.

Log cabins were erected for the Kinsman family and their attendants, and lumber and material to a considerable extent got in readiness

for building a frame-house, barn, and out-houses. Mr. Kinsman began work vigorously in the line of building and improvements with the aid of carpenters and others whom he brought with him. The saw-mill not having been worked during his absence as efficiently as he had hoped, operations were somewhat retarded through a lack of lumber. However, a frame story and a half house was begun that season and a part of it made available for use, but it was not finished until the next season. It was intended for both store and dwelling-house, and stood where the present store and warehouse stand. The old corn-house that stood so long near the store is said to have been built the same year.

Several of the family after their arrival were taken sick with the prevailing fever and ague. Thomas Kinsman was born this year, August 20th. John Tidd died April, 1804, of hemoptysis, aged thirty-two, the first death in the township. His was the first burial, and the place chosen became the "Old Cemetery," on the corner near the church.

Deborah Reeve, of Kinsman, was this year married to Plumb Sutliff, of Vernon, then Smithfield, by Rev. Thomas Robbins. After the wedding ceremony and entertainment the party, among whom were Dr. Wright; Miss Thompson, afterward Mrs. Seth Perkins; Tensard Dewolf, of Vernon, and others walked down to the mill-pond, and, by turns, rowed out into the pond in a canoe, or "dug-out." One of the parties that had gone out became alarmed at the rocking of the boat, and by their fears so increased the motion that it upset, and they were only relieved by those on shore going to their assistance.

William Scott moved into the township and settled on the Scott Farm on the ridge.

Plumb Sutliff came to Kinsman also, and, two years after, in 1806, erected the second frame house in the township, on the bank of the creek, a little east of the store, which is yet standing, though in a dilapidated state.

Deacon William Matthews came this year from Georgetown, Penn., near the mouth of the Little Beaver, and located on the Jacob Ford Farm, where Mr. Charles Burnham now resides. On account of sickness, produced by the mill-dam, he remained there only about a year, when he removed to a location on the Center road, where he lived until his death, in 1834, aged eighty-three years.

The name of Deacon Matthews should be remembered and cherished, not only by his descendants, but by all the inhabitants of the township—especially by all those who are interested in its moral and

religious improvement. In this regard his influence was greater, and entered more deeply into the structure of society than that of any other of the first settlers of the town. He early established religious meetings and assemblies of worship on the Sabbath. When there was no clergyman present, as there was not, except occasionally, until 1813, he always conducted the meetings. His attendance at Church was a fixed habit. It mattered not what was the state of the weather or the roads. Whether hot or cold, wet or dry, mud or snow, he was there in his place, prompt at the hour of service. His venerable appearance, as he officiated, always commanded respect. His meek and unostentatious manner and the fervency of his spirit gave all who knew him confidence in the reality and sincerity of the religion he professed. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace in 1808. In the war of the Revolution he served as a private three years; and in the latter years of his life drew a pension for this service. With the avails of a farm of one hundred acres and his small pension he was enabled to spend his last years in quietness and religious reading and meditation—his entire thought and conversation seeming to be occupied with the subject of religion.

The Kinsman store of general supplies was continued with increased supplies, and, although small in the amount and variety of its goods, compared with stores of the present day, it was not less important, being the only one in the vicinity, drawing custom from Youngstown, Warren, Ashtabula County, even to the lake on the north, and Pennsylvania on the east.

The bottom and prairie land of the town was so easy of cultivation, and free from roots and stumps, that Kinsman was famed for its early and abundant production of grain, and became quite a place of resort for supplies; so much so that, by the early settlers of Ashtabula County, it was called their Egypt, to which they resorted with their sacks to buy corn.

1805.

This year there were thirty families in the township, namely: Chester Lewis, Wm. Scott, George Matthews, Uriel Driggs, Paul Rice, Wm. Matthews, Jacob Ford, Walter Davis, John Little, Wm. Knox,* Joseph M'Michael, John Wade, George Gordon Dement and brother, John Neil, Robert Neil,* Robert Henry, James Hill, Peter Yetmen, Martin Tidd, Capt. David Randall, Ebenezer Reeve; Thomas Gillis, boarding his brothers, John and William, who com-

* Single.

menced building a saw-mill and grist-mill on Stratton Creek, soon after they came; Stephen Splitstone, Capt. William Westby and three sons, James,* John,* and Ebenezer; Wm. Christy, Andrew Christy,* James M'Connel, John Brekin and sons, David* and Ezekiel;* Thomas Potter, Leonard Blackburn, Samuel Tidd, John Kinsman, Isaac, John, and Betsey Mathews, Joshua Budwell; Charles and Zopher Case were citizens of the town in the early part of the year, but probably removed to Williamsfield in the Fall; David* and Elam Lindsley, carpenters, on the Brocket Farm; Michael Mathews on the Bennet Farm, Alexander Clark.

There were but few mechanics among the settlers at this time. James Hill and Walter Davis were shoemakers, Capt. D. Randall cooper, Wm. Christy and Martin Tidd blacksmiths. Tidd made the cow-bells; David and Elam Lindsley, Joseph Murray, John L. Cook, and Jahazel Lathrop, all single men, were carpenters.

While David and his brother, Elam Lindsley, were clearing land on their farm, in felling a tree, a limb struck David, and produced a severe fracture of the thigh. The case was treated by Drs. Wright, of Vernon, and Hawley, of Austinburg. The broken pieces, however, did not unite, and amputation became necessary. The limb was taken off by Dr. Wilson, of Meadville, at the house of Henry Budwell, with a common hand-saw and Mr. Kinsman's carving-knife.

Mr. Burnham reports the young unmarried men and women of the town, as follows, in 1805:

MEN.

Henry Budwell,	Wm. Matthews,
Anthony Blackburn,	Isaac Matthews,
Samuel Randall,	James Matthews,
Henry Randall,	Alexander Matthews,
David Randall, Jr.,	Levi Matthews,
Andrew Christy,	Thomas Matthews,
Jeremiah Reeves,	John L. Cook,
James Westby,	Samuel Manning,
Jahazael Lathrop,	Martin Tidd,
Johon Gillis,	Charles Tidd,
Alexander Wade,	Joseph Coit,
John Matthews,	Jedediah Burnham.

WOMEN.

Hannah Reeves, afterward married to John Andrews.
Louisa Morse, " " Isaac Meacham.

* Single.

Betsey Matthews,	afterward	married to	Joseph Alexander.
Rachel Matthews,	"	"	James Laughlin.
Sallie Matthews,	"	"	Joseph Kinnie.
Rebecca Yetmen,	"	"	Henry Budwell.
Eunice Morgan,	"	"	John L. Cook.
Mabel Lewis,	"	"	Samuel Randall.

Capt. Wm. Westby and son died of typhus fever. A child of Samuel Tidd died of a burn September, 1805. Also a child of Uriel Driggs September 11. Mary, wife of Walter Davis, died October 28, 1805, aged thirty years.

This year the sickness was severe, and extended to towns adjoining. It was attributed, and no doubt rightly, to the mill-dam, which checked the current of the Pymatuning, and caused a set-back and overflow of its banks to the distance of three miles. Loud complaints were made by the people of this and other towns, and the mill-dam was threatened.

A deputation, consisting of Gen. Smith, Rev. Thomas Robbins, and others, was at length sent from Hartford and Vernon to demand the destruction of the dam and the discharge of the water. Mr. Kinsman, aware of their coming, received them kindly, provided for them a good dinner, and what was in those days acceptable to clergy as well as laity, treated them with good brandy and loaf-sugar. In reply to their demands, he said himself and others had logs at the mill which they wished to saw, that his own family was the most exposed, and had suffered as much as others, that tearing down the dam in the warm season would only increase the evil; but he would take it down early in the Spring, so that the Spring floods might wash away the impurities that had collected on the bottom of the pond. He would not fix on any particular day when it should be done.

The deputation returned home entirely satisfied. But not so their constituents. They accused the deputation of being bribed; and made drunk by Mr. Kinsman's brandy. There were loud cries for immediate action. "The dam must come down at once," they said, and secret arrangements were made to accomplish their threat.

On a certain Saturday night a party came and secretly cut loose the boards about the flume; and Sunday morning the family were aroused by the roar of the waters running out. But by immediate and energetic action the injury was soon repaired. On Monday morning the mill was again ready for business.

Mr. Kinsman was not without his suspicions who the trespassers were; but commanded silence, saying some of them would soon be back to see the result of their work. As predicted, it was but a short time until Cyrus W. Marsh, of Vernon, was seen on the opposite bank of the creek. As he was one of the suspected individuals, Mr. Kinsman getting on to a horse forded the stream, and entering into conversation with Marsh, kindly invited him to get on behind him and ride over to the store; which he did. When he had talked with Marsh sufficiently to satisfy himself that his suspicions were well founded, he shut the store door, collared him, and gave him a severe lacing, Marsh appearing as if he thought himself served right. Mr. Kinsman, however, aware that he had exposed himself to the penalty of the law, stepped behind the counter and proposed to settle with Marsh for the flogging. The proposition was accepted, and he was paid about three dollars' worth of store goods, when he returned home and reported.

His associates and others in Vernon were so angry at Marsh for settling on such easy terms, that they threatened to give him a second flogging. It was afterward known that Marsh was one of the actual trespassers.

Threats to destroy the dam continued to be made. One was that if half a pound of quicksilver could be procured the dam should come down, conveying the idea that if deposited in the dam it would work a passage through it. Some time after, the dam did break at one point, and the rush of the water made a deep hole below the dam, which could be seen many years afterward a little south of the bridge on the east side of the road. This accounts for the origin of the story, so prevalent at one time, that the hole was made by quicksilver deposited in the dam. The road now runs on the top of what was the old dam.

In 1806, the horse on which Miss Chloe Gilder and Miss Anna Cone, of Gustavus, were riding in passing this slough, in some way became frightened, and Miss Gilder, being behind, slipped off into it and was drowned.

The mill pond was permanently drawn down in March, 1806. Sickness abated, and a case of fever and ague has not been known to originate in the town since.

1806.

This year the Messrs. Gillis erected their saw-mill on Stratton Creek, a little west of the geographical center of the township. The

building of their grist-mill was postponed in consequence of the burning of their dwelling together with its contents.

On the same stream, about a half-mile below, Benj. Allen and Abner Hall built a shop for fulling and dressing cloth, the first fulling-mill in the eastern part of the State between the lake and the Ohio. Carding was at this time done by hand; and the spinning and weaving was all done in the houses of the settlers. In 1813 a carding machine was put in Gillis's mill by Dr. Brainard. This, in 1814, was placed in Allen's shop, and soon purchased by him, he being then the sole owner of the property.

John Allen, from Norwich, Conn., came with his family in 1806. He exchanged land which he owned in Williamsfield for the Randall Farm, where he lived until his death in 1823. His family, in its different members and branches, has probably entered more largely into the constitution of society in the town than that of any other.

David Brackin emigrated from Ireland, 1805, and came from Washington County, Penn., to Kinsman, 1806.

Mr. John Andrews this year settled for life, and became a citizen of the township. The following brief account of his life and labors is from one who largely participated in his plans and shared his confidence:

"John Andrews was born in East Haddam, Conn., 1782, emigrating to Ohio in 1804. He was married October 13, 1806, to Hannah, youngest daughter of Ebenezer Reeve. They had eight children. Mr. Andrews was identified with the early history of the Churches in this section. About 1812 he commenced merchandising, and soon after engaged in the manufacture of pot and pearl ash, about the first manufactured in Northern Ohio.

"Schools were a specialty in his estimation. So early as 1825 a boarding-school for young ladies grew to be a success under his patronage. Ashtabula, Austinburg, Morgan, Warren, Hartford, Weathersfield, and New Lisbon, sent their daughters to share the benefits of the select school in Kinsman, taught by Miss Irene Hickox. Some ten years later, in 1835, a female boarding-school was domiciled in Mr. Andrews's house, just erected with a view to such occupancy. It shared largely in the patronage of the community. Miss Maria Cowles, of Austinburg, was its principal. After Miss Cowles left the school was continued in the family (taught by the daughters of Mr. Andrews) until 1840.

"Somewhat analogous to this family boarding-school is the one now sustained at the Sandwich Islands, by Rev. C. B. Andrews (son of Mr. John Andrews).

"Mr. Andrews's life was one of unusual activity, prosperity, and usefulness. He possessed an excellent constitution, good judgment, fine social qualities, and an earnest Christian heart. 'Wherever he pitched his tabernacle there he builded an altar and called on the name of the Lord.' On a Sabbath morning he was almost instantly called to his reward, aged eighty-one years and six months."

A few words by the same person, relative to Mr. Ebenezer Reeve, father of Mrs. Andrews, may not be out of place here:

"Mr. Reeve came from Norwich, Conn., to Ohio, 1801. The journey was made on horseback in company with Gen. Perkins and Judge Kinsman. Mr. Reeve was employed through the Summer by Mr. Kinsman, both returning home in the Autumn. Early in the Spring of 1802 Mr. Reeves, with his two daughters, set out for a new home in the then 'far West.' They were six weeks on the way, and half a day in coming from Vernon to Kinsman. It was Saturday when they arrived. Mr. Reeve unloaded his goods, ate his dinner; then taking his ax went to the woods, and before night lost his bearings, but was so fortunate as to reach the cabin before nightfall. He selected two hundred acres, covering what is now Kinsman village, and four hundred acres in the east part of the township. He was the Nestor of the settlement—sage in council, *just* as well as *generous*, 'sharing his morsel with the widow and fatherless,' and 'warming the poor with the fleece of his sheep.' The stranger did not lodge in the street, or the furrows of his land complain."

The following inscription on his grave-stone, written by his daughter, is so truthful, so unvarnished, so comprehensive that it may well conclude this brief notice of him:

In Memory of

EBENEZER REEVES,

A native of Long Island, a soldier of the Revolution, and the first that emigrated with his family from Connecticut to this place in 1802. To the end of his life he set an example of industry and economy. Served his generation by the will of God, and fell asleep July 26, 1825, in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

At this time Wm. Henry, near Hartstown, was tanner. He had at first to collect shells from the creek and burn them for lime for his use in tanning, which for a time was done in rough troughs.

Mr. Andrews's store and ashery were established in 1813. He says that the first scorchings made in the State were in 1815, and then brought ten cents per pound. Trade was with Pittsburg.

The first military company was organized in 1806. David Ran-

dall was chosen captain, Zopher Case, Lieutenant, and George Gordon Dement, Ensign. Case afterward received the appointment of major. The first military trainings in Kinsman were this year. They had trained before at the Burgh in Hartford, also in Vernon after 1804.

1807.

The death of the first female is recorded this year—Sally Kinsman, child of John and Rebecca Kinsman. Mrs. Leonard Blackburn died this year—the third female, first adult.

The first two-story frame-house was erected by Ebenezer Reeves near the present residence of Wayne Bidwell.

HISTORY OF THE WAR OF 1812,

AS GIVEN MAINLY BY CAPTAIN JEDEDIAH BURNHAM, CAPTAIN OF THE KINSMAN COMPANY, 1812.

This year is noted for the stirring events preparatory to the war of 1812 with Great Britain. Enlisting, drafting, and other requisitions of the Government were promptly met by the citizens of the town. The store and house of Mr. Kinsman were the main points for mustering in the forces from all the surrounding country, embracing many from the towns adjoining.

The Kinsman Company had for its officers: Jedediah Burnham, Captain; Benjamin Allen, Lieutenant; Alexander Matthews, Ensign. The names of privates recollected are, Levi Matthews (drummer), Henry Splitstone, James Westby, Michael Matthews, Thomas Matthews, Martin Tid, Jr., Jacob Ford, James Laughlin, Wm. Christy, Lemuel Newton, Wm. Scott, Jeremiah Reeves, Ezra Buel, Joshua Burnham as substitute for Plumb Sutliff, John Daily, Henry Budwell. Ezekiel and David Brackin served for a time, but were dismissed because not naturalized. Many others names not recollected. Privates from Williamsfield: Samuel Tuttle, Samuel Randall, Diodate Woodworth, Silas Babcock, Aaron Rice, Albigince Woodworth, John Cook, Chester Allen, substitute for Jonathan Tuttle, J. R. Giddings, and others.

Thomas Matthews started with the company, but enlisted in the regular army, and died at Sackett's Harbor. These names are given from recollection and only represent but a part of the company.

The regiment under Colonel Hays was commanded to *muster* at Kinsman's store, and here active operations began. Flint, powder, and lead were bought, bullets were run, arms tested by firing at

marks, and preparations generally for the campaign that was before them. Altogether it was such a scene of noise and confusion, excitement and activity, as had not been witnessed before in the town, and probably has not been seen since.

On receiving the intelligence of General Hull's surrender, the whole West was thrown into a state of great excitement. Fears were entertained that the country would be overrun with the Indians. An order from Major-General Wadsworth, commanding the Fourth Division of Ohio Militia, was received by Colonel Richard Hayes, of Hartford, directing him to notify the men of his regiment to at once make ready for military service, and assemble in their several companies at Kinsman on the 24th of August.

The regiment was composed of eight companies from the following towns; namely, Hubbard, Vernon, Brookfield, Vienna, Kinsman, Williamsfield, Gustavus, Wayne, Johnson, and Fowler. Of course, called together in such haste, they were variously equipped and poorly prepared to meet an enemy armed and officered as veterans. Some had the common hunting rifles with powder-horn and bullet-pouch, others old arms of former wars, and some again only pikes and stout hay-forks.

When the order was given to put on equipments and make ready for the march, the tears of wives, children, and attending friends could no longer be restrained. But the soldier, fired with patriotism and in defense of their own hearth-stones, went forward with heavy hearts, but in a firm determination to do each his duty to the best of his ability.

The destination of the regiment was unknown to the men, but the line of march was north. On account of the woods, rough and muddy roads, no order of march was preserved. The regiment marched to Williamsfield the first day, and at night built their camp-fires and cooked their rations from the supply wagons, and slept on the ground about their fires as best they could. The second night was spent in the same manner at Jefferson. At Austinburg the next day the regiment found teams with public supplies for their use. At Harpersfield, on the third day, General Perkins, who joined the regiment here, received orders from General Wadsworth to send back half of the volunteers. The reason of the order for the return of so many men, was the general destitution and defenseless condition of the infant settlements left behind. In determining who should go on and who return, some regard was had to home affairs and to the age and condition of different ones. The drafted men were generally

retained and thrown together into the Gustavus and Wayne companies, commanded by Captain Joshua Fobes. The remainder of those retained were organized into two companies, one under Captain Asa Hutchins, of Vienna, the other under Captain Jedediah Burnham, of Kinsman. The musicians, and the better class of soldiers from all the companies, were retained.

After the reorganization of the regiment at Harpersfield it moved west on the Ridge Road to Cleveland. At Cleveland Major-General Wadsworth and teams with supplies were found, and a considerable body of soldiers had been gathered. After a delay of two days, the regiment crossed the Cuyahoga River at a point where Captain Murray had crossed over two days previous, and at once passed into the woods. While at Cleveland Captain Burnham was appointed officer of the day, mounted guard, etc. His report as officer of the guard was that "no enemy had been known to approach our lines the past night or day."

After leaving Cleveland the first encampment was at Spaw Spring, near Rocky River. From this point the line of march was to the township of Avery. The log cabins along the whole route were abandoned apparently in great haste. Doors had been left open and little or no effort had been made to protect or conceal the property left behind. The news of Hull's surrender brought with it the expectation that the Indians would be upon them, and the people hastened to leave, escaping for their lives. The soldiers supplied themselves bountifully on the way with green peas and garden vegetables.

On arriving at the town of Avery, a large block-house was built. The next point reached was Abbott's Farm, on the Huron River, where the troops remained until November.

After leaving Cleveland the regiment followed the track of Captain Murray's company, and came up with it at Avery. It consisted of about sixty-four men, and was subsequently attached to Captain Burnham's company on account of the sickness of Captain Murray, who returned home. In November, under Captain Burnham, they were ordered to unite with the forces at Sandusky, Fort Stevenson.

Here Captain Burnham was sent with a detachment of men to reconnoiter down the river toward the lakes. They were ordered to take possession of whatever might be of interest and use for the army. The company was formed with an advance guard, following a path or Indian trail, others deploying to the right or left. The first came upon a potato patch, where lay the decayed body of a man, afterward found to be a Mr. Pomeroy, supposed to have been

killed by the Indians while digging potatoes. The body was boxed, carried into camp, and buried. They next came upon the old Indian burying-ground and encampment, a spot marked as being among the earliest Indian encampments, extending back beyond the days of the Revolution. Further on they came to where the house of Mr. Whitaker was burned to ashes. Here they found the gearing and lower half of a hand-mill, but, after diligent search, they were unable to find the missing part. Their anxiety to do this will be evident when it is known that the only machinery they had in camp for preparing their corn for food was the end of a log, hollowed out by burning, and over it a spring pole with a fixture attached for crushing grain. A little beyond, in a small stream, was found a wagon load of pots, kettles, spiders, and various household utensils. These were speedily gathered and taken to camp, where they served a very useful purpose.

In the month of January, 1813, General Perkins was ordered to advance, which he did, and took a position in the Black Swamp. Here he was met by forces under General Harrison. The location proving to be wet and unhealthy, another more favorable was selected farther south. Captain Lusk, of Hudson, and Captain Burnham were left at Fort Stevenson, under Colonel Rayne, with a force of about one hundred and twenty men. Captain Burnham officiated as postmaster of United States mail.

On the 24th of February the period for which enlistments had been made then expired, and General Perkins, with his force of about one thousand five hundred men, returned to the fort, and the men were discharged and sent home. About this time Major ———, aid to General Harrison, came to Fort Stevenson with a request from General Harrison to Captain Burnham to remain at the fort and act as quartermaster. Joseph Coit, of Elsworth, was retained to act as store-keeper, and Joshua Burnham as forage-master; the supplies from Franklinton to Fort Meigs, consisting largely of flour, which was sent by way of Fort Stevenson. Captain Burnham remained in this office until May, 1813.

The mails entirely failing between Fort Stevenson and Fort Meigs, Colonel Stevenson, then in command, called for volunteers to carry the mail through the Black Swamp to Fort Meigs. Titus Hayes, of Wayne, brother of Colonel Hayes; Dr. Coleman, of Ashtabula, and Captain Burnham, of Kinsman, offered their services. Horses were provided with the necessary equipments, and they started with the mail on their perilous expedition. The first night they encamped on

the bank of the Portage River. After making their camp and resting for the night, they were aroused early in the morning by the distant firing of guns, and, as they thought, an occasional Indian whoop, they pursued their course, hearing the distant booming of cannon more and more distinctly as they drew near the fort, and now and then the lone whoop of the savages. Cautiously making their way through the deep water of the swamp that lay in their path and across the streams, after much toil and fatigue, they came to a halt at dark at the root of a large birch-tree, and made preparation to spend the night there. The indications from the direction in which their course lay were any thing but pleasant. The firing of cannon and small arms, and the hideous yells of the Indians, were louder and more frequent. They, however, remained in the position they had chosen through the night without much sleep, and waited the result of the next day.

Morning came, and arrangements were made for a reconnoissance. Their proximity to the fort made it evident that something unusual was in progress. Hayes was detached to go forward, reconnoiter, and return within an hour to report his discoveries. The hour had nearly expired, and the fearful cannonading and firing of guns became louder and stronger with the increasing war-whoop, when the silence near them was broken by the crack of a rifle, and Coleman's hat was shot from his head. An Indian had struck their trail and pursued them. Coleman turned, and saw the Indian that had marked him for a victim dodge behind a tree. He drew up his gun to fire, but the Indian was out of sight, and, in the haste and excitement of the moment, he dropped his gun to the ground where the water was so deep as to wet the priming. This deprived them of the means of defense. Burnham having only a pistol it was thought best to retreat.

Capt. Burnham seized the mail-bag, cut it open, took out the report of their situation at Fort Stephenson (which was regarded as rather critical), and placed it in his bosom, threw away the balance of the mail, consisting mostly of officers' commissions, at Fort Meigs, and, leaving their horses, they started in the direction of Fort Meigs. They had not proceeded more than forty rods when they came upon a smoking Indian camp-fire. This determined them to change their course, and they turned south through mud and water, Burnham taking in the lead. Coleman had on high top-boots, which soon filled with water, so that every step he took the water spurted up his back, until he could not endure it longer, and, regardless of remonstrance, he pulled them off and threw them away.

Calling to mind a road that had been cut for a detachment of troops sent to Gen. Hull before his surrender, they resolved to lay their course for that road, which they reached before night. When they had extricated themselves from their imminent peril, on examination particles shot from the hat of Coleman were still found in his hair. They took their course east on the so-called Hull road, and about dark reached the west bank of Carrion River. Here, well-nigh overcome with fatigue, they lay down upon the dry sloping bank of the stream and slept all night soundly. When they awoke in the morning they found the river so swollen as to encroach upon their lodgings.

On the approach of light they again started on their perilous retreat. They had not gone far when a (to them) hideous gobbling of wild turkeys commenced on the tops of the trees over their heads. In their constant effort to preserve the most perfect quiet and stillness possible, fearing discovery, this music was not so agreeable as it might have been under other circumstances. They at once doubled their diligence to get away from the sound that might attract the notice of their vigilant enemies. They soon came to what Coleman thought was a crossing of the Carrion River. He could swim, but Burnham could not. Coleman passed out into the stream near the center on a floating log, when suddenly the log turned and dropped him into the water. He struggled and made fast to the log, and at length got back to the shore, much chilled and discouraged. They, however, passed farther down the stream to a more favorable crossing, and succeeded in getting safely over. They then took their course to strike a road cut out by the forces under General Harrison in the early period of the war. At this time Dr. Coleman became very much exhausted, fainted, and fell by the way.

After resting and recruiting a little they again started, and soon came to the road. They had not proceeded far when the crack of a rifle and whistling of bullets near them demonstrated that they were in dangerous proximity to the enemy. They at once abandoned the road and took again to the woods. Captain Burnham having a hatchet, proposed to cut withes with which to build a raft to enable them to cross the east branch of the Carrion River, which they knew must be near. Coleman proposed to carry them. The withes were cut, and about night they came to the stream, and again lay down and slept till near morning, when Captain Burnham proposed to his companion to watch the path while he, with his hatchet, would cut down a dry tree they had selected the evening before for their raft.

Burnham began the chopping, every stroke of which rang through the woods more like a death-knell than the pleasant sound of the "woodsman's ax redoubling stroke on stroke." When the tree was nearly down Burnham gave the hatchet to Coleman to finish the work, and took his place on guard. The tree having been felled was cut into two pieces and lashed to cross-pieces by means of the withes, and launched upon the stream. They got on to it with their setting-poles, and pushed out into the river. The moment they struck the current their raft became unmanageable. The depth of the stream was beyond the length of their poles, and they sunk to their waists in water. Burnham counseled to hold fast to the raft and be ready to lay hold of any overhanging branch which might assist them in landing on the other side. It was not long before the current brought them under the limbs of a beech, which they seized, and escaped from their unpleasant situation.

Leaving the raft, they crossed a deep slough, which took them nearly to their necks in water, and at length reached dry land. They now struck on an old Indian trail, but freshly tramped. Moccasin and dog tracks could be plainly seen in the mud. Notwithstanding these alarming indications, they pursued their way. Afterward, they learned that a company of Indians had recently passed that way, carrying the remains of one of their number to an old Indian burying-ground in that vicinity. They continued on that day to a place called Negro Town, where they rested for the night, and next day found their way into Fort Stevenson, having been four days without any thing to eat, and under extreme fatigue and excitement. Chocolate was immediately prepared for them, which they drank, and were soon ready for more substantial nourishment, which was provided.

Hayes, soon after leaving them near the birch-tree, encountered the Indians, that were evidently numerous and vigilant in the vicinity of Fort Meigs. Shifting his course, he soon came across another company, which he managed to avoid, and, deeming it a hopeless effort to again communicate with Burnham and Dr. Coleman, struck straight for Fort Stevenson, which he reached in two days, reporting that probably Captain Burnham and Dr. Coleman had been discovered and massacred by the Indians.

Soon after their return, dispatches were received that disclosed the cause of their danger. Proctor, with a force of some two thousand regulars, had advanced to a point on the west side of the Maumee River, opposite Fort Meigs, and commenced bombarding the

fort. The hostile Indians were let loose upon the surrounding country, to aid, by means of plunder, burning, and massacre, in subduing the fort and prosecuting the war.

After a considerable time spent in fruitless effort to take the fort, an armistice was agreed upon for twenty days. Soon after, dispatches were received, bringing the cheering intelligence of the success of our army East, in the vicinity of Lake Ontario, also the taking of York, in Canada. These were at once forwarded by Captain Burnham, then postmaster at Fort Stevenson, to General Harrison, inspiriting his forces, and depressing the ardor of Proctor and his besieging army so that not long after the siege was raised.

The following letter of Captain Burnham to General Simon Perkins, discovered after the above was written, will serve to correct the foregoing:

"LOWER SANDUSKY, May 6, 1813.

"DEAR SIR,—On the morning of the 29th ult., having business from this to Camp Meigs, set out for that place in company with Titus Hayes and Dr. Coleman. We did not cross the Portage River until the 30th, in the morning, it being extremely high and the swamps full of water. At about ten o'clock we heard a heavy cannonade in the direction of the camp. We proceeded on the road until within three or four miles of the camp, then left the road to the right hand and took to the bush, steering our course in the night by the fire in the camp. We proceeded on until within eighty or one hundred rods of the fort, and lay to, there being a very frequent discharge of small arms, which we judged were fired by the sentries in the fort. At about twelve o'clock there were several very heavy cannon fired from the fort. We plainly saw the flash as they went off; and in one direction, from our right, saw several fires in the woods.

"We now returned, as was supposed, one and a half miles, and lay to until morning, when we moved some further back, and hid our horses in the swamp, not as yet having gained what we wished; namely, if possible, to know more particularly the strength of the enemy—to effect which Mr. Hayes agreed to advance, and if possible reach the fort. He left us in the swamp at sunrise, and proceeded to spy out more particularly the situation of the enemy. He advanced to within a half-mile of the fort, and, finding himself nearly surrounded, made his escape, but was not able to reach the place where we lay.

"At about ten o'clock of the 1st inst. myself and Coleman were

fired on by a party of Indians. Coleman had a ball shot through his hat-crown. The devils, as usual with them, raised the most hellish yell imaginable. We took to flight, leaving them the plunder and the mail as a prize, and reaching this place on the 4th inst., having been four days without provisions. The last we saw of the Indians was three miles this side of Portage River. But since we came in evident signs of them are discovered near the camp.

"Yesterday morning came in Judge Pease and two Frenchmen, who had left here previous to our getting in. They went as near the fort as possible. They say the whole woods in that direction are full of Indians, and it is impossible to have any communication with Gen. Harrison. We have several scouts out, who are expected in every moment.

"We have heard no firing since yesterday morning, and are in hopes the Kentucky troops, who have been under forced march these twenty days, have arrived, and the British compelled to retreat. It is said that one thousand and five hundred crossed Mad River fifteen days since for Fort Meigs. God grant that all is yet well with Harrison. But we shall soon hear the result of the siege. All here seem melancholy, and the commanding officer seems at a loss whether to abandon this place immediately or await the event.

"We are short of ammunition, no water in the garrison, and but a small store of provisions. I shall not fail to give you information immediately on hearing from the Rapids.

"I am, dear sir, with due respect, JEDEDIAH BURNHAM.

"Brigadier-General SIMON PERKINS."

A short time after this Gen. Harrison came to the fort on his way to Franklinton, where were his wife and family, and directed Captain Burnham to forward his dispatches to that place.

In June, Captain Burnham prepared to leave the fort, and hand over the books and effects of his office to his successor, Mr. Armstinger, of Detroit. About this time Captain ———, with one hundred men and fifty head of cattle, came to Fort Stevenson, and proceeded with the cattle to Fort Meigs.

To show still further the part which the Kinsman men and those in the vicinity had in the war of 1812, we will here give a few extracts from the correspondence of Lieutenant Benjamin Allen, who, in the absence of Captain Burnham on other duties, was much of the time in command of the Kinsman company. They are private letters or

extracts written by Lieutenant Allen to his wife while absent and on duty.

First, at Harpersfield, August 28, 1812:

"This morning I start for Cleveland, one-half of regiment goes on with me. You need not fear any danger for yourself, nor I think apprehend much for me, for if we do not go further than Cleveland I do not believe we shall see the face of an enemy."

"HEADQUARTERS, CLEVELAND, August 30, 1812.

"To-morrow morning our detachment, under Col. Hayes and Gen. Perkins, march for Huron River. . . . I think you need have but little fear for my safety; from the best information the Indians will not dare to come this way in any considerable numbers on account of the Kentuckians and the inhabitants of the south part of the State, who are coming on like a whirlwind, and I sincerely hope will sweep them from the face of the American Territory."

"CAMP PERKINS, September 9, 1812.

"I was sent out in command of a small detachment the other day. Seymour Austin was my mate. We, having gone some miles, took a boat for the purpose of going to Sandusky Bay for some apples. Landed at the orchard where they were very plenty, got as many as we could eat, and put up several barrels to bring to camp. Afterward we concluded to go off into the lake and endeavor to get back some property which the Canadian French, who live on the island, had plundered from the inhabitants. We succeeded very well, although our detachment was small, and burnt a large English schooner because we could not get her off. We then returned to Sandusky Bay, where myself and three others went on shore for the purpose of cooking some dinner at the block-house near the orchard, while the others with the boat sailed round a long point. But we were ambuscaded by the Indians, and had to leave one of our number on the ground, a prey to savage brutality. The remainder escaped unhurt.

"It was the hand of Providence only which interfered and saved my life at this time, for the moment the gun flashed the man happened to dodge between me and the Indian. We made our escape to the boat with all our arms. We then had to row twenty miles against a head wind, and got to camp about midnight, where we were received with open arms by Gen. Perkins and all others, who from the time we had been absent, and some other circumstances, never

expected to see us again. I only mention that I had ate nothing for about thirty-six hours.

"CAMP HURON, September 12, 1812.

"I wrote you yesterday respecting our situation, and stated that a party had gone out to explore the ground from which I retreated a few days ago on the other side of Sandusky Bay. Contrary to my expectations, though not to my wishes, the command was given to me with S. G. Bushnell as my second. We started from Huron about dark; rowed and sailed all night. When we arrived at Sandusky, found the buildings on the Peninsula mostly on fire. Rowed in very near them, but did not think it prudent to land in the night. Next morning we again rowed in to the remains of the houses, but the landing being bad, thought best not to land; and immediately on our returning, before we were out of sight, the Indians set fire to two more houses. The block-house and all are burned. I send inclosed two certificates, one my own as you will perceive, the other Captain Burnham's. The Captain's give immediately to Mr. Kinsman."

"ON THE BANK OF HURON RIVER, September 18, 1812.

"We are now in the midst of an enemy's country, or rather enemies are in the midst of ours, and all around us. Night before last Benj. Newcomb's house was burned within seven miles of us. Last night Mr. Comstock's house, barn, etc., were burned two miles off, and yet we have not seen an Indian. I hope, however, by night there will be a good account given of some of the rascals. By to-morrow or next day we expect a re-enforcement of two companies from Colonel Rayne's regiment, which has been kept until this time for the purpose of guarding Cleveland. There has been nothing done by our men against the Indians, except what was done by the two companies with which I went to Sandusky Bay, and that was not much."

"SEPTEMBER 21st.

"I was called in the afternoon to attend a disagreeable piece of business. Not to go against Indians, but against those who in justice ought to receive us as brothers with open arms. The outline of the business runs thus. Some of the inhabitants who fled from this part of the country had left a large quantity of salt stored, and a party of those that yet remained took possession of the salt with the intention of appropriating it to their own use, which our officers did not think justifiable, and accordingly sent a small party of men to

take possession of it. But the inhabitants refused to let them have it, and threatened the whole detachment with destruction if they interfered. On the return of the men, Captain Burnham and myself took command of twenty volunteers and marched to the place, about eight miles, and there such profanity and abuse both of their Maker and our officers and soldiers I never before heard, and God grant I never may again. However, finding us determined to do our duty and not frightened, they came to terms, and the business was accomplished without bloodshed. There have been three white men killed and two men and one woman wounded in this part of the country since I wrote you last. Three Indians have been killed, three wounded, and several buildings burned. I hope we shall soon have men enough to do something more than just to maintain our ground against the rascals, for although they are not numerous in these quarters, yet there are several lurking parties about, and as yet we have not been able to come up with them. B. Newcomb's house was burned a few days since. Mrs. Newcomb and one woman with her lay in the woods three nights fourteen miles from inhabitants. Such are the sufferings our frontier inhabitants have to meet. God grant that they may not be of long duration, though if Wadsworth commands I see not any probability of their ending soon. We have now about one hundred and eighty men."

"CAMP AVERY, September 24, 1812.

"To-day I am a little indisposed as to health, though not seriously so. But perhaps you will not lament it when you know that *that* is all that prevents my standing second in command of about eighty men going to Sandusky Village, to be gone about a week, an expedition I have counted much on, but can not engage in. . . . As to our situation here suffice it to say that half of our bold warriors that crossed the Cuyahoga have returned back on account of their health. Captain Parker crossed with seventy men, and a few mornings since could number but nineteen fit for duty. But our encampment is now much better. The water is excellent—the first good water I have seen this side of Cleveland. The doctor (Allen) remains unwell, though gaining. . . . I have no news to write respecting the Indians. Since writing you last, a considerable number passed through Sandusky, but have gone to the south of us."

"CAMP AVERY, October 2, 1812.

"Our troops, I mentioned in my last letter, were going to Sandusky. They arrived there without injury, and were much pleased with their

situation. Loaded their boats with fifty barrels of salt and sent them in, and sent on a request that the men might be permitted to remain at Sandusky Bay; and there was an express sent immediately to headquarters to that effect by Captain Hutchins. Captain Burnham went to Sandusky to take Captain Hutchins's place. Major Frazier commanded at Sandusky, and had about one hundred and thirty men in three companies.

"Sergeant Hamilton was sent about this time across Sandusky Bay to the Peninsula to make what discovery he could. On his arrival at the bay he found several of the inhabitants who had just been over to visit their effects, which they had deserted at the first alarm after the surrender of Detroit. They told him that they had discovered forty-seven Indians about one house and the house was filled with Indians besides.

"Hamilton sent back for a re-enforcement. Captain Cotton was accordingly sent with about sixty to his aid. These, together with Hamilton's men, some inhabitants and some from on board our boats, made a detachment of nearly ninety men. They crossed the bay on the morning of the 29th, and landed on the other side and marched into the county in the direction in which the Indians had been seen, leaving a few men to guard the boats. About one hour after their departure from the boats four large canoe loads of Indians were seen coming down the bay. They landed on a small island in the bay just above where our boats lay. Our boatmen thought they had best make their escape. They took two boats, leaving two, and made their escape to this side of the bay. The two boats which were left were immediately demolished by the Indians.

"All which was sent by express, and all we could do was to send off an express to them; and in this state of anxiety we remained until about twelve o'clock at night, when Robinson, an express, returned, and brought news that our two boats which made their escape had lain off the point of the Peninsula, and that about forty men, after fighting all day without any thing to eat or drink, had made their escape to the boats, among whom was a number badly wounded; and that about forty men were left on the Peninsula either dead or surrounded by Indians. The captain and lieutenant, William Bartholomew, were seen with some men to make their retreat to a house and were left surrounded by Indians. Such was the sad news brought to our camp at twelve o'clock at night.

"In this state of alarm a council was immediately called. It consisted of Major Shannon, Mr. Leslie, our chaplain, Captain Fobes,

Robinson, and myself. The colonel was at this time so sick that his life was almost despaired of. It was concluded to send an express to Sandusky with orders for an immediate retreat. Robinson agreed to perform the duty, and Mr. Leslie started to convey the sad news to headquarters.

"I at this time, in addition to taking the command of those remaining of our company, had to perform the adjutant's duty, when I made out the camp guard for the night, which consisted of only thirty-two men. It took every able-bodied man in the camp except those on guard the night before. In this situation, I went to work at the block-house and worked the remainder of the night, though I had been on guard the night before and had not slept at all.

"In the morning the men from the Peninsula came in, and, on questioning them, we found it the opinion of the best informed among them, that the men in the house would be able to defend themselves against the Indians so long as their strength would hold out. I accordingly got liberty to start with ten men and provisions sufficient to refresh those on the Peninsula should I find any alive there.

"On the morning of the 30th we went to the mouth of Huron River, six miles from camp, where we were detained all day for the want of a boat. However, about dark, two spies, whom I had sent out, returned with Sergeant Baily and Chester Allen, who had made their escape from the house (on the Peninsula), found an old canoe, in which they crossed the bay and came down on the beach. They said there were thirty-eight men cooped up in the house, and, as you may conclude, in a state of starvation. I had before this sent back to camp for more men, thinking ten hardly sufficient, and nine more were added to our detachment, besides fourteen volunteers among the inhabitants who had either friends or connections among the men on the Peninsula.

"I had got two boats in readiness, and we started after dark, rowed all night, and arrived at the Peninsula just before the break of day, and landed. Allen first, and a young man acquainted with the grounds next. I immediately followed at the head of my men through a marsh where the grass was as high as my head. We marched up to the house, made ourselves known, and immediately *formed;* the men that were in the house placed the wounded in the rear of them, and I brought up the rear with my men, got them to the boats and gave them some refreshments. There were three wounded and a number sick. These we put on board the boats, which were not large enough to carry us all, and started them across

the bay, which is here about six miles wide. That left about fifty. I marched back and buried the dead that were killed on this side of the Peninsula in the second engagement. Those killed in the first engagement were buried before the retreat.

"Our men, it seems, had two engagements in the course of the day. In the first there were three killed and two wounded. In the second there was the same number killed and several wounded.

"I was surprised, when I viewed the ground where the battle was fought, that there was not more men killed. The sides of the trees next the Indians were well-nigh barked by the balls. I believe our men killed double the number they lost. Chester Allen killed two, and was grazed by three balls, and yet escaped unhurt. Sergeant Baily had two balls pass through his coat without doing him injury. Sergeant Rice fought like a hero. There were a good many excellent soldiers among them, but I believe they suffered much for want of a commander.

"Just as I got into camp with the poor fellows from the Peninsula, which was about three o'clock in the afternoon of October 1st, the news came that the boys from Sandusky were coming in. I went out to meet them, and found they had marched thirty-four miles in one day; and my friend Burnham was safe. They had met with no attack, although surrounded by Indians, which was doubtless owing to such an arrangement of troops as gave no favorable chance of attack; and I do not believe they ever will attack equal numbers except they have the advantage. While at Sandusky several scouts were sent out that have not yet returned, although expected several days since. We do not despair of seeing them again. Titus Hayes and Burt are among the number of the missing.

"Four men, inhabitants, were killed or taken by the Indians on Pipe Creek night before last. Such is the news I have to write you, and when such news will end God only knows. I should not be in the least surprised should our camp be attacked within three days. But I think we shall be able to give a good account of ourselves in the event of an attack.

"When I shall return home I think is very uncertain, for this part of the country is in ten times the danger that it was in when we first arrived. The inhabitants, many of whom had stayed until within three days, have all fled."

"OCTOBER 25, 1812.

"I received yours (and one from Captain Burnham likewise), and find you have consented to let me stay through the present term, which I

think, could I accomplish, would be rather more to my advantage than to come back in the Spring and stay three or four months, which I very much fear, unless there is a bold stroke struck here in the West this season. It will take at least fifteen thousand men to defend our frontier north and west of Cleveland next Spring and Summer. But General Wadsworth will not let me go home until Hopkins comes on here; for he says he very much wants me here. And I expect, after between two and three months of constant fatigue and deprivation, I shall be the very last man furloughed to return home. Consequently, you will send immediately to Hopkins, and tell him he must be on quick as possible. I wish Brother Daniel would go; for I want the business attended to immediately. I am not in camp at this time; but will leave the business with the Doctor to explain to you. General Perkins is absent at this time. When he returns I am confident he will intercede to have me furloughed, with what success is quite uncertain."

That the foregoing correspondence of Leiutenant Allen gives, in some particulars, full and truthful accounts of events which transpired during the war of 1812 on that part of the frontier, to which they relate, is evident from other correspondence of a similar character, referring to the same times, from which a few extracts will now be made. They are taken from War Correspondence of Western Reserve and Northern Ohio Historical Society.

GENERAL SIMON PERKINS TO GENERAL WADSWORTH, CLEVELAND.

"CAMP AT HURON, September 8, 1812.

"*Dear Sir*,—I write you this morning by a sick man going home on furlough, since which our scouts have come in and inform us that there is, or was last night, at Sandusky a number of Indians and British, who have burned the public stores. The spies saw the enemy and fire, but could not determine their numbers. . . .

"SIMON PERKINS."

GENERAL PERKINS TO MAJOR-GENERAL WADSWORTH, CLEVELAND, O.

"*Dear Sir*,—Yours by express came to hand last evening, which I should have answered and returned the message immediately; but thinking it important to detain him until this morning, I presume you will pardon the proceeding.

"Two boats that went lately to the Peninsula returned last evening, with a loss of two men killed, one a private from Raynes' regiment, and the other an inhabitant of this part of the country.

One of these boats, commanded by Lieutenant Benjamin Allen, of Captain Hayes's regiment, found a British schooner aground on Cunningham Island, which, after dismantling and loading the boat with the most valuable part of the rigging, set fire to and burned her.

"SIMON PERKINS."

SIMON PERKINS TO MAJOR-GENERAL WADSWORTH.

"HURON, September 10, 1812.

"*Sir*,—The bearer, Ezekiel Brackins,* and his brother David, aliens to the United States, have come out in my detachment, expecting that by fighting the battles of the United States they might obtain citizenship; but being informed to the contrary, they are anxious to return home; and from former acquaintances with them, and from information now received by other gentlemen of their acquaintance, I am convinced of the truth of their statement; and doubting the propriety of detaining aliens in the army to fight against the Government they have thought proper to flee from, I have granted them a furlough to go to headquarters, and trust you will give them such an order as the nature of their call may merit.

"I am, sir, most respectfully, yours, SIMON PERKINS."

EXTRACT FROM GENERAL PERKINS TO MAJOR-GENERAL WADSWORTH.

"My detachment is very considerably depreciating in consequence of sickness, etc. In consequence of arrangements yesterday I could not send to the Peninsula, but am now about to send twenty men to obtain and bury the dead. SIMON PERKINS.

"*September* 18, 1812."

TO GENERAL WADSWORTH.

(Extract from the *Trump of Fame*, Warren, October 7, 1812.)

"*To the Commander, at Cleveland:*

"*Sir*,—I arrived at camp last evening, and found that the engagement on the Peninsula proved less unfortunate than was at first apprehended. Our loss is six killed and ten wounded. The wounded are mostly very slight, and none I think mortal.

"The names of the killed are James S. Bills, Simon Blackman, Daniel Mingusa, Abraham Simons, Ramsdale, Mason. Wounded are Samuel Mann, Moses Eldridge, Jacob French, Samuel B. Tanner, John Cartton, John M'Mahon, Elias Sperry, James Jack, a Mr. Lee, an inhabitant of this neighborhood, etc. Mr. Ramsdale, also of this

* Brackins were of Kinsman.

vicinity. Knowing the anxiety of the inhabitants at the eastward, I detain the messenger no longer than to write the above. . . .

"SIMON PERKINS.

"P. S.—Our men fought well and the Indians suffered very considerably.

"*Camp at Avery, Huron County, October* 3, 1812."

The skirmishes on and about the Peninsula, though not given in detail, sufficient will be found in the foregoing extracts from letters to give a tolerably good idea of the camp life and movements of our forces in and about Sandusky.

The following taken from the *Fire Land Pioneer*, 1859, furnished by the Hon. J. R. Giddings, a private in Captain Burnham's Company, of Kinsman, will give a more detailed account of the battle on the Peninsula than any thing that has been given of that event.

REMEMBRANCES

OF THE SKIRMISH WITH THE INDIANS ON THE PENINSULA IN THE WAR OF 1812.

BY HON. J. R. GIDDINGS.

(Published in the *Fire Land Pioneer.*)

In attempting to give you some account of the two skirmishes that occurred on the Peninsula during the War of 1812 I shall be compelled to speak entirely from recollection. It is a somewhat singular fact that, although that day witnessed the first trial of our arms during the late war upon the soil of our State, yet no account of the transaction has ever been published. I was myself a lad of sixteen years of age, acting as a private soldier in the company commanded by my respected friend, Jedediah Burnham, of Kinsman, in the county of Trumbull. The incidents connected with those skirmishes made a strong impression on my mind, and, so far as they came under my observation, I think I can give an accurate relation of them. But I must necessarily speak of many things which transpired beyond my personal notice. Of these I can give such impressions as I then received, and which I think were very nearly correct, although I can not vouch for their entire accuracy.

About the 20th of September, 1812, the regiment, at that time commanded by the late Hon. Richard Hayes, of Hartford, in the county of Trumbull, was encamped on the high ground on the east side of Huron River, some three miles below the present village of Milan. This regiment was composed of men residing in Trumbull

County and in the southern tier of townships in Ashtabula County. Captain Parker's company, from Geauga County; Captain Doll's company, from Portage County, I think, and Captain Clark's* company, from Cuyahoga County, were attached to our regiment. Brigadier-General Simon Perkins, of Warren, in the county of Trumbull, also accompanied us to that place, and remained with us some time in actual command; but the day on which he left, or the cause of his absence, I am now unable to state.

About the 25th of September Major Frazier, with about one hundred and fifty men, was detached, and ordered to proceed as far as Lower Sandusky. At that place there had been a stockade erected for the defense of those who resided there. This post was deserted upon the surrender of General Hull, at Detroit, and remained unoccupied until Major Frazier took possession. The stockade was extended during the Winter following, and dignified by the name of Fort Stephenson.

After the declaration of war, and while General Hull was in possession of Detroit, provision to a small amount had been collected at Sandusky, to be forwarded on for the support of the army. These provisions had been left when the fort was abandoned, and on the 26th of September Major Frazier loaded four small boats with pork and beef, and directed them to be taken to our encampment. The number of men accompanying these boats I am unable to state, but think it was eighteen.

They started down the bay, intending to proceed directly to Huron; but finding the lake so much agitated by storm, at that time prevailing, that they thought it prudent to wait until the storm should abate. They, therefore, returned to Bull's Island, and landed on its east side. From that place they sent one of their boats with five or six men on to the Peninsula for the purpose of reconnoitering. Among the spies were one or two of the Ramsdells, who had resided at what was then called "The Two Harbors," on the shore of the lake, some six or eight miles from Bull's Island. This party proceeded to the former residence of the Ramsdells, with the steady caution which the backwoodsmen of that day knew so well how to practice. By creeping stealthily through a corn-field they obtained a view of the house, and discovered around it a number of Indians, who appeared to be feasting on roast corn and honey, which they found in abundance on the premises. They remained here until they

* Probably Captain Murray's company.

supposed they had obtained an accurate knowledge of the number of the enemy, which they reported at forty-seven.* They then returned to their comrades on Bull's Island, and reported their discoveries. The whole party then moved across to Cedar Point, and dispatched a messenger to Camp Avery (as our encampment was called) with the tidings. The soldiers who brought the information arrived at the camp about five o'clock P. M., on Sunday, the 28th of September.

The news found our little band in a most enfeebled state. The bilious fever had reduced our number of effective troops until we were able to muster but two guards, consisting of two relieves; so that each man in health was actually compelled to stand on his post one-fourth part of the time. I was on duty at the time the news reached the camp. When relieved from my post, at a little before sunset, I found them beating up for volunteers. I soon learned the cause, and, without going to my quarters, I joined the small party who were following the music in front of the line of troops. According to my recollection there were sixty-four in all who volunteered to share the dangers of the enterprise. We were dismissed for thirty minutes to obtain an evening meal. It was between sunset and dark when we again assembled at the beating of the drum and prepared for our departure. Daylight had fully disappeared before we shook hands with our companions in arms and marched forth amid the silent darkness of the night.

At the time now referred to General Perkins was absent from the camp. Colonel Hayes was dangerously ill of fever, and Major Frazier was absent at Sandusky. I think Major Shannon, of Youngstown, Trumbull County, was commanding officer of the forces then at Camp Avery. What orders he gave to Captain Cotton, who commanded the expedition, or whether he gave any, I am unable to state. Captain Joshua T. Cotton, then of Austintown, was our senior officer. Lieutenant Ramsay, whose residence I am unable to state, and Lieutenant Bartholomew, of Vienna, in the County of Trumbull, accompanied the party.

The night was dark and the march was slow. It was past four o'clock in the morning when we reached our friends on Cedar Point, who were waiting our arrival. We unloaded the boats and embarked on board of theirs, accompanied by eight of the men who had come from Lower Sandusky with the provisions; and leaving

* It was reported, in the Spring following, by the French at the mouth of the Maumee River, that more than one hundred and thirty of the enemy united in this expedition to the Peninsula.

the remainder of that party on the Point, we steered for what was then called the "Middle Orchard," lying on the shore of the bay, nearly opposite Bull's Island. Our whole number now amounted to seventy-two.

We landed a little after sunrise at "Middle Orchard." Here our arrangements were made as follows: Eight men, including a corporal, were detailed as a guard to remain with the boats. They were directed to take them to a thicket of small bulrushes, apparently half-way to Bull's Island, and there to await further orders. Two flank guards were also detailed of twelve men each, one under the command of Acting-sergeant James Root and the other under command of Acting-sergeant Thomas Hamilton. These guards were directed to keep at suitable distance on each side of the road in which the main body, under the command of Captain Cotton, was to march. In the course of ten minutes from the time of landing these orders were put in execution. The boats were moving off, the flank guards were out of sight, and the main body was marching for the "Two Harbors."

At the expiration of an hour or two the corporal (Coffin) who was with the boats, contrary to order, took the smallest boat, and with two men went ashore to obtain fruit for his little party. Once on shore, they pushed their examination for fruit to the orchard lying some eighty or a hundred rods above the place of landing in the morning. While thus engaged they accidentally discovered several canoes filled with Indians making their way down the bay, covered by the islands from the view of the little party who remained with the boats. Corporal Coffin with his two companions, instantly left the shore of the bay, and under cover of the woods hastened down to their boats, and with as much energy as they were able to put forth pulled for their companions, who were resting in perfect security unconscious of danger. On their arrival the four knapsacks and blankets that were on board of the four boats were hastily thrown into the two lightest, each of these were manned by four men, the Corporal in the lightest boat, who gave directions to the men in the other to make for the shore if the enemy were likely to overtake them. The two heaviest boats were thus abandoned, and the men in the others made all efforts to place as great a distance between themselves and the enemy as possible. They had got so far before the Indians came round the island and discovered them that they were permitted to escape without much pursuit. The other boats floated near the shore, where the Indians sank them in shoal water

by cutting holes through the bottoms; but the water being very shallow they remained in plain view, so that on the return of our men in the afternoon they attempted to use them for the purpose of escape. The guard in the two boats made "Cedar Point," where they remained until near evening, when a portion of the men on the Peninsula came down to the point, and were there met by the boats and brought off, and the wounded conveyed to Huron in them.

While the enemy thus drove off the guard and scuttled two of the boats, Captain Cotton and his party were marching for the "Two Harbors" in the full expectation of finding them there. They reached Ramsdell's plantation, and saw fresh signs of the enemy. The Indians had left evident marks of having been there. Fresh beef lay on the ground putrefying in the sun, their fires were yet burning, and every indication showed that they had recently left the premises of Ramsdell. There was some wheat in a field near the lake in such a situation that the owner was anxious to make it more secure. The whole force had collected in the field, and it appeared to be understood that the pursuit of the enemy was to be extended no further.

It was between ten and eleven o'clock A. M. that the return march was commenced. Mr. Hamilton with his guard and Captain Cotton with the main body were to return to Ramsdell's. The main body was then to return along the road leading back to the bay. Hamilton and his guard were to file off to the right and maintain their position on that flank. Root and his party were to secure the wheat, and then by a diagonal route to intercept the main body at the distance of a mile or so from Ramsdell's house. The day was clear and pleasant, and there was no difficulty in either of the guards keeping their direct course. Each party seemed to have moved with great regularity. Captain Cotton and the main body were marching along the road in double file, Hamilton with the right flank guard was maintaining his position, and Root, having secured the wheat, was returning on the road on which he was directed.

All had progressed perhaps three-quarters of a mile when suddenly Root and his party were fired upon by the enemy. His party was led by young Ramsdell, who acted as pilot. The ground was open timber land, with grass as high as a man's waist. The Indians rose from the grass directly in front of the party, and fired as simultaneously as a platoon of militia would have done at the word of command. At the instant they fired they raised the war-whoop, and disappeared in the grass. Young Ramsdell fell at the first fire,

pierced by several balls. One other man was also disabled, leaving but nine men besides their commander to return the fire of the enemy and hold them at bay until they should be supported by their friends under Captain Cotton. Root directed his men to shelter themselves behind trees, and by his cool and deliberate movements stimulated them to maintain their ground. Whenever an Indian showed any part of his person he was sure to receive the salutation of our backwoodsman's rifle. The firing was kept up in an irregular manner, constantly interspersed with the yells of the Indians, until the little guard was re-enforced from the main body.

As the sound of the enemy's rifles first struck the ears of Captain Cotton and his party, they stopped short and stood silent for a moment, when they began to lead off from the rear without orders and without regularity. Many of them raised the Indian yell as they started. As they reached the scene of action, each advanced with circumspection, as the whistling of balls informed him that he had reached the post of danger. The firing continued some fifteen minutes after the first arrival of assistance from the main body, when it appeared to subside by common consent of both parties. As the firing became less animated, the yells of the savages grew faint, and the Indians were seen to drag off their dead and wounded.

About the time of the manifestations of a disposition on the part of the enemy to retire from the conflict, Captain Cotton ordered a retreat. He retired, and was followed by a large portion of his men. A few remained with Sergeants Root and Rice, and maintained their position until the enemy apparently left the field. When the firing had entirely ceased, our intrepid sergeants held a consultation, and thought it prudent to retire to where the main body had taken up a position, some sixty or eighty rods in the rear of the battle-ground. As soon as they and their companions reached the party under Captain Cotton, that officer proposed to take up a line of march directly for the orchard at which they landed in the morning. To this proposal Sergeant Rice would not consent until the dead and wounded were brought off. He was then ordered to take one-half of the men and bring them away. This order was promptly obeyed. The dead*

*Two dead bodies were left on the ground at the time of the retreat. Ramsdell, who fell at the first fire, and Blackman, who belonged in the southern part of Trumbull County. James S. Bills was shot through the lungs, and died after being carried back to where Cotton had made a stand. The three bodies were buried together between two logs covered with leaves and dirt and rotten wood. There was but one man wounded so as to be unable to walk. A ball had struck him in the groin, and he was carried on the back of Sergeant Rice most of the distance

and wounded were brought from the scene of action to the place where Cotton was waiting with his men. The dead were interred in as decent a manner as could be done under the circumstances, and the line of march was again resumed.

There was a very general expectation that the enemy would make an attempt to relieve their evident discomfiture. They had lost some of their men, but had not taken a single scalp, which, with them, is regarded as disreputable, particularly when, as in this instance, they are the aggressors. The order of march was the same as it had been previously. All proceeded regularly and silently toward the place of landing.

When the main body, moving along the road, had arrived in sight of the improvement at the middle orchard, there suddenly appeared two Indians some thirty or forty rods in front of the foremost of our party. The Indians appear to have suddenly discovered our men, and started to run from them. Our men in front pursued, while others, more cautious, called loudly for them to stop, assuring them there was danger near. Our friends stopped suddenly, and at that instant the whole body of Indians fired upon our line, being at farthest not more than twenty rods distant, entirely concealed behind a ledge of trees that had been prostrated by the wind. It was a most unaccountable circumstance that not a man of our party was injured by this firing. The Indians were on the right of the road, and, of course, between the road and bay. Our party betook themselves each to his tree, and returned the fire as they could catch sight of the enemy. The firing was irregular for some three or five minutes, when Sergeant Hamilton, with the right flank guard, reached the scene of action. He had unconsciously fallen somewhat behind the main body during the march. As he advanced he came directly upon the enemy's left wing. His first fire put them to flight, leaving two or three of their number on the ground. As they retreated they crossed the road in front of the main body, which, by this time, had been joined by Sergeant Root and the left guard. Having crossed the road, the Indians turned about and resumed firing.

At this time Captain Cotton began to retire toward a log building standing within the cleared land. The retreat was very irregular, some of the men remaining on the ground and keeping up an animated fire upon the enemy until Cotton, and those who started with him, had nearly reached the house in which they took shelter. Those in the rear at last commenced a hasty retreat also, and were pursued by the Indians until they came within the range of the rifles of those

who had found shelter in the house. Captain Cotton, with about twenty men, entered this building, and very handsomely covered the retreat of those who remained longest on the field.

There were about thirty* of those who passed by the house and proceeded to the place where they had landed in the morning, expecting to find the boats in which they might escape across the bay. But the guard and two of the boats were gone. The other two boats were then scuttled. They dare not venture to the house, naturally supposing that it was surrounded by the enemy. Some of them pulled off their clothes, and attempted to stop the holes in one of the boats so as to enable them to cross the bay in it. Others fled at once down the shore of the bay, in order to get as far from the enemy as they could, entertaining a hope that some means would offer by which they might pass over to Cedar Point. Others followed, and before sunset all those who had not sought shelter in the house were on the eastern point of the Peninsula with their six wounded comrades.

The firing was distinctly heard on Cedar Point by Corporal Coffin and his guard of seven men, who, under a state of extreme anxiety for the fate of their companions, put off from the Point and lay as near the Peninsula as they thought themselves safe from the rifles of the enemy should there be any there. They rejoiced to see their friends coming down the Point, bringing their wounded, wet with perspiration, many of them stained with blood, and all appearing ready to sink under the fatigues and excitement of nearly twenty-four hours of unmitigated effort. The boats were small, and one of them was loaded at once and crossed to Cedar Point and returned, and with the assistance of the other took in all that remained on the point of the Peninsula, and crossed over. All were now collected on the beach at Cedar Point. Sergeant Wright was the highest officer in command. Eight men were detailed as oarsmen, and ordered to take in the six wounded men and move directly for the mouth of Huron River. I do not recollect the number of men placed in the other boat, but believe it was eight. The remainder took up their march for Huron by land.

It was my lot to act as oarsman on board the boat on which the wounded were placed. Daylight was fast fading away when we

*There were six wounded men brought away that evening, making, with the guard left with the boats, thirty seven. These were joined by those who had remained on Cedar Point from the time they left Bull's Island on their way from Lower Sandusky, so that the whole party who reached Huron that night were between forty and fifty.

put out from Cedar Point into the mouth of the bay. Here we stopped some little time, and listened in the silence of the evening for any noise that might come from the house in which our companions were left. Hearing nothing from that distance, we started for the mouth of Huron River. We entered the river, and arrived at a place then called Sprague's Landing, about a mile above the mouth, about one or two o'clock on the morning of the 30th of September. An advance post was kept at that point, and we fortunately found one of the assistant surgeons belonging to the service at that place. We soon started a fire in a vacant cabin, and placed the wounded in it, and delivered them over to the care of the medical officer to whom I have alluded, but whose name I am now unable to recollect.

Having accomplished this, our Sergeant Rice proposed going to headquarters that night, provided a small party would volunteer to accompany him. Anxious that the earliest possible information of the situation of Captain Cotton and his party on the Peninsula should be communicated, some eight or ten of us volunteered to accompany our determined and persevering Sergeant. In the darkness of the night we mistook the road, and, finding ourselves on a branch leading south, and which left Camp Avery on the right perhaps a mile and a half, we attempted to wend our way through the forest. We soon lost our course, but wandered among the openings and woods until daylight enabled us to direct our course with some degree of correctness. We struck the road near what was then called Abbott's Landing, and reached camp a little after sunrise. Arrived at headquarters, both officers and men were soon made acquainted with the situation of our friends who yet remained on the Peninsula. But in the enfeebled state of our skeleton army it was difficult to obtain a sufficient force to send out to relieve them.

During the forenoon Lieutenant Allen, of the company to which I belonged, succeeded in raising some thirty volunteers, and started for the Peninsula, in order to bring home those we had left there. The necessity of this movement will be understood when the reader is informed that Captain Cotton and his men were destitute of all means of crossing the bay. Lieutenant Allen, however, met with difficulty in obtaining boats to convey his men across the bay, and did not reach Captain Cotton and his party until the morning of the 1st of October. They then found our friends in the house, but the enemy were not to be seen.

Soon after Captain Cotton and his men commenced firing upon them from the house they retired out of danger. They seem not to

have noticed those who passed by the house in order to find the boats, and who then passed down the bay to the point of the Peninsula, on Monday, during the skirmish. Had they discovered those men, they would doubtless have pursued and massacred them all. Being unconscious of this, and there being no prospect of effecting any injury to those in the house, they soon retired to the scene of action, and stripped and scalped two of our dead whom we left on the field. They mutilated the body of Simons, who fell during the skirmish. His right hand was cut off, and the scalping-knife of a chief named Omick was left plunged to the hilt in his breast. This Indian had previously resided at a small village on the east branch of the Pymatuning Creek, in the township of Wayne, Ashtabula County. I had been well acquainted with him for several years, and so had many others who were engaged in the combat of that day, some of whom declared that they recognized him during the skirmish. It is also supposed that he must have recognized some of his old acquaintances, and left his knife in the body of Simons as a token of triumph. The knife was recognized by some of the soldiers, from its peculiar handle of carved ivory. The Indians took away and secreted their own dead.

There were three of our men killed in this latter skirmish. Mason lived on Huron River, and cultivated the farm on which we were encamped. He came into the camp on the 28th, about sunset, volunteered for the expedition, and accompanied us on our march. He was shot through the lower region of the breast, the ball evidently having passed through some portion of the lungs, as the blood flowed from the mouth and nose. A friend took him upon his shoulder, and attempted to bring him off the field; but, as the enemy pressed hard upon them, Mason requested his friend to set him beside a tree, and give him his gun, and leave him to his fate. His friend, knowing that at best he could only prolong his life a few moments, sat him down as requested, and left him. He was seen some moments subsequently by those who passed him in haste, flying before the pursuing enemy. They reported him as still sitting up beside the tree, and the blood flowing from his mouth and nose. They also stated that they heard the report of his musket soon after they passed him, and the report of several rifles instantly followed. On examining the body, it was found that several balls had passed through his breast, and it was generally supposed that he fired upon the Indians as they approached him, and that in return they fired at him. His body was stripped of its clothing, and he was scalped.

On the arrival of Lieutenant Allen and his party at the house Captain Cotton joined him, and they proceeded to bury the bodies of those two men. Mingus* was also killed during this skirmish. His brother saw him fall, and immediately seized the body, and, placing it upon his shoulder, proceeded to the house with it. After the Indians had retired out of sight, and left our friends somewhat at leisure, they proceeded to raise a portion of the floor, composed of planks split from large timber. They then dug a sort of grave, and, burying the body, replaced the floor, leaving no signs of the body being deposited there. Captain Cotton and Lieutenant Allen and his party then recrossed the bay, and returned to camp on the evening of the 1st of October. The next morning we again mustered, and the roll of volunteers was called. The names of the killed and wounded being noted, we were dismissed, and each returned to his own company.

ROADS.

For convenience of reference I shall bring together under the above heading what is to be said of the road-ways of the town, although anticipating the time of the construction of most of them several years.

As in most thickly wooded new settlements, the first way-marks of the town were blazed trees, marking a line from one settlement to another. Afterward these lines were underbrushed. Still later they were cleared of their timber, and some of them at least worked into highways. There is, however, scarcely a road in the town that follows the first paths traced by the early settlers. The first roads commonly lay along the highest and dryest grounds, and had reference to the places most convenient for fording and bridging the streams. Afterward as the woods were cleared away and the country settled, its thoroughfares were laid out to suit the convenience of the people and facilitate intercourse between different parts.

The first road of any considerable length that was constructed in this region is what was called the "Old Salt Road," laid out in 1804 by Bemis and David Niles. It began on the lake shore at the mouth of Conneaut Creek, continuing south to the old county road, thence south through the first range to Kinsman's mill. It took a

---

* I may have forgotten the name of this man, but I think such was the name.

northerly course from Kinsman's store along the ridge by the residences of George Matthews, William Scott, and Marvin Leonard's, of Williamsfield, somewhere between the present State and Center Roads, of the first range. South of Lake Erie a settlement had been begun at Monroe.

Midway between Monroe and Kinsman, a temporary board cabin was erected, where men and teams might find shelter for the night. Salt was one of the pressing wants of the early inhabitants of Kinsman and adjoining towns, and was one of the principal motives for the construction of this road; hence the name given to the road. Salt was manufactured in Onondaga, New York, transported in vessels on Lake Ontario to Lewistown, below the Falls of Niagara; from Lewistown it was carted to Buffalo; from Buffalo it was brought to Conneaut in canoes and open boats. It reached Kinsman by means of ox teams, where its price was twenty dollars per barrel.

In 1806, a road from Johnson to Kinsman was laid out, beginning at the east and west center road, on the south side of lot No. forty-five, in Johnson, and running thence to the Mercer Road, near the house of John Kinsman. The same year a road was laid out from the house of John Kinsman east to the State line, near the house of William Mossman, by the farms of Leonard Blackburn and Thomas Potter. This is known as the Mercer Road. In 1807 the State Road was laid out. In 1808, a road from the north line of Warren Palmer's farm, in Vernon, was surveyed to the crossing of the Pymatuning Creek, near the house of John Kinsman.

The petition, in 1804, for a road from the mouth of Conneaut Creek south, shows that it was to terminate at Kinsman's mill. Whereas the record of the survey makes it terminate at an oak-tree, one mile south of the south line of Kinsman. It is conjectured that the first road was legally established only to Kinsman's mill, and the above *piece* is to make good the balance of the first survey.

In 1810, the record shows that there was a petition to establish a road from Mr. Kinsman's toward Meadville. The record is imperfect, and the proper legal action was not had. In 1835 new action was taken, and the road surveyed by Buel Barnes, surveyor, and the lines fixed from the tavern barn, near Mr. Kinsman's, on the line of the Meadville Road to the State line, and the whole legalized by the commissioners.

In 1815, the Mill Road, so-called, was established, beginning at the Mercer Road west of the house of Thomas Potter, by Gillis's

mills to the State Road, near the houses of Elizabeth Lewis and Nicholas Krahe.

In 1811 a road was laid out from the vicinity of the Griswold Farm east, in Gustavus, to the house of Mr. Kinsman, *via* the farm of J. Burnham, Esq.

In 1818 a road was established from what was then known as the Clark Farm to the north-east part of the township.

In 1819 a road was established by the farms of Simon Fobes and William Mathews to the Meadville Road. Also the same year a road from the meeting-house (near Dr. Allen's), in Kinsman, west through the center of Gustavus to the west line of the county.

In 1820 the road from Johnson to Kinsman was altered and straightened. In 1821 the road beginning near the north line of Vernon, by Obed Gilder, was established. In 1822 the north and south center road was surveyed.

SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL BUILDINGS.

The first school in Kinsman was taught by Leonard Blackburn in a log cabin. He taught a night-school, consisting of a few boys; also during the day, in the Winter of of 1805–6, in the log cabin of the Neals, on the Joshua Yeomans Farm, or in the Yetman cabin, on the Seth Perkins Farm. In the Winter of 1806–7 his school was in the Neal cabin. It was popular, principally on account of its cheapness. As there were no public funds, and the "Yankee school" charged two dollars and a half per term for tuition, some of the people were displeased, and patronized the cheaper school.

The first school-house was built of logs, sixteen feet square, seven and a half feet in height, and stood on the bank of Stratton Creek, opposite the house of John Andrews, on the Randall Farm, afterward known as the Daniel Allen Farm. It had rough slab benches, and boards fastened to the wall by wooden pins for desks, altogether primitive in its fixture and surroundings.

The first school taught here was by Jedediah Burnham, Esq., beginning January 1, 1806, and continuing one quarter. He taught also in the Winter of 1806–7, at ten dollars per month, and took his pay mostly in grain and barter. He boarded from house to house; his scholars came from all the surrounding settlements. Benjamin Allen taught the first part of the Winter of 1807–8. Dr. Peter Allen taught the balance of the Winter; also in 1808, assisted by Joseph Kinsman, and the next Winter assisted by John Kinsman. Ezra

Buell taught in this school-house one or two Winters, from 1810 to 1814. Joshua Yeomans taught one Winter, as late as 1815 or 1816.

Miss Eunice Allen (wife of Jehiel Meacham) taught the first Summer school in 1807. Miss Lucy Andrews, afterward Mrs. Jones, of Hartford, and Miss Bushnell, afterward Mrs. Beecher, of Shalersville, were among the last who taught in that building.

The next school-house was of logs, erected near the township line, north of Wm. Scott's, to accommodate families in Williamsfield. Afterward one was built south, near the site of the present Ridge school-house. The third was also a log house, and stood near where the stone house, built by Seymour Potter, now stands. Dr. D. Allen attended school there the Summer of 1818. At this time there was a school-house east of M'Connell's, on the Pennsylvania line, to accommodate settlers on both sides of the State line.

In 1820 the township was divided into districts, and the whole south-west quarter of the town was organized into District No. 1. The first frame school-house was erected by subscription, 20 by 24, and placed in the angle of the State and Meadville roads, on the site of the present hotel. The first school taught in it was by Daniel Lathrop (since Rev.), of Norwich, Conn., in 1820–21, for fifteen dollars per month. The common price for teaching Winter-schools was ten dollars per month. The building was a commodious and good one for the times. Afterward it was removed to a rise of ground, a few rods north on the Meadville road, near where the house of Elijah Beckwith now stands. Here it was occupied a number of years under the name of the Village School-house. Here D. Cadwell (afterward known as a distinguished lawyer, Provost-Marshal of the Northern District of Ohio during the Civil War, and District Judge of the Cleveland Circuit) taught about 1840, and I know not how many others, who in after-life filled honorable callings. After the erection of the present school-building, 1853, near L. C. Perkins's, the old one was sold, and is now the dwelling of R. P. Hulse.

It was several years after the erection of this first frame village school-house that the schools began to be aided by public funds. Only a few of the common English branches were taught in the schools, such as reading, spelling, writing, arithmetic, and, to a very limited extent, geography and grammar.

About 1822 a log school-house was erected north of Esquire King's—not far from the present residence of Gordon Burnside. The second frame school-house was built in 1825, on the Ridge, at

the crossing, near George Matthews's. The one by David Brackin was built in 1828. The one near Mr. Crocker's, in the north part of the town, on the Meadville road; the one east, by Esquire Laughlin's, and the center school-house, near Henry Lillies's, were built in 1834.

KINSMAN ACADEMY.

This institution was incorporated during the Winter of 1841–42, and its academy building, erected 1842, the land on which it stands having been donated by Mr. John Kinsman. The timber for the frame was given in the rough by Esquire Andrews. At the time of building the times were hard and cash scarce. Only fifty dollars in money were paid for building purposes, although many turns and credits were made that answered the same as cash. The building was plain, well proportioned, commodious, neatly and substantially built. John Christy, Albert Allen, and Dr. Dudley Allen, were its first trustees and building committee. The stone-work was prepared and laid by Robert and Geo. Braden. P. S. Miner did the carpenter and joiner work, and Zephua Stone the plastering and flues. Its cost was not far from fifteen hundred dollars. In 1863 its rooms were remodeled, at a cost of about four hundred dollars. It has done good service for the town and surrounding communities.

The following is an imperfect list of its principals and assistant teachers: Charles F. Hudson (graduate W. R. C.), assistant; Miss Brown taught in 1842–44; Charles C. Clapp (g. W. R. C.), assistant; Miss Clapp, 1844–46; John Lynch, 1846–49; Almon Sampson (g. W. R. C.), 1849–50; Robert F. Moore (g. W. R. C.), 1850–51; John Myers (g. Oberlin), 1851–52; Miss Owen, 1852–53; Miss H. A. Holt, 1853; Dr. W. R. Gilkey, 1853–55; Miss Hannah P. Parker, 1855; Mr. and Mrs. W. P. Clark, 1855–58; E. L. Moon (g. Union), assistant Mrs. Moon, 1858–59; E. P. Haynes (g. W. R. C.) and Miss E. C. Allen (g. C. F. S.), 1859–60; Moses G. Watterson (g. W. R. C.), 1860–61; Edwin L. Webber (g. W. R. C.), 1861–62; Mrs. A. A. F. Johnston (g. Oberlin), 1862–65. Assistants: Miss Josephine C. Field; Miss Celia Morgan (g. O.); Miss Mary Christy (g. L. E. F. S.); Miss Louisa M. Fitch (g. O.).

Mrs. Johnson was principal of the academy for a longer period than any other teacher, and was greatly respected and beloved by her pupils.

Many of the school graduated afterward at various colleges and seminaries. Of her pupils, Dudley Allen, is a member of the present

Senior Class, Oberlin. Chalmers Christy graduated at Ann Arbor, Mich., and afterward at a medical college in New York City. Everett Darrow spent some two years at Ann Arbor, when he was obliged to leave on account of the failure of his eyes. Afterward he spent two years of study in Europe. Albert Gillis is in Cornell University. Rebecca Kinsman graduated at Lake Erie Seminary; Jennie Kinsman at the Female Seminary, Cleveland; Leverett S. Woodworth, at Brown University, R. I., and Andover Theological Seminary. There are a good many who have studied at various colleges, as Hudson, Oberlin, etc., who have not graduated. Others have taken diplomas from high-schools and business institutes. Thomas Newton graduated at Oberlin.

The following is a list of the names of graduates, professional and business, such as now occur to me who were once members of Kinsman Academy:

Doctors—Lyman Allen, Thomas B. Henderson, George Haynes, Oliver Simons, Peter H. Harnet, Henderson Christy, M. D., Edwin Griswold, M. D. (graduate Oberlin), Seeman Moore, M. D. (graduate Delaware), D. W. Birge (graduate Oberlin), Abiel De Wolf, Abiel Pelton, Upson Moore, John Lawyer, B. H. Peabody, Robert Brackin, James Brackin.

Ministers—Joseph King (graduate Hiram) Leverett S. Woodworth (graduate Brown University), Thomas Roberts (graduate W. R. C.), Garvin Murdock (graduate Rochester).

Lawyers—Ralph Hill, M. C. (graduate Albany Law School), George Christy (graduate W. R. C.), Jedediah K. Burnham (graduate Yale), Albert Yeomans, Judge Probate, Lorin Roberts (graduate Oberlin), Thomas K. Newton (graduate O.), Wm. M. Grovenor (Yale College).

Merchants and Business Men—Erastus Smith, Cincinnati; George Birrill Kinsman, B. H. Peabody, Pittsburg; George Swift, Warren; Edwin Yeomans, Cuyahoga Falls.

Ladies—Mary Christy (graduate L. E. F. S.), Charlotte Fobes (L. E. F. S.); Rebecca Kinsman, L. E. F. S.; Jennie Kinsman (C. F. S.); Jennie Allen (Oberlin); Harriet Gillis (L. E. F. S.); Mulvina Gillis (L. E. F. S.); Harriet Brackin (L. E. F. S.); Emily C. Allen (graduate C. F. S.); Sophia Kinsman, Cornelia Kinsman (L. E. F. S.).

The above catalogue of names is, of course, very imperfect, and is no just measure of the good work which the institution has accomplished.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF EARLY SETTLERS.

RIVERIUS BIDWELL, of Kinsman, was born in Canton, Hartford County, Conn., September 5, 1790; married to Eunice Hotchkiss in June, 1810. Removed from Canton in the Summer of 1812 to Gustavus; from Gustavus to Kinsman in the Summer of 1834. Died in Kinsman, February 6, 1871, leaving his widow and son, Wayne Bidwell, who still reside there. Riverius Bidwell was a man endowed with remarkable physical and mental powers, and admirably fitted for excelling in whatever position placed. When a young man and in preparation for entering Yale College, while teaching, he became acquainted with a young lady, Eunice Hotchkiss, of New Haven, Conn., whom he married. This event changed his contemplated pursuit of study, and shortly after he emigrated to the township of Gustavus, erected a log house on the land selected for his home, then covered by a dense forest, as was the most part of the township at that time, and applied himself to clearing his land. In six years he had cleared and under cultivation a good farm with a good mansion and out-buildings erected, which remain at this time among the best in that thrifty township. His unsurpassed energy and industry, directed by superior judgment and economy, seemed always attended by success, and were of incalculable value as an example to others in the early settlement of that township and to a considerable extent in adjoining townships, in which he was regarded as an example for success.

His habits were those of most rural simplicity. A stranger, meeting him in the neighborhood, and having respect to the maxim: "The tailor makes the man," would observe the body of Herculean strength, clad in plain but cleanly homespun, a huge head of seven and seven-eighths dimension, with benign countenance under a straw or wool hat, but would utterly fail to recognize the leading man in his part of the country, and one of the ablest men in the State. As early, perhaps, as 1824 or 1825, and while the county extended to the south line of the Western Reserve, Riverius Bidwell was elected treasurer of the county. The treasurer had at that time to collect the tax by calling on the tax-payer, making it necessary for him to call at every house in the thirty-five townships (Trumbull County then included part of Mahoning). In discharge of the duties of his office, Bidwell did what has no precedent, and has never had an imitator and never will in the county now of less dimensions. He went on foot to every house, collected the taxes faithfully and promptly, and

then *walked* to Columbus, settled with the Auditor of State, walked home, and resumed his private business, and, in like manner, made his collections and returns to the auditor during his term of office. In the construction of roads, turnpikes, and bridges for the early improvements in the north part of the county, Bidwell's name was conspicuous, and the undertaking of an enterprise by him was always regarded as a guarantee of its faithful and early completion.

SETH PERKINS, of Kinsman, was born in Hartland, Hartford County, Conn., February 29, 1780. Removed to Barkhamsted, Litchfield County, Conn., at the age of twelve, and at twenty to Canandaigua, Ontario County, New York, where he resided till April, 1804, when he emigrated to Ohio, with his earthly possessions on his back in a knapsack. He worked by the month through the season, and in October was married to Lucy Thompson, daughter of Thomas Thompson, who came to Hartford, Trumbull County, Ohio, the same year from Farmington, Hartford County, Conn. In the Winter he made a clearing, and built a cabin on the center line of Fowler, near the Vienna line, where he removed with his wife, then eighteen years old, in the Spring of 1805, there being at that time only four families in the township, the nearest one mile distant through an unbroken forest. They endured all the hardships incident to so new a country, and made for themselves a home of comfort, humble though it was. At the time of Hull's surrender in 1812 he went with almost the entire male population of the county to defend the north-western frontier at Sandusky and Huron, from whence he returned about the 1st of January, 1813, with impaired health. He still resided on his farm in Fowler, which he had improved to a fine homestead, planted an orchard, which now by its perfectly straight rows shows his taste and care, and the fences being neat and substantial, were an evidence of industry and thrift. In the Autumn of 1818 he sold his farm to Abijah Silliman, and in April, 1819, removed to Kinsman, where he resided until February, 1846, when, by a fall, which resulted in concussion of the spine, he died three days thereafter. His family at the time of his settlement in Kinsman consisted of himself and wife, six daughters, and one son, and afterward another son and daughter, all of whom were in after time married, and three of whom now survive.

JOSHUA YEOMANS was born in Norwich, Conn. Served in the war of 1812 as captain of a company of Norwich light infantry. He emigrated to Kinsman 1814, taught a district-school 1815, purchased two hundred acres of land on the south line of the township on the

East Vernon Road in 1818. This land he improved and held as long as he lived, though his home for the last fifteen or twenty years of his life was in the village of Kinsman, on the corner of the State and Warren Roads. He planted a field of broom-corn where the Kinsman House now stands, and made the first broom-corn brooms in the country. His marriage to Miss Harriet Cole, of Kinsman, was in 1819. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and died September 20, 1853, in his sixty-seventh year.

JOHN YEOMANS, brother of the above, came to Kinsman a few years later, and settled on a farm lying alongside that of his brother's. His death occurred a few years previous to his brother's.

DR. PETER ALLEN.—Kinsman has had no citizen more honored and useful in his calling than Dr. Peter Allen. He was born at Norwich, Conn., July 1, 1787, the son of John and Tirzah Allen. His father was a respectable and well-to-do farmer of Norwich, and gave his son the best advantages of education which the city at that time afforded. He pursued and completed his professional studies with the eminent Dr. Tracy, of Norwich, emigrating to Kinsman 1808, and immediately entering on the practice of his profession. He was the first and for nearly a quarter of a century the only physician in the township and a somewhat extensive surrounding country. Possessed of an uncommonly robust constitution and great energy of character, he endured hardships and peformed an amount of labor in his profession which in these days of bridges, good roads, and short rides might seem almost incredible. It was nothing uncommon for him in the early settlement of the country to ride over bad roads and along mere bridle-paths ten, fifteen, twenty or more miles to visit a patient, often fording streams or crossing them on logs and by canoes, exposed to wet and cold, fatigues and discomforts that we are now little able to appreciate. In his day the advantages of medical schools, hospitals, clinics, dissections were enjoyed only by a very few physicians. Notwithstanding the disadvantages with which he had to contend, Dr. Allen attained a high standing in his profession. He performed many difficult surgical operations, such as the operation for strangulated hernia, ligating the femeral artery for aneurism, laryngotomy, lithotomy, removal of cancers, amputation of limbs and at the shoulder joint, etc. He stood high in the esteem of medical men, and his counsel was much sought by them in difficult cases of both medicine and surgery. He was an active member of the Ohio State Medical Association from its first formation, and was at one time its presiding officer. In the

war of 1812 he had the first appointment of surgeon in the army on the northern frontier of the State. He was also a member of the Ohio State Legislature in 1840.

He married Charity Dudley, of Bethlem, Conn., May 15, 1813. Mrs. Allen, a superior and most estimable woman, was for many years a great sufferer. Her death was sudden, she having been thrown from the carriage, in which she was riding, by the fright of her horse, June 1, 1840, and lived only a few hours after. In 1841 Dr. Allen married Miss Fanny Brewster Starr, a niece of Mrs. R. Kinsman and General Simon Perkins. She died of consumption August, 1846. Dr. Allen had but one child, Dr. Dudley Allen, born June, 1814.

The first office of Dr. Allen was in his father's yard, on the farm now occupied by Isaac Allen, by the maple grove on the banks of Stratton Creek. This he occupied until the Fall of 1813, when he moved into a double log house, which stood in the yard in which he built his frame house in 1821. This latter was in the time of its erection and is still a beautiful house of elaborate and superior workmanship. It was much admired, and cost three thousand dollars, which was then considered an extravagant sum.

His brother, Dr. Francis Allen, was in company with him from 1825 to 1829, and his son from 1837 to 1852, at which time he mostly relinquished practice. The farm on which he lived was purchased in 1812 for two dollars per acre.

Dr. Allen is remembered by those who knew him, not merely as a skillful physician, but also as an active and steadfast member of the Church of Christ. When his business permitted he was always present in the house of God on the Sabbath. A regular attendant at the weekly prayer-meeting, and in the latter part of his life was an active member of the Sabbath-school.

After having relinquished the business of his profession he was almost the standing representative of the Church in meetings of Synod, and at the meeting next succeeding his death was spoken of by that body in terms of high regard. Only a few months before his last sickness he represented Trumbull Presbytery as their lay delegate in the N. S. General Assembly, at Dayton. He retained full possession of his faculties though advanced in life, and his Christian example shone bright unto the end.

WALTER DAVIS came from Ireland when sixteen years of age, and settled in Chartiers Creek, Penn., where he lived till his marriage to Miss Mary Murray, 1803. Came to Kinsman with his wife 1804.

James M'Connell came from Londonderry, Ireland, 1794. When he landed at Philadelphia with his wife and two children they had the small-pox; so that it was with the greatest difficulty that they could obtain lodgings; and one of their little girls died. They lived in Washington County, Penn., two years, then in Beaver County until they moved to Kinsman, 1804, having four children. The roads were so bad that they had to leave their wagons and come on horseback. Mrs. M'Connell and the children stopped at Mr. Mossman's, over the line, while Mr. M'Connell came on and put up a log house. The next Monday they all went over, and the mother and children sat on a log while the father cut an opening for a door. They kept fire by a big log outside until the fire-place was built in the house.

Brackin and King.—The ancestors of John Brackin were of Scotch descent. James Brackin, his father, was from Glasgow, Scotland. John Brackin lived in Ireland, and married Mrs. Jane King, who at the time of their marriage had two sons, James and Robert. After her second marriage she had two other sons, Ezekiel and David. John Brackin and family left Londonderry, Ireland, May 22, 1803, and in about four weeks landed at Wilmington, Delaware, and came to Strabane, Washington County, Penn. David, a boy of sixteen, still remained in Ireland attending school. Robert King came first to Kinsman. In 1804, the next year after coming to America, the family came to Kinsman. Two years afterward, David left Londonderry, July 17, 1805, and reached Newcastle, Delaware, September 18th, thence to Strabane, Washington County, Penn. When John Brackin went to Washington County for his son David, stopping in Pittsburg, he went into a shoe shop for a pair of shoes. Mr. Riddle, the proprietor, asked him, "How long since you came from the holy sod?" He replied, "How do you know I came from there?" Mr. Riddle answered, "O! the potato blossoms are not out of your cheeks yet." Conversing together they found they had been old schoolmates in Ireland.

John Little.—Mrs. Anna Beckwith (Miss Little) says, "My father and family emigrated from Beaver Township, Beaver County, Penn., April, 1804. We started the 11th of April, and were about ten days on the road. When we got to the house of a Mr. Potter, about two miles from our place, we stopped, and father went on and built a log house on our land, where Mr. Miller now lives (1867), into which we moved immediately. When we came to Kinsman there

were eight of us children, James, Nicholas, Anna, Jane, Elizabeth, Margaret, M'Clure, and David. John, Mary, and Eleanor were born in Ohio.

ISAAC MEACHAM came from Hartland, Conn., 1806; born April 30, 1778; died December 12, 1841.

IRA MEACHAM, from Hartland, Conn., 1812; born September 26, 1784; died September 23, 1850, age, sixty-six.

SAMUEL LEWIS.

OBED GILDER.—Born May 29, 1793, Hartland, Conn.; came to Kinsman April 1, 1815.

LEMUEL NEWTON.—Born November 27, 1783, Cheshire, Conn.; emigrated to Gustavus, 1809; Kinsman, 1814; died November 27, 1860.

JAIRUS BROCKETT.—Born October 17, 1783, North Haven, Conn.; emigrated to Kinsman, 1809; died September 7, 1872.

HENRY BUDWELL came from Pennyslvania; died near Greenville, Penn.

GEORGE LILLIE, from Sharon County, commenced a farm north of Thomas K's brick house.

HENRY LILLIE, brother, from the same place, went first to Johnson; came to Kinsman about 1820.

HUTCHINS and LYMAN KINNEY settled on the Galpin Place.

NICHOLAS KRAHL, a hatter, come from Westmoreland County, Penn., to Kinsman, 1812–13; settled on land south of Captain Briggs.

ASA HERRICK.

PETER LOSSEE, from Monmouth, New Jersey, 1808; born December, 1750; died, 1815.

JAMES LAUGHLIN, from Pennsylvania; died July 10, 1868, aged seventy-six.

CLARK GIDDINGS, from Connecticut, 1810–12, lived on L. C. Perkins's place.

MICHAEL BURNS emigrated 1808 from Baltimore County, Md.; lived on the south line of the township.

PLUM SUTLIFF, from Vernon.

A. FOSTER.

JOHN KYLE.—Born Franklin County, Penn., 1772; came to Kinsman April 4, 1813; died April 28, 1870.

EBENEZER WEBBER.—Born Palmer, Mass., May 22, 1778; came to Kinsman August, 1819; died December 15, 1843.

LESTER CONE, from Hartland, Conn., 1807; lived on the Kinsman Cone Farm, west of Cone bridge; died at Sandusky.

WILLIAM CHRISTY and MARY HENDERSON, his wife, came from Westmoreland County, Penn., to Kinsman, 1804, having two children, James and Joseph.

ANDREW CHRISTY, brother of William, came at the same time, and about five years after married Betsey M'Connel, and settled on his farm next north of William Christy.

JEDEDIAH BURNHAM.—The life of Jedediah Burnham, through a period of nearly eighty-seven years, has been intimately and variously connected with the growth and progress of the township of Kinsman. His counsels and acts, whether in the military, civil, or religious organizations of the town, as well as in the administration of all township and county affairs intrusted to him, have been marked with eminent justice, propriety, and wisdom. He came to Kinsman not far from the time that he became of age, and was very soon appointed to office. From that time to the period when the infirmities of age began to press upon him he was actively employed in responsible duties to which he was called by his fellow-citizens of the town and county. He was an active member and honored officer of the Congregational and Presbyterian Church in Kinsman, from its beginning to the day of his death. Pre-eminently a peace-maker, he was commonly the first one in the town resorted to for the settlement of any misunderstanding or difficulty between neighbor and neighbor, or trouble of any sort that had sprung up in the community.

He was born in Lisbon, Conn., 1785, the son of Dr. Jedediah Burnham, a respectable physician of that place, who in his old age, with his wife and daughter, removed to Kinsman, and lived and died in the family of his son. In 1804 Mr. Burnham left the home of his parents and went to Virginia, with the hope of finding in that State a location that would please him. He returned, however, without locating.

At that time the circulating medium of the Western Reserve was principally specie. Many parties came to the State, commonly on horseback, with coin in their saddle-bags for the purchase of lands. The returns of these sales enabled proprietors of large tracts of lands here to make their payments as they became due East.

Mr. Kinsman, in 1805, had been more than ordinarily successful

in the sale of his lands, and had accumulated quite a quantity of specie, which from time to time he had deposited in Pittsburg. Early in the Fall he went to Pittsburg on horseback. There he purchased another horse, afterward known as the family horse Chickasaw, and, loading his coin on the backs of his two horses, rode to Boston, leading Chickasaw. Here he disposed of his money, and returned to Lisbon, Conn., with the horses. He proposed to Mr. Burnham to accompany him to Ohio and enter into his employ. His proposition having been accepted, Mr. Kinsman left him "Chickasaw," and started for New York and Philadelphia, for the purchase of goods, with the understanding that Burnham would meet him at Columbia, Penn., in time to accompany him on his return to Kinsman.

Mr. Burnham, having made preparations for his journey, started in company with a Mr. Woodward, of Cincinnati. On the way, between Lisbon and Fishkill, they stopped two days to attend the wedding of Mr. Woodward's sister, reaching Columbia two days before the arrival of Mr. Kinsman.

From that place they arrived in Kinsman in November. The new house of Mr. Kinsman was being rapidly brought to its completion. The first work of Mr. Burnham was to assist in putting in the stone chimney. After that he was busy in various work of the farm until Winter, when he was engaged to teach the first regular school of the township. The next Spring and Summer he was again employed on the farm, and assisted in putting in a crop of oats on the bottom lands south of Wayne Bidwell's. The product was an abundant crop of straw as well as oats, which was mowed and stacked for Winter fodder near Mr. Kinsman's house.

In the Winter of 1806 he again commenced the school, with the understanding that Benjamin Allen would take his place as soon as he had finished a job of work in Hubbard. In accordance with this arrangement, Mr. Burnham was relieved about midwinter, and went into Mr. Kinsman's store in the capacity of a clerk, where he remained until the breaking out of the war of 1812, when he was called to serve in the army, as has already been recorded.

In the organization of the township militia, Mr. Burnham was first appointed lieutenant in Captain Randall's company, and afterward promoted to captain. Returning from the army, Captain Burnham at once devoted himself to the cultivation and improvement of his farm.

He was married to Miss Sophia Bidwell, of Gustavus, 1814. In 1816 he was elected a justice of the peace, in which capacity he

served uninterruptedly twenty-one years. His official acts were ever marked with justice and propriety; and of all his decisions appealed from during his long administration, it is said that not any (if any, certainly but very few) were reversed by the higher courts.

In 1806 he was chosen collector of the civil township of Green, embracing under that name what is now Kinsman, Gustavus, and Green. Afterward he was appointed county collector, when the law required the collector to call at the residence of every person taxed to make the collection. This arduous duty was performed by himself alone, going on horseback from house to house throughout the county. Afterward he had the office of county assessor, the duties of which were performed in a similar manner, and required about the same amount of time and labor. The duties of his offices were attended to with a high degree of exactitude, promptness, and fidelity.

He held the office of deacon in the Vernon, Hartford, and Kinsman Church, and, after the formation of the Congregational and Presbyterian Church in Kinsman, the same office in that until his death. His long, prosperous, eventful, and useful life closed early in the year of 1874.

SIMON FOBES.

Simon Fobes, Esq., became a resident of Kinsman in 1817. His dwelling and farm were on the center road, something over a mile south of the north line of the township. The following are the principal events of his life, substantially, as given by himself, and recorded by his son, Joshua Fobes, Esq., in 1835:

ANCESTORS.

"My ancestors were among the early emigrants from England to America. They settled in Bridgwater, Mass. Their name was originally Forbes. When and by whom the letter '*r*' was left out, changing the name to Fobes, is not known. My grandfather, Caleb Fobes, whose wife was named Abigail, had five children—Joshua, who lived to be eighty-four, was married, and raised a numerous family; Caleb, who lived to be eighty-four; Simon, my father, who lived to be eighty-six; Nathan, who had a family, and lived to the age of seventy; and Sarah, who married a Wallbridge, had a number of children, and lived to an advanced age. My grandfather died when my father was but a boy. At the age of six years he was apprenticed to a farmer, with whom he lived until he was of age, when he married Thankful Ellis, by whom he had eight children—four sons

and four daughters. The eldest died at birth. The names of the others were Thankful, Joshua, Bethiah, Simon, Nathan, Ellis, and Eunice. Joshua died in childhood; Thankful, in 1826; Ellis, 1831; and Bethiah, 1836, aged eighty-two years. My brother Nathan removed to Ohio in 1806, and settled in Wayne, Ashtabula County, where he raised a numerous family, and had the pleasure of seeing them all settle about him. He died in the hope of the Gospel November 23, 1833, aged seventy-five years. My parents lived in Canterbury, Windham County, Conn., and were respected members of the Congregational Church in that place.

"I was born the 5th of April, 1756. At an early age I was employed on the farm, and kept steadily at work. When I was about fourteen my father sold his farm in Canterbury, and removed to Amherst, Hampshire County, Mass. His property was small, and my opportunities of learning and education were quite limited. The extent of my acquirements was to be able to read and write, cipher to the rule of three, and cast interest."

It was about this time, during the years of his minority, when there was no special religious interest in the community, that he became impressed with a sense of his sinfulness, and, after months of spiritual depression, was enabled to rejoice in the hope of the Gospel. He united with the Congregational Church, and was a consistent member of it through a long life.

FROM THE BATTLE OF LEXINGTON TO THE EXPEDITION, UNDER ARNOLD, TO CANADA.

"In the year 1774, the troubles between Great Britain and the Colonies having assumed a very serious aspect, the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts recommended that all able-bodied men, liable to do military duty, should form themselves into companies, and exercise with the view of being prepared for war. My father, being a firm friend to his country, but too old and feeble to take any active part himself, encouraged me to go, and I accordingly enlisted into a company of minute-men (so-called), and to some extent learned military exercise.

"When the alarm was made by the first blood shed at Lexington, on the 17th of April, 1775, I had been to Canterbury, in Connecticut, with one of my sisters, on a visit to our connections and friends. On our return, when in the township of Union, about thirty miles from home, I first heard of the dreadful catastrophe at Lexington. We proceeded homeward as fast as possible. The tidings spread. The

voice of war rang through the land, and preparations were everywhere commenced to carry it forward with vigor.

"Immediately after reaching home I made some change of clothing, took my gun and accouterments, and started, in company with some others, for Cambridge, six miles north of Boston, where the American troops were collecting. I there joined my company of minute-men, which had marched the day before I got home, and began active military service. After a while I enlisted for the remainder of the year into a company commanded by Captain Eliakim Smith, of Old Hadley. Our regiment was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Jonathan Ward, and our brigade by General Artemas Ward. In the mean time my parents sent me a suit of clothes, and I continued with the troops without returning home.

"Our regiment was stationed at a breastwork, called Fort No. 2, a little back of Cambridge, toward Boston. We often stood sentry down on the marsh, where the mosquitoes were very troublesome, and so near the British sentries that we could hear them sing out every hour of the night, 'all is well.'

"On the evening preceding the 17th of June one thousand men, under the command of General Putnam, were sent to make an intrenchment on Bunker's Hill. They made a mistake, and went to work on Breed's Hill, nearer the British ships, lying at anchor in Boston Harbor. By daylight, next morning, they had thrown up a breastwork about eight rods square, and four feet in height. When the British saw what had been done they soon began a terrible cannonade from the ships and floating batteries; also from a fort on Copp's Hill, in Boston, on the newly begun works, which threatened their safety. Their firing was kept up until noon. Our troops, however, never ceased their work for a moment, and during the forenoon lost but one man. Soon after twelve, three thousand British troops, commanded by Major-General Howe, crossed Charles River for the purpose of taking the redoubt. The battle and result that followed are well known.

"Soon after the firing, on that memorable day, had begun, about one-half of our regiment marched, as a re-enforcement, from Cambridge to Charlestown Neck, where the British were continually firing. There we lay awhile, waiting for orders. When the orders came we marched on behind the buildings, as well as we could, across the Neck, which was partially flooded, it being high water.

"When we started from the fort, in Cambridge, marching in double files, I was near the center of the detachment, fully resolved to

go as far as my officers did. In crossing the Neck I soon perceived that fully one-half of our soldiers were missing, and I was now near the front of the detachment.

"As we ascended the hill the other side of the Neck, the musket-balls whistled merrily. I noticed my officers dodging, first one way, then the other. For my part I knew not which way to dodge. A ball struck my gun near the lock as I was carrying it on my shoulder, and split off a piece of the stock. All this, together with the frequent meeting of our men, bringing off the wounded and the dying, made it a trying time for young soldiers. I can not tell which way or how my hair stood, for it seemed to me it stood every way.

"As we were hurrying on without much order, some one called to us to come that way, and *there* was a good place. We advanced to a post and rail fence through a shower of musket-balls, where we made a stand. I discharged my gun three times at the British, taking deliberate aim as if at a squirrel, and saw a number of men fall. I had become calm as a clock. When loading my gun the fourth time, I happened to cast my eyes around, and, to my astonishment, my fellow-soldiers were running at full speed down the hill. I had heard no orders to retreat. That instant my sergeant, who stood near me, started to follow them. Then it was I saw a company of British regulars marching rapidly toward us. I finished loading my gun as quick as I could. When they had got within a few rods of us, however, I fired it off at them, and then ran for my life. At the same time the British were ordered to halt, make ready, and fire. The balls whistled again, but did no material injury. One of my mates received a flesh wound. Firing down hill they shot over us.

"A very large number of men, both old and young, had now collected. All seemed to be bustle and tumult. Charlestown, now wrapped in flames, added greatly to the interest of the scene. I saw the lofty steeple when on fire. It trembled and fell to the ground. Our officers, with evident anxiety and perplexity, were running to and fro, endeavoring to devise some plan by which we could drive the British from the hill.

"A noted officer (I do not recollect his name) now stepped forward, and marched round in the crowd calling for volunteers to attempt the retaking of the hill. A large body of us volunteered, and we marched on near to the neck, where our commander came upon General Putnam. Our soldiers were very poorly equipped, nearly one-half being armed with old rusty guns without bayonets. I

was so fortunate as to have a good gun and bayonet. The British had now paraded on the top of the hill with heavy artillery. While General Putnam and our commanding officer were talking together, a cannon-ball struck the stone wall near the former. After conversing awhile, General Putnam wheeled his horse and rode off. Prudence seemed to direct that the attempt should be abandoned. After remaining in suspense until near dark, we were dismissed, and with our officers marched back to our tents.

"In the mean time some of our soldiers had been to Cambridge, and got a pail of rum for us to drink when we returned. It being hot weather, I had become very thirsty and was much fatigued. At the door of the tent stood a pail, containing water as I supposed, with a pint tin cup in it. Some one asked me to drink. I took the cup and dipped it almost full, and drank the most of it before I was aware that it was rum. I was very much startled, fearing the consequences of what I had done. Being very weary, I lay down, and was soon asleep, and did not awake until the next morning. When I arose I found that my fears were not realized. I had sustained no material injury, as in ordinary circumstances I doubtless should have done, and I was ready to do my duty as usual.

"About noon we were alarmed by a report that the enemy was advancing to attack us. We were immediately paraded, and I don't know but I was as willing to go then as I was the day before. However, the word came that the alarm was without foundation, and we were dismissed.

"When I was a prisoner aboard a British ship in the St. Lawrence, a man of intelligence, and who was acquainted with the facts regarding the battle of Bunker's Hill, told me that the British lost in that engagement about one thousand men. The weather being very hot a great many died of their wounds.

"After the battle of Bunker's Hill the regiment to which I belonged remained at Cambridge. There I frequently attended public worship on the Sabbath. On week-days we often had little or nothing to do.

"Some time in August we left our tents and marched to Dorchester, three miles south of Boston, and were quartered among the inhabitants. There we continued to do military duty. In the mean time our Captain Smith was taken very sick with a fever, and was removed to Waterton, seven miles from Boston, where he soon after died, greatly lamented, and was buried with military honors.

"While we lay at Dorchester, the non-commissioned officers and

privates of our company agreed upon some by-laws, to be in force among ourselves, particularly with regard to pilfering and uncleanliness about the camp. If any one, on being accused and tried by a court-martial consisting of the sergeants of the company, was found guilty, he was fined or whipped at the discretion of the court. These by-laws were strictly enforced. A soldier was brought before the court for some misdemeanor, tried, found guilty, and sentenced to be whipped. He was immediately taken into an orchard, tied to an apple-tree, and smartly whipped with rods. Another was caught on a pear-tree stealing fruit, and he was tried and severely punished.

EXPEDITION TO CANADA.

"About this time, by direction of General Washington, Colonel Benedict Arnold had succeeded in raising one thousand volunteers for an expedition against Canada. Captain Jonas Hubbard, of Worcester, a stout athletic man, and much esteemed and beloved by all his acquaintance, was one of the volunteers. A number of our company, including myself, were enrolled in his company, when we were marched to Cambridge, and quartered on the inhabitants of the town while preparing for our contemplated expedition. Some time about the middle of September, the necessary preparations having been completed, we took our baggage, and marched by land to Newburyport, thirty-three miles north north-east from Boston. We lay in Newburyport over the Sabbath, and attended public worship in military order. Monday we shipped aboard some dirty coasters and fish boats, and sailed into the mouth of the Kennebec. During this short voyage I became very seasick; and *such* a sickness, making me feel so lifeless, so indifferent whether I lived or died! It seemed to me that had I been thrown into the sea I should hardly have made an effort to have saved myself. We sailed up the Kennebec about fifty miles to a place called Fort Weston, where we left our shipping, went ashore, and encamped. While we were shifting our baggage to some bateaux, one of the men, in a passion, fired into a room full of soldiers, and killed one of their number. He was taken and tried by a court-martial, and found guilty of murder. He was sent back under guard to headquarters at Cambridge.

"When baggage and boats were ready we moved up the river, some proceeding by land, some in boats. We were frequently obliged to haul our boats against a rapid current, and being heavily loaded, our progress was slow. At Fort Halifax, there was a short fall that was impassable and we were compelled to take our baggage and

boat out of the river and carry them around the falls. Here we passed Norridgewock, formerly an old Indian village, finely situated on both sides of the river, about two hundred miles north north-east from Boston. This was the last English settlement on our route. Now commenced our march into the wilderness. Following up the stream we soon came to another fall, where we were obliged to unload and pass around as before. We proceeded slowly by hauling and pushing, using ropes in one case and settling poles in the other. At night we went ashore, struck up a fire, and camped down, as we called it; next morning we proceeded on.

"About twenty miles from the last carrying place, we came to what are called High Falls, where we had to take our boats out of the river again and carry them around. We then proceeded on, as before, about twenty miles further, when we came to what was called the Great Carrying Place, or Long Falls. Our boats and baggage were now to be carried five or six miles over hills and through a swamp to a pond which was one mile across. This was a wearisome work. The boats were turned bottom up; and four men would take one on their shoulders and march along, the edge of the boat, being somewhat sharp, pressing very painfully on the flesh. Each barrel of provision was carried by four men, being swung by ropes on two poles. It was a fatiguing and painful task; but performed with much patience and fortitude, and without murmuring. We were also very harmonious.

"But the evening we arrived at the pond there was an exception. As Captain Hubbard was walking through his company, as was his practice, to see that his soldiers were making themselves comfortable, he found two of them fighting and beating each other in a most savage manner. He parted them, and while endeavoring to effect a reconciliation one of them, being in a great rage, clinched him. The Captain laid the fellow down carefully by the side of a log, and held him there until he begged his pardon and promised reformation. Captain Hubbard being a large man, and good natured as he was stout, came in laughing and told what he had done. I was in the officer's mess. No other punishment was inflicted.

"The next morning we crossed the pond, and then carried our boats and baggage two or three miles to another pond of about the same width. Thus we went on until we came to Dead River, the west branch of the Kennebec. It takes its rise in the high lands which separate Maine from Canada, and joins the east branch about twenty miles from Moosehead Lake. The distance from the Long Falls on the Kennebec to the point where we struck Dead River is upward

of twelve miles; and this route, including the two ponds, is called the Great Carrying Place.

"The front division, to which I belonged, proceeded up the river one day's march, when Colonel Arnold ordered a number of soldiers in each company to return back and keep forward of the rear division, which was commanded by Col. Roger Enos. Accordingly we went back some miles and performed this duty. I then joined my company again and we moved on up the river. About this time Arnold permitted some fifteen of each company, invalids and faint-hearted, to return to Cambridge, under Lieutenant Lyman, of Northfield, Mass., who reluctantly submitted to the order.

"Soon after this, on its being rumored that the rear division was better provided with supplies than we were, Arnold directed an equal distribution to be made. He then took twelve men as his guards, and, having given directions that every man should take good care of himself and make the best of his way through the wilderness, he went on in advance of the main body, and I did not see him again until we arrived at the French settlement in Canada. His order, to have the provisions equally divided, gave so great offense to Colonel Enos and four captains with their companies that, without permission, they returned to Cambridge. So great a defection disheartened us. However, Lieutenant-Colonel Green, Major Bigelow, of Massachusetts, Major (afterward colonel) Meigs, of Connecticut, three companies of riflemen, commanded by Captains Morgan (who was afterward colonel), Smith and Hendricks, of Pennsylvania, five companies of New England troops, commanded by Captains Dearborn, of New Hampshire, Hubbard, of Massachusetts, Hanchett, of Connecticut, and Topham and Thayer, of Rhode Island, with the remainder of the troops, now reduced to about five hundred men, continued to march up the Dead River. Falls and obstructions of various kinds hindered us, but we kept on from day to day until we came to the high lands between Canada and the United States.

"We were now about one hundred miles from the Canadian settlements, and, having encountered many difficulties thus far, we had now to meet one more formidable than any we had vanquished; namely, lack of provisions. It being understood that our supplies were nearly exhausted, the officers divided them among the soldiers as equally as they could, when we found ourselves each in possession of a very scanty allowance, consisting of about five pints of flour and a small piece of pork. The officers said we must now each take care of himself. I understood afterward that many of the men, par-

ticularly those from Pennsylvania and Virginia, before we marched the next morning, had eaten their whole allowance.

"The most of the boats were now left. A few were carried along to Chaudiere Pond, and from thence to Chaudiere River. The officers and most of the New England troops and some of the riflemen marched by land with the expectation of reaching Chaudiere River by a shorter way. We took up a line of march which we thought would bring us to the river. After traveling two days on the route, which led us through dismal swamps, where we had to wade through waters of considerable depth, while at the same time it was snowing and freezing, to our surprise and mortification we found that we were wrong. Destitute as we were, and with our clothes wet and frozen, we suffered extremely from fatigue, cold, and hunger. It was now ascertained that a young Indian was in the camp, who had some practical knowledge of the country. Under his directions, after another day's fatiguing march, we reached the banks of the Chaudiere; thus accomplishing in three days what might have been done in less than two had we not missed our course. The river is a precipitous and unnavigable stream. Our course lay along down the river. At night we built tents of boughs, ate our pitiful morsel, and made ourselves as comfortable as the season of the year and the circumstances would admit of.

"Colonel Arnold, as before stated, went forward to the French settlements, where he circulated manifestoes among the inhabitants, assuring them that they should not be molested in their persons or property, and that they should enjoy their religion. He also purchased some beef-cattle and sent them, by some Canadians, to meet us in the wilderness. They reached the forepart of the front division about eight miles from the settlements. The prospect of something to eat was very cheering. A cow, that happened to be with calf, was selected for immediate slaughter, and the Canadians went on with the rest of the cattle. A guard was set about the cow, and some of the soldiers proceeded to butcher her. In the mean time the soldiers came straggling along until a large number was collected, and, having been nearly without food for a number of days, we were voracious, so much so that when the calf and entrails were thrown out they were instantly seized by the soldiers and devoured without ceremony, salt or bread, before the cow was fairly dressed. I had the good fortune to get hold of a piece of an intestine five or six inches long; this I washed, threw it on the coals for a short time, and then ate it with a relish. Such is the appetite of hunger. Our spirits began to revive.

"In the mean time some Indian women came up the river in canoes, with some small, coarse cakes, which were soon sold to the soldiers for a shilling each, and quickly devoured by them. After the cattle were all dressed and divided into rations we had beef to eat, and had great reason to be thankful, though we had no bread with it, nor any thing else that was eatable. The next morning after the slaughter of the cattle we proceeded to the settlements. It was a cold, tedious, stormy day. There we obtained some coarse meal of the inhabitants, and made broth, and cakes baked in the coals, and thus we really *feasted* for several days. New strength was put into our fatigued and emaciated bodies, worn down as they had been by incessant toil, hardship, and exposure for thirty-two days, in a march of three hundred miles, the most of it through an unexplored and 'terrible wilderness.' The most of our New England troops got through to the settlements.

"Captain Hubbard's company, to which I belonged, all arrived in safety, except one man, who, when about forty miles from the settlements, lamed himself by an accident, so as to be unable to travel. Captain Hubbard directed one of the company to stay with him and take care of him, build a shelter of boughs, kill game, etc., promising when the company got through he would send him assistance. Accordingly, he sent a stout, able-bodied young man, with a back-load of provisions, giving him a dollar in specie out of his own money. At the distance of some miles the soldier met them slowly following on, and they arrived in safety and joined the company. I was told that some of the soldiers, who ate their whole allowance the morning after our provisions were divided in the wilderness, were obliged, in order to sustain life, to eat their dogs, cartridge-boxes, old shoes, and clothes. A number perished by reason of hunger, fatigue, and cold. The next season, when returning home, I saw their bleaching bones, hair, etc., as will be related further on.

"We were now about seventy miles from Point Levi. After recruiting a few days, we moved on as circumstances would admit. The weather was cold and stormy, and the snow of considerable depth, which made our march very uncomfortable. On the 9th of November we arrived at Point Levi, which is on the south bank of the St. Lawrence, opposite the city of Quebec. General Wolfe captured the city from the French, 1759. Here we made a halt, and were quartered on the inhabitants about two weeks. They seemed generally to be friendly to both officers and soldiers, and to wish to do what they could to make us comfortable.

"The British, to impede our crossing, had taken away all the boats, far and near. They had also stationed a sloop of war up the river as a guard, to watch our movements and prevent our crossing. However, these things did not discourage our officers. With great exertions and perseverance we obtained a number of Indian canoes, some made of logs, some of birch bark; but we kept secret the amount of our means for crossing. One day the British sent a boat from the sloop of war to a grist-mill opposite to where the sloop lay. This caused an alarm among our men, and a party sallied forth to give them battle. The attempt to capture the boat and crew failed. They escaped, with the exception of one man, said to have been a midshipman, who was taken prisoner and brought to camp.

ATTEMPT TO TAKE QUEBEC.

"Quebec, the stronghold of Canada, stands in a commanding position on the north bank of the St. Lawrence, near the mouth of a small river, the St. Charles. It consists of an upper and a lower town. The upper part of the city is a strong fortification, built upon a rock three hundred and forty feet above the lower town. Its harbor, three hundred and fifty miles from the sea, is very spacious, and has a depth of twenty-eight fathoms.

"About the 20th of November we left Point Levi for the other side of the St. Lawrence. One very dark night we were ordered to pack up our baggage and march down to the river. We found the canoes ready to receive us; and as many as they could carry stepped in, and were landed at Wolfe's Cove, about a mile and a half above the city. While the canoes had gone back for another load the men found some flood-wood on the beach, and made fires, for it was very cold and freezing. Soon after the canoes had gone for the third load we heard a boat coming up the river and rounding a point toward our fires. Arnold ordered the soldiers to retire back under a bank, so that they could not be discovered. The boat came up, and was nearing the shore, when Arnold started up and hailed it, and a number of the soldiers rushed forward in sight. The boat tacked about, and was rowing off when some of the soldiers fired into it. The boat went back and alarmed the city. We did not wait for the rest of the troops to cross the river, but made the best of our way up the bank to the plains of Abraham, which the brave Wolfe ascended the night of the 12th of September, 1759. We now paraded; but we soon heard the bells of the city ringing an alarm, and drums beating to arms.

"It has always seemed to me that if Arnold and the soldiers had kept still the boat and crew might have been taken without alarming the city. The city was completely exposed. St. John's gate was open. We stopped a man that had just come out of it, and could have entered, with nothing to hinder.

"Our officers now held a council to determine what was best to be done. They finally concluded that, as the city was alarmed, and a large number of our men on the other side of the river, it was best to abandon the attempt for the present. We then marched a little back of St. John's village, set our sentinels, and encamped for the rest of the night.

"Early the next morning the British sent out a patrolling party to reconnoiter, and, sure enough, they found one of our sentries asleep, and took him prisoner. We were aroused from our sleep, and our little army soon paraded, ready for battle. Arnold then marched us out, bravado-like, and maneuvered round near the city walls for some time, the British all the while firing at us with cannon from the walls. After a while we went back to our place of encampment without any injury, and paraded for prayer. Our chaplain not being present, Arnold took it upon himself to perform his duty. It was the only time I ever heard him attempt to pray. Sentinels were then posted, the men dismissed, and we retired to our quarters.

"General Montgomery, with a large body of American troops, was at this time in possession of Montreal. To him Arnold now sent an express. In the mean time our soldiers who were left on the other side of the river had crossed over and joined the main body.

"We continued in the village of St. John's a week or more, when, on a severely cold and dark night, we were again ordered to pack up. Instead, however, of advancing on Quebec, we marched up the river about twenty miles, and went into quarters among the inhabitants, continuing there about a fortnight. Here, also, we found the French civil and friendly. They often invited me, when I have entered their houses, to a seat at their table.

"Montgomery arrived with his troops and cannon from Montreal, and the whole American force moved down the river, Arnold to the village of St. Roche, quartering on the inhabitants, Montgomery to the village of St. John's, taking a position within cannon-shot of Quebec.

"On the 5th of December we commenced the siege of the city. The British were now firing shot and shell at us, both day and night. One of our soldiers was killed by a shell that fell into a guard-house.

As Captain Hubbard was walking one day through the camp, with his uniform on, several cannon-balls struck near him. He came to his quarters laughing, and said, 'It seemed as if the rascals meant to hurt him; but they had not made out to yet.' We were considerably annoyed by the British fire. One ball passed through the side of the house in which I quartered into the chamber. It was so nearly spent that it merely rolled across the floor. Another passed into the chimney and fell into the fire. One or two passed into the stoop. Bomb-shells fell near by and burst. As yet, however, no injury was done or life lost, except what has been mentioned.

"Our officers now thought it expedient to throw up a breast-work of ice, and endeavor to batter the walls of the city. With great labor we procured a large pile of fascines and stakes; and one cold night we were ordered out and set to work, some staking up the fascines, some heaping up straw, others bringing water and throwing it on. The water soon freezing enabled us, in the course of the night, to form a large breast-work. Some of the soldiers, however, were badly frozen. The cannon which Montgomery brought with him from Montreal were placed behind the breast-work before daylight.

"Early in the morning a spirited cannonade from the city and from our works commenced, and was kept up until nearly the middle of the day. By that time our heap of nonsense was completely battered to pieces, and our cannon silenced, without any thing of consequence being effected on our part.

"It was then agreed by our officers that on the first dark and stormy night we would attempt to take the city by storm. Montgomery was to attack the upper and at the same time Arnold the lower town. Montgomery and Captain Hubbard were opposed to the plan, but yielded, as a majority of the officers and troops were in favor of it. After this arrangement, which was to be kept secret, we waited inpatiently for the favorable opportunity. At length it arrived, and with it came the horrors of war.

"On the last of December the period of service for which the most of Arnold's troops had enlisted expired. However, we were all there, and the 1st of January being ushered in with a tedious snow-storm, it was thought to be a favorable time for the assault. Montgomery, with his troops, made a spirited attack upon the defenses of the upper town. He forced the first barrier, but in attempting to force the second was killed, and with him also fell Captain M'Pherson, his aid, and Captain Cheeseman. The troops then retreated.

"While all this was going on Arnold's troops were paraded to attack the lower town. None were compelled to engage in the attack. Ensign Pierce, of our company, and some others, had got the cannon fever to such a degree that they were excused. I had for some time been lame in one foot, so as not to be able to wear a shoe on it, but had got so much better that the day before I had put on my shoe, and was now able to parade with my company. It was posted near the center of the troops. Arnold and Captain Morgan were in front, two majors in the center, and Lieutenant-Colonel Green in the rear.

"We commenced our march, and proceeded on through a shower of cannon and musket balls, and forced our way into the suburbs of the lower town.

"Arnold, being now slightly wounded in the heel, directed two soldiers to help him back to the encampment, while at the same time he ordered the troops to push on. 'Rush on, brave boys,' said he.

"It continued to snow furiously. Many of the gun-locks had become so wet that the guns could not be fired. As we marched through into the main street of the city the battle became more and more desperate, the enemy firing from the walls of the city, from the windows of the houses, and from every lurking-place they could find. Our troops were mowed down in heaps. I well remember that Captain Hendricks was shot down dead. I saw my Captain Hubbard leaning on the side of a building. I spoke and said, 'Are you wounded, Captain?' He replied that he was, but said, 'March on; march on.' The orderly Sergeant was shot down by my side. He fell on his back. He said to me: 'I am a dead man. I wish you would turn me over.' I complied with his wish. Having strict orders, before we marched, not to stop for the wounded or the dying, I left him to be trampled on in his blood."

Here the manuscript of Lieutenant Fobes is defective,—some leaves, having dropped out, are lost. The deficiency will be supplied, so far as possible, by an extract from Hildreth's "History of the United States," Vol. III, pages 106–7:

"Arnold, on his side, pushed through the northern suburb, and approached a two-gun battery, the advanced post of the enemy in that direction. While cheering on his men the bone of his leg was shattered by a musket-ball. He was borne from the field; but Morgan, at the head of his riflemen, made a rush at the battery, carried it, and took the guard prisoners. Morgan had no guide; the morning was dark. Totally ignorant of the situation of the town,

he came to a halt. He was joined by some fragments of other companies, and when the day dawned found himself at the head of some two hundred men, who eagerly demanded to be led against the second barrier, a few paces in front, but concealed from sight by a turn in the street. Morgan gave the order, and his men advanced and planted their ladders; but those who mounted saw on the other side a double hedge of bayonets, ready to receive them, while a fire at the same time was opened by parties of the enemy relieved from duty elsewhere by the failure of the other attack, and sent out of the gates to take them in the rear. Exposed in a narrow street to an incessant fire, Morgan's ranks were soon thinned. His men threw themselves into the store-houses on each side of the way; but, overpowered by numbers, benumbed with cold, their muskets rendered unserviceable by the snow, they were obliged to surrender. Not less than four hundred men were lost by this unlucky assault, of whom three hundred became prisoners. Arnold retired with the remnant of his troops three miles up the river, and, covering his camp with ramparts of frozen snow, kept up the blockade of Quebec through the Winter."

AS A PRISONER.

Mr. Fobes was among the number of prisoners taken at Quebec. He gives the following account of his imprisonment:

"The prison to which the soldiers were taken was a large and spacious building, the lower part of which was occupied by the friars. After we had been in prison about a week, the provost marshal, with other officers of distinction belonging to the city, visited us, and directed the sergeants of the several companies to make out a muster-roll of the soldiers then in prison, noting particularly where each man was born. When finished, the roll was placed in the hands of the provost marshal. He then called out all the prisoners born in England or Ireland, and told them that, according to the letter of the law, they deserved nothing but death; for they had taken up arms against their own country; but, if they would take the oath of allegiance, and enlist in the British service until the first of the following June, they should be reprieved. One John Hall, having deserted from the British army about a year before, reported himself as having been born in New England.

"The British-born soldiers were then allowed to remain a few days in prison. One of them, John M'Quin, belonged to Captain Hubbard's company. He was a well-disposed man, a good soldier, and had a wife and children in New England. It was evidently a great

trial for him to take the oath of allegiance and be obliged to fight against the United States. After thinking on the matter he concluded that a forced promise is not binding, and that by enlisting he might be able to return the sooner to his family; for, he said, I shall leave the British if I find opportunity. August 9th he, with the others, except John Hall, enlisted, and, after having been clothed and equipped, entered the British service. It was not long, however, before M'Quin and five or six others seized a favorable opportunity and deserted to the American troops. Several of the remaining did so, one after another, until the rest were again put into prison by themselves.

"What became of our commissioned officers, or where they were confined, we did not know. We neither saw nor heard any thing of them while we were in Quebec.

"Our food was dealt out to us daily, and consisted of a small piece of salt meat and a coarse, hard, dry biscuit. The friars, one or more of them, would frequently come into the prison and walk around to see how the prisoners looked. Sometimes they would throw a few small apples on the floor to see the prisoners scramble for them. Now and then they would bring a small bottle of rum and give a little to some of the soldiers.

"About two weeks after our captivity began ten or twelve of the prisoners broke out with the small-pox. They were taken out and conveyed to a hospital, so called. They had the disease very hard, and I think one or more of them died. The survivors, as soon as the fever left them and the scabs began to come off, were brought back, and, without any cleansing, were thrust in among us. Of course, all who had not had it took the disease, and there we were, without doctor, medicine, or any preparation for such a dangerous disease. Our food, also, was the same as it had been, and we might eat it or starve.

"When the pock was coming out on seventy or eighty of our number, our fever very high, with no water to drink, some of the men drank of their own urine, which made the fever rage too violently to be endured. Several, the pock not coming out well, were dangerously sick. This was the case with myself. Some of the friars visiting the prison at that time, one of them came to me, and, seeing me in a dangerous situation, poured some rum into a small glass and told me to drink it. After some persuasion I drank it, and have reason to think that the effect was good. My pock soon after came out well, and I was more comfortable.

"Soon after this about sixty of us were taken to another house, and crowded into a room so small that we could not lie down without lying on one another. We were kept in that situation twenty-four hours, our fever raging violently, made worse by having such a number confined in so small a room, with no water to cool our parched tongues. Time seemed long. We felt sometimes as if human nature could not endure, and as if they meant to kill us. The next day, however, our number was divided, and some were taken to other places, and we were made somewhat comfortable with blankets and straw bunks. A doctor visited us once a day, examined our symptoms, and left us a little medicine. The French ladies also kindly brought in some herb-drink, boiled rice, some sugar, and a little bread. The most of us had the small-pox very hard, our flesh seemed a mass of corruption; at the same time we were almost covered with vermin. These were a sore affliction. When we were a little recovered we were removed back to our former prison without any cleansing or change of apparel. Our clothes were stiff with corrupted matter, and we found in our old prison the same fare and allowance as before stated. According to the best information I could get, about one-twelfth of the prisoners died that Winter with the small-pox. Some died after a partial recovery.

"After continuing in this prison about two weeks longer, we were taken to an old stone jail not far from St. John's gate, through which the people pass going to St. John's village. The jail had eight rooms and a small back yard. Its walls were exceedingly strong and high, with large spikes fastened thick in the top. The lower floor of the jail was laid with large, heavy stone, and the room was arched overhead. In the cellar underneath there was a good spring of water. At night we were locked in the eight rooms which did not communicate with one another. We had not been there long before keys were obtained, and we could unlock all the inside doors at pleasure. The outside door being locked on the outside, we could not open. We could open the door into the garret, and raise a kind of trap-door, and get out on to the roof of the prison. There, when the moon shone, we could see the movements of the British guards, and learned at what time of the night they relieved their sentries; we could also see our American flag. We were permitted in the day-time to go into the yard when we chose, and have an ax in the cellar for the purpose of splitting wood for our fires. Those of us who had had the small-pox and lived now began to feel considerably better, and were devising some plan by which we could escape from our loathsome prison.

"To carry this into effect, and to provide ourselves with weapons, the old ax was lost. Another was brought in; soon that was lost. A third was provided; and thus we went slowly along until we had a number of axes in our possession. In the cellar and about the prison we found some old scythes, which answered very well for swords. We also doubled some iron hoops that we found, and thus increased the number of our weapons.

"We now formed ourselves into three divisions, chose our officers, and assigned to each division its part in the enterprise. After the cellar-door should be opened, the first division was to fall upon the prison guard and take it; the second division was to fall upon the principal guard, stationed at St. John's gate, and open the gate to let in our troops; the third division was to get possession of the cannon on the walls of the fortifications and turn them on the city.

"To prosecute this daring and presumptuous plan, it was necessary to inform our troops and get their consent. This a small and active young man of our number undertook in the following way: on a favorable day, after making preparations to let himself down from the top of the wall, he secreted himself in the yard until the provost marshal had locked the prison door and gone out. Some time in the night he made his escape over the walls without receiving any injury or alarming the guards, and got safe to our troops, as we learned the next day by a knot tied in the American flag, which was the sign agreed upon to indicate his safe arrival and the assent of our men to the proposed plan for taking the city. We were now in high spirits, flattering ourselves that we should soon have the city of Quebec in our possession.

"But there was an obstacle in the way. The cellar-door through which we must pass was strong, hung with large iron hinges, and the bottom very much clogged with ice, which must be chopped away before the door could be opened. This obstruction an active young man undertook to remove. One night he, with his old ax, began clearing away the ice. He worked with care making as little noise as possible, both in chopping away the ice and drawing the nails to get off the hinges; but he was overheard by the sentinel, as appeared next morning. The provost marshal came in early and immediately made search. When he found the ice chopped away and the nails drawn from the hinges, he came out of the cellar very angry and went through the prison from room to room inquiring of the prisoners who did it, and what it was done for? No one could tell him or give

any information on the subject. After he had stormed about some time with his threats and foul language, finding that he could not prevail on any of the prisoners to tell who did it or why it was done, he turned to go out of the prison.

"John Hall, the British deserter, had gone and placed himself on one side of the door through which he would pass; and, as he went out, he took Hall with him. We now suspected that the whole plan would be discovered. The provost marshal soon returned with a guard, entered the prison and called for Simon Fobes. I was put under guard and marched off to the guard-house. After being there a while, Col. M'Clain took me before the city authorities, and I was examined by them about our alleged intention of breaking jail. With many flatteries and fair promises that I should have better fare and not be put in irons, they used their utmost endeavors to prevail on me to make the plan known. But they found me very ignorant; and after they had employed all their subtlety, and got nothing for their pains, I was put into a back room. After a while, Sergeant Boyd, a likely young man, who belonged to one of the rifle companies, was brought into the room where I was.

"He had been examined as I had been, and with the same success. Col. M'Clain soon after brought into the room a bottle of porter with some bread and cheese for us. He asked us if we were afraid to go back to the prison again. We told him we were not; for we had done nothing wrong in any way to injure them. Accordingly, we were removed back to the prison, where, to our surprise, we found a blacksmith with some Frenchmen putting irons on the prisoners. Irons were formed into bows to receive the wrist, and two prisoners were fastened by one wrist each to a bar of iron nearly two feet long. Some of the irons were put on the ankle, and a number of the prisoners were fastened to a heavy bar of iron. The irons were thought to have been made secure, some by keys, some with nails, others by pad-locks. The blacksmith came to Boyd and myself, and was going to put the irons on us, when we told him that Colonel M'Clain had given us his promise that we should not be put in irons. They then left us and went away.

"We were now much disappointed and mortified that our plan was discovered, and our high expectations cut off. We were satisfied that Hall had informed the provost marshal of our intention to break jail, and let our troops into the city. It was well for him that we never saw him afterward. The prisoners were now not only confined

within the strong walls of a loathsome prison, but loaded with irons. Still they retained the spirit of soldiers, and we were intent on gaining our liberty. But the first thing was to relieve the men of their shackles. Accordingly, Boyd went to work, and, by picking the locks, twisting the keys, and bending the bows with the help of the prisoners, before twenty-six hours had passed, we had succeeded in ridding the prisoners of nearly all their irons. They were laid in a a convenient place. Each man was to remember his mate, and a sentinel was placed at each window to give warning when the provost marshal was coming; and before he could get in the prisoners would all have their irons on in fine order. One day, however, the provost came and seemed to suspect that the prisoners took off their irons. He examined carefully; but hands and feet would be so big and the irons on so nice that he could not get them off, and he went away apparently satisfied.

"Boyd and myself were soon after removed to a more comfortable prison. This was done in consequence of the promise that Colonel M'Clain and the provost marshal had made to us if we would reveal our plan for breaking out, etc. Our fellow-prisoners advised us to accept the proposed offer, as it was probable we should be made more comfortable. Accordingly, Boyd and myself reminded the provost the first opportunity we had of his promise, and, as we expected, we were removed to another prison and made more comfortable; but we had the same kind of food and the same allowance as before.

The British having been apprised of our intention to break jail the first favorable night and let our troops into the city, laid a plan to derive some advantage from their information. One night when it was very dark and stormy we heard the sentinels of the prison firing one after another in quick succession, and then the guard at St. John's Gate. The firing grew more and more spirited, and was kept up for some time. It seemed to us that the British, by pretending that the prisoners had broken jail and risen upon the guard, thought to decoy our troops into the city; but the stratagem did not succeed. Our troops, as we afterward learned, were paraded, and marched toward the city; but they soon found to their satisfaction that the alarm was feigned. They kept at a suitable distance, and the British got their labor for their pains. About the middle of May several British ships came up the river, and landed a large body of troops. A few days after, looking between the grates, I saw the British army drawn up and marching off toward to the American camp, as we supposed to make an attack on our forces. I thought they would meet with a

warm reception; but, to my surprise and disappointment, our troops had retreated up the river.

"A few days after the provost came into the prison, and gave several of us an invitation to go on board a store-ship to work, and promised that we should receive wages. I at first declined, being unacquainted with the business, and prefering to stay where I was and run my chance. But three or four of our number who had some knowledge of the business agreeing to go, I concluded to accompany them. We were taken on board a large armed ship commanded by a lieutenant.

"About this time those Irishmen that had enlisted and were removed back to prison were invited to enlist during the war. All but four enlisted. These four, John Polk, James Potter, Thomas Morrison, and one whose name I have forgotten, were brought on board the same ship with us. Sergeant Boyd declared openly and boldly that he would not take up arms against his country. This so provoked the commanding officer that Boyd was immediately put in irons and sent back to prison. The rest of us concluded to say nothing about taking up arms, but improve the first opportunity to make our escape. Our food consisted principally of pork, peas, and sea biscuit.

"At this time I was in feeble health, and could perform but little labor. My strength was exhausted. Nevertheless, I was compelled to do duty with the rest of the crew, though it was hard dragging along.

"We now weighed anchor, and sailed up the St. Lawrence about forty miles, near Point Chambrow, where the river is two miles wide. There we took our station a little north of the center of the river as a guard ship, and also for the purpose of receiving and delivering stores, which were frequently passing up the river. My appetite continued poor. My bowels were in a bad state, and I concluded I must resort to medicine or be sick. I went to one of the sailors, and had the good fortune to obtain from him a small portion of rhubarb. Of the cook I begged the heads and necks of some fowls that were for the officers' table. These I took to the fire, and singed and scraped as well as I could, burning off the bills and combs, and boiled them in a small kettle, and thickened the broth with a little oatmeal. The medicine and broth were of great service to me. My appetite soon became good, food relished, and I gained strength, and was able to perform my duties as well as any of them. Pollock, the Irishman, having served an apprenticeship in a cabinet shop in New York, was furnished with tools, and employed in making tables,

chests, etc., in the officers' room. He made one chest for himself, which he sold for two dollars, and laid by the money for a particular use.

"The Old Country men, in clearing out the hold of the ship one day, found a hogshead of junk-bottles filled with porter. These they appropriated to themselves, and drank when the officers were on shore, throwing the bottles as they were emptied into the river. Of course the officers, on returning, were surprised to find them under the influence of liquor and hear of their quarrelsome conduct. It was some time before they found out where the liquor came from, and put it out of the way. About half of the bottles had been emptied.

"We were compelled to stand sentry by turns every night, either on deck or at the cabin-door. One night the quartermaster called me to get up and stand sentry. I did so, but told him it was not my turn. 'You lie, you d—d Yankee rebel,' said he. I made no reply, though my blood boiled. Some time in July the quartermaster took a boat with a guard and several prisoners, and went up the river on duty. On their return, being about to land at a certain place, we cast anchor; and as the cable was running out he accidentally stepped into the coil and was drawn overboard. Search was immediately made for him, and continued all that day and the next, but in vain. We did not mourn much for him.

"About the middle of July three of the Old Country men escaped from the ship. Handbills were sent out, and diligent search made, but to no purpose. One, who had run away some time before, was found, brought back, severely punished, and put in irons. One of the Irishmen, Michael O'Neil, having stolen some trifling thing from the cabin-boy, was complained of, convicted, and sentenced to take two dozen cat-o'-nine-tails on the naked back. The sentence was soon after executed by the boatswain's mate. Every blow fetched blood. He was then put in irons, and a guard set over him. When it was nearly dark the prisoner got liberty of the sentinel to take off the irons, that he might go for some necessaries. On returning he said to the sentinel, 'I will put on the irons,' which he supposed him to have done; but in the night, having stolen some other things, he crawled out of a port-hole into a boat and escaped. What became of him I never knew.

"The British had now obtained information that the American colonies had, on the 4th of July, declared themselves free and independent States. The soldiers, to make themselves sport, would some-

times go into the room of the cook, a colored man, and tell him that John Hancock was 'Grand King.' This would so provoke the old man that he would fly at them with his poker, and, with oaths uttered in amusingly broken language, drive them from the room.

"About this time one of the crew was taken sick and died. The corpse was put into a coarse coffin, and several of us, under the command of the boatswain, went ashore to bury the dead. When we had set the coffin down by the grave, the steward, a Papist friar, pulled a book out of his pocket, and began to read something, which I could not understand. The boatswain, however, soon got out of patience with the friar, d—d him off, and told him he would hear no more of his '*Paternoster*,' and immediately ordered the corpse to be buried, when we returned back to the ship.

"Some time in the fore part of August we learned that our fellow-prisoners in Quebec were about to sail for New England, to be exchanged. We went to the commanding officer, and told him that we considered ourselves prisoners of war, and plead with him for liberty to go to Quebec, that we might sail with the other prisoners and be exchanged. But the officer, in a surly mood, made us no answer. We could not be content with his silence, and took every opportunity, one by one, to prevail on him to let us go. The officer at length became very angry, using profane language, called us rebels, and declared we should go nowhere, except where the ship went. We were much vexed, and were determined to gain our liberty. We had a plan in view, and made up our minds to put it into execution. Not long after, we heard that the American prisoners had sailed from Quebec.

ESCAPE FROM THE BRITISH—JOURNEY THROUGH THE WILDERNESS.

From the 18th of August to the 30th of September, 1776.

"Some time the latter part of July Reuben Johnson, John Pollock, and myself, together with three or four others, agreed to leave the ship and try for liberty. We had nothing to take with us but a few articles of cheap clothing. Johnson had one sailor's jacket, besides what he wore. Pollock had two shirts. His outward clothes were those of a midshipman; buttons mostly off. My wardrobe consisted of a pair of flannel drawers, two shirts, a pair of buckskin breeches, pantaloons, and a coarse sailor's jacket. Our shoes were tolerably good.

"On the 18th of August, 1776, a day memorable to us, Johnson, ollock, and myself made our escape. The others did not succeed.

In the morning, before daylight, we put on all the clothes we had. It being in some respects a leisure day, we went one by one to the commanding officer, and stated to him that we were brought up on land, and requested of him the privilege of going on shore for recreation, and to gather a few berries. After a while he consented, and we went ashore on the north side of the river, with a number of sailors as a guard. After wandering around some time, and making ourselves very familiar with our guard, inclining all the while toward the woods, the sailors became weary, and loitered about carelessly. When near the woods we watched our opportunity, and, when they were busy and off their guard, took to our heels; and if ever men ran, we did, and were soon over the hill, into the woods, and out of sight and hearing. At any rate, we never saw or heard any thing more of our guard. After running some distance into the woods we cut each of us a solid staff, and mutually agreed to defend one another to the last extremity. We steered our course along down the St. Lawrence until we came to a large stream emptying into it, and to a crossing by means of a rope ferry. After watching awhile, and seeing that it was doing little, we concluded there was not much danger, and went down to the ferry. We stepped into the boat, and the ferryman soon hauled us over without asking any questions. Handing him a few coppers, we proceeded boldly along the road, much pleased with our success.

"We soon after left the river, and, as the road turned short round a steep hill, we came suddenly on a Frenchman with a loaded team, attended by a guard of British soldiers. One of my comrades, in a fright, said we must run or we shall surely be taken for deserters. I replied, no; if we run now they will certainly mistrust and pursue us. We took one side of the road and went on boldly, passed them without being molested, and, delighted with our liberty, proceeded on with a quick step to the first public-house. Being very hungry, we went in apparently without fear, and, sailor-like, called for a dram and some victuals. While eating, I noticed a boy ten or twelve years old, eying me sharply. After a while he went into another room; and then we heard a great jabbering, but could not understand a word they said. Soon the landlord came into the room where we were, very surly, and said to me, '*Vo Bostona.*' I told him, 'No Bostona.' He said, '*Vo Bostona* certain.' By this time a number of French Canadians had gathered around, very inquisitive, to know who we were, where we came from, and where we were going? I told them we came from up the river, and were going down to

Quebec on duty. They then asked me if we had a pass, and said, 'You can not go without one.' There was much warm altercation, and they still insisted on a pass. I told them we did not want a pass, for we had a midshipman with us (pointing to Pollock's dress), and were from a certain ship then lying at Quebec (naming the ship, for I knew what ships were lying there). We eat as fast as we could, not appearing to be in the least daunted; and having settled with the landlord, started on, keeping boldly along the road until we were fairly out of sight of the tavern, when, concluding that it was not prudent to travel in the public highway, we took to the woods with a quick step, not letting the grass grow under our feet.

"We went on the bank of the river, keeping a good lookout both to see what was passing up and down the stream, and to find, if possible, some sort of craft by the help of which we might cross the river. At length we discovered a large, heavy log canoe, with oars, drawn up some distance on the beach. We concealed ourselves until after sunset, and then proposed that one should go and look for something to eat. Finally, as we had mutually agreed to stand by each other, we ventured out to a house near the road. Seeing no man about, one of us went in and bought a small loaf of bread, while the other two were near by, looking out for the enemy. We then went back to the river, and not seeing any boat passing, slipped down the bank, and, after much exertion, got the canoe into the river and steered for the other side, about two miles distant. On nearing the south shore we turned our course down stream, and went rapidly, until we judged, by the appearance of the trees, that it was near daylight. We then landed on a beach, and sent our borrowed canoe adrift. We found that we were on a narrow beach, the river on one side, and a high, steep precipice on the other. It was with serious difficulty, and not without risk of life, that we reached the top. We then crawled into a thicket and lay down. We were very tired and soon were asleep, and slept soundly until the sun had risen to a considerable height.

"The day was beautiful and pleasant, and after eating a small piece of bread we took our course by the sun, intending to strike the Chaudiere River above the rapids. To keep clear of the Canadians we kept in the woods, traveling over logs and hills and windfalls, and through valleys, until late in the afternoon, when we came to a footpath which appeared to have been recently traveled by men and horses. This path, leading near our course, we concluded to follow, and went on until it was nearly dark, when we turned off a little

distance, not being able to follow it in the night. And now, with hearts of thankfulness to God for our preservation through many dangers and sufferings, and that we were at a good distance from the British ships, we crawled partially under a log and tried to get some sleep. But anxiety as to the final issue of our undertaking, and thoughts of the circumstances we were in—six hundred miles from home, three hundred of which lay through an unbroken wilderness—without food or any means of taking game, bore heavily on our minds, and made sleep some of the time impossible.

"We were up in the morning as soon as we could see to follow our path, and went on until near noon, when we came to a new settlement, where hunger drove us into the first house, and, seeing no man about, we asked the woman of the house for some bread and milk. She did not hurry much to wait on us, at least so we thought. While we were eating, a large man, with two or three great boys, came in. After some conversation the man seemed very anxious to know who we were and where we were going. He appeared very friendly, and we told him honestly who we were, where from, and our destination. He told us it would be impossible to get along the way we were going, and advised us to go back the way we had been traveling fifteen miles, until we came near the mouth of the Chaudiere River. We offered them pay for our food, which they refused. We gave them a cow-bell which we found in the woods, and bought of them a small loaf of bread.

"We followed the advice of our friend, the Frenchman, and went back down the river the whole distance without seeing a person, it being woods nearly all the way. When we came to the ferry we secreted ourselves and watched the movements across the river until some time in the night, when we ventured down to the crossing, but found neither boat nor canoe there. Pollock concluded to swim across and get a canoe. He succeeded, and we were soon safely over. After returning the boat to its place, we took our course up the Chaudiere, and went on until near daylight, when we came to a barn, in which we found some hay for a bed, and lay down and slept soundly until late in the morning. Fortunately for us, as we thought, it was foggy. We crept silently out of the barn and took our course across the fields. We had not gone far before we discovered, directly before us, the smoke of a Frenchman's tobacco pipe. The man was mowing. Altering our course, we passed him undiscovered. We suspected that the British had guards up the river, and we endeavored to keep clear of them. We went into a thicket of underwood

near the road, and secreted ourselves in such a position that we could see the passers-by through the day.

"As soon as it was dark we took the road again. In passing some of the gardens of the inhabitants we would make a friendly call and draw by the tops a few small onions to eat with our bread—and they relished well. Thus we traveled only by night, secreting ourselves during the day, until we came near the center of a piece of woods twelve miles through, where was a vacant house, into which we went and lay down and slept until some time in the morning.

"We now ventured to travel by day. After going about six miles we came to a house, into which we were driven by hunger to get something to eat. We found there an old Frenchman in a surly mood, who asked us many impertinent questions, to which we did not see fit give any direct answers. After a while they got us some victuals and let us have a small piece of bread, for which we had to pay very dear.

"We again concluded it was not best to travel much in the daytime. Accordingly, when out of sight of the house we had entered, we struck into the woods some distance from the road, and there lay in a thicket through the day, taking time before dark to get back in sight of the road. When it was dark we proceeded on our way. We began to think we should need an ax in going through the wilderness, and to obtain one we searched every wood-pile and door-yard until we found one. Not thinking it prudent to awake the owner to get consent, we made bold to take it. We continued on until near day, when coming to an old barn, we went in and got a little sleep.

"We were now near the rapids of the Chaudiere River, and being a long distance up the river, we concluded early next morning that it would be safe to travel during the day. The road here passed along the bank of the river. We had not gone far before we saw a number of houses across the river, out of one of which I saw a man run up the river to another house. Immediately a man came out in his undress and hailed us, inquiring in French who we were and where we were going. We made no stop nor any answer. He then called in English, apparently very anxious to know where we were going. I replied, To Boston. He then said to us very earnestly, 'If you go on that road you will most surely be taken up before two hours.' This staggered us somewhat, for we could not certainly determine whether they were friends or foes. However, we soon left the road, and hid in the woods during the day.

"We generally traveled Indian file, it commonly falling to me to take the lead. As we were going along the road through a piece of woods, I saw at some distance before me a horse standing directly across the path. I walked on silent as the grave. When near the horse's head, there lay upon the ground before me a man apparently asleep. I thought it not best to disturb him, and stepped right over him, and my companions did the same. We afterward concluded that in a drunken fit the man had fallen from his horse and gone to sleep. Traveling on for some time we came to higher ground, and the moon being about a week old, it was remarkably clear and pleasant. There were houses a little forward of us, and we heard men talking and dogs barking. Not intending to be taken by surprise, we again turned off from the road, went around a steep rise of ground, and agreed to wait awhile. We soon all fell asleep. When we awoke we judged by the appearance of the moon that we had slept an hour or more.

"We again took the road, listening as we went along single file. Being first, I soon discovered three men coming on the road to meet us. Saying nothing to my comrades, I thought I would see if they were armed before we ran. It was soon evident that they were unarmed. We took one side of the road and they the other. And now, by the light of the moon, whom did we see but, to our mutual surprise and great joy, three Old Country men, who had been in our army, and had been taken prisoners by the British not far from Montreal, and had enlisted on board the same ship which we had left. They had heard me talk of the route our army took through the wilderness to Quebec, and agreed with one another to make the attempt to reach New England by finding and following its track. They left the British ship just four weeks before our desertion. One of them being able to talk French, they got along with the inhabitants very well, and made many friends along their way. Having obtained supplies for eight or nine days, they entered the wilderness with the purpose of reaching Boston. After traveling several days they lost their way, and rambled about nineteen days, ten of which their only food was frogs, snails, and such wild herbage as they could find in the woods. Providentially they found their way back to the settlements, though much enfeebled, with torn clothes and shoes worn out. They had given up all hopes of getting through, and were now returning with the purpose of giving themselves up as deserters. I told them that I could find the way, and invited them to turn about and go with us. They seemed overjoyed, and immediately accepted our proposal.

"They had been among the people of the place about four days since their return, and knew those that were friendly. They had just come three miles from a house well disposed toward our cause and people, to which they now led us.' The man of the house came to the door, and when informed of the good fortune of those whom he had befriended in meeting old companions, he invited us all in, built a fire, hung over a kettle of potatoes, and then went to bed again. We lay down on the floor before the fire, talking and contriving how we should get provisions to last on our journey through the wilderness. When the potatoes were boiled we made a good, hearty supper of them. We slept but little, thinking and talking of our contemplated journey.

"As soon as it was daylight our host got up, and told us that we would be taken up as deserters if we staid there. He then took from the ashes a brand, and we followed him to a by-place, where he built a fire. We then told him he must let us have some provisions to last us through the wilderness. Pollock had two dollars, which had been paid him for the chest he made and sold aboard the ship. This, which was all the money left in the company, was given to the Frenchman. I also gave him my buckskin breeches. Not far from the middle of the day he brought us a small mutton well dressed; also, the pluck, under-jaw, and tongue, some potatoes, a little meal, salt, and a small iron pot. We put the pluck, jaw and tongue, together with some potatoes into the pot, and boiled them sufficiently for eating, when, having thickened the broth with the meal, six hungry fellows, having had no meat of any kind for a long time, gathered around and soon finished all that had been made ready. It put new strength and vigor into our wearied bodies and gave us fresh courage to endure the hardships before us. The mutton we divided into twelve as nearly equal pieces as we could, thinking that, by using one piece each day, it would last us through to the settlements on the other side of the wilderness. I took off my pantaloons and salted the meat in the seat of them

„Pollock and myself had each an extra shirt, and as soon as daylight disappeared we went to our friend's house. He let us have some meat, which we put into one of the shirts, also some bread, which was placed in the other. We then went to another house, where they gave us one or two small loaves of bread and a little meal. At another house still we found the people very friendly. The man had some moose-skin moccasins cut out, and he gave a pair to each of the Old Country men, also what bread they could spare, some salt, and a small

brass kettle holding five or six quarts. This man asked us if we recollected a man calling to us across the Chaudiere River, near the rapids, said that he was our friend and followed and tried to find and befriend us. He came to his house and told him if we came that way to help us and he would bear half the expense. In the mean time, we were told that the Indians were holding a powwow right on our road. This gave us some anxiety; however, we left the Frenchman's house that night, and, going around, gave the Indians a wide birth. Coming to the last house but one, we went in and ventured to sleep there the remainder of the night. Next morning, it being the Sabbath, we did not start very early; but, after a while, went on to the last house. Here we got some food to eat, for which we gave them a handkerchief.

"With hearts of thankfulness to God who had protected us through the enemy's country, we then entered the wilderness and traveled on through the day. At night we struck up a fire, built us a bough-house, hung the kettle over the fire, and half-boiled one piece of meat; then thickened the broth with a little meal, when six hungry men, each with a small piece of bread, made their supper of this bread and broth. We then cooked the half-boiled piece, thickened the broth as before for our breakfast, and divided the meat into six pieces for rations next day; then laid down to sleep. Early in the morning we took our broth breakfast, gave to each his ration of boiled mutton, and then went on until noon, when we ate our pitiful morsel of meat with a small piece of bread; then traveled until near sunset, when the work of the previous evening was gone through with, the bough shelter built, our scanty supper cooked and eaten, and the breakfast and dinner for to-morrow prepared, and then, faint and weary, we laid down to sleep. Thus, day after day, we went on with the same round of weary travel, scant rations, and increasing fatigue.

"After traveling one or two days we met a young Indian, with whom we tried to talk, but could not get a word from him. We then left him alone with the Old Country man that could talk French, who then learned from him that there was a company of Indians some distance up a branch of the Chaudiere River, hunting and trapping, and that he was going to the settlement for some supplies. We had not much fear of meeting them. About this time we came upon human bones and hair scattered about on the ground promiscuously. It was doubtless the spot where some of our fellow-soldiers perished the Fall before on their way to Quebec.

"A heavy rain falling about this time raised the streams so as to

make it difficult, and sometimes dangerous, crossing. One in particular was so high and rapid that we were obliged to go up the stream several miles. Finding some tall pines standing upon the bank we felled one, hoping to bridge the stream; but it broke in several pieces and was carried down by the current. We cut the second, which also broke in the same manner. The third lay in such a position that we ventured to cross on it. But, just as we were ready to make the attempt, one of the Old Country men, being very feeble, fell into the river. Pollock, happening to be near him, caught hold of him just in time to save him from drowning. However, with much hazard of life, we all got over in safety. It now being near sundown, we struck up a fire and camped for the night. We gave the Old Country man, wet and shivering, a double portion of broth for supper, and in the morning he was so much recovered as to be able to go with us and make a good day's journey.

"We went on much as I have described until we crossed the height of land, and came to the waters descending into the Kennebeck. Coming to a large pond, we found there, besides a camp-kettle, a bateau, left by our army the year before. This having calked with old pieces of rope, moss, etc., we all got into, and some bailing out the water, some rowing, succeeded in reaching the opposite shore, when, leaving our boat, we went on until we came to another pond. Here also we had the good fortune to find another bateau, which, after stopping its leaks as well as we could, we shoved into the water and crossed into the outlet and rowed down stream to Dead River, which is the main branch of the Kennebeck. Thence we continued on with our bateau. In passing down the river we had several rapids to run, when four would get out while the remaining two would guide the boat as well as they could down the rapids, which, in some instances were dangerous, and the boat came near being dashed in pieces. We proceeded on to the great carrying place or long falls, twelve miles in length. Here we left our bateau, and went by land to the Kennebeck.

"The Old Country man being now very feeble and not able to travel as fast as the rest of us desired to, there being not much danger of their getting lost, also now having two camp kettles, by mutual agreement our provisions were equally divided, and Pollock, Johnson, and myself left them forty miles from the settlements with the promise that, when we got through, we would endeavor to send them assistance.

"We proceeded on two days and came to a piece of bottom-land

a few miles from the first house. Here we found some men at work making hay. They had built them a cabin, had a fine yard of good potatoes and plenty of good salmon. Although entire strangers to each other, we soon became acquainted and were made welcome to any thing they had which we stood in need of. We felt grateful to our divine Benefactor who had brought us safely through our long, dangerous, and wearisome journey, and permitted us once more to see the faces of our own countrymen. They hung over the fire a large pot of potatoes and salmon, which were soon made ready for eating. Here again we had a severe struggle. Having been on short allowance for a long time, our appetites were craving and hardly to be denied. However, Pollock and myself ate sparingly and then lay down and slept awhile; when we got up and ate again, and so on. Johnson ate without restraint and made himself very sick.

"In the morning, having agreed with our friends to go to the assistance of those we had left behind, we went on with Johnson to the first house. The Old Country men got to the cabin the next day, where they remained two or three days; then came on to the house where we were. Here they separated and went to different places, and I never saw but one of them afterward. We prolonged our stay here four or five days; and, in the mean time, washed and mended our clothes as well as we could.

"We now proceeded on down the river, until we came to a landing where coasters came up. After inquiry, we found one just taking in a loading of wood. We made application for a passage to Boston. The Captain said he was short of provision, but if we would help him load we should fare as well as he did. Johnson was so unwell as to be unable to do any kind of labor, and went to a private house, where he stayed until the vessel was ready to sail. Pollock and myself assisted in loading the vessel; and when ready Johnson came aboard, and we set sail. But the channel being narrow and crooked, and the wind contrary, we made but slow headway, and it was nearly two weeks before we got out of the river. Before getting to sea, we fell in company with a schooner bound for Newburyport, on which Johnson took passage. I never saw or heard any thing more of him.

"After getting out of the river we had a favorable time. The first night we ran into Casco Bay, and lay there until near morning, when we sailed on our course, keeping near the shore for fear of the British coasters. The next night we arrived in sight of the Boston Harbor light-house; and in the morning entered the harbor and came

along side the wharf. After taking breakfast with the Captain we bade them good-bye.

"We now went in search of Gen. Ward, who had command of the troops in Boston, with the view of getting some assistance. He gave us an order on the commissary for seven days' rations each. We would have preferred the money. However, the commissary said he was allowed to pay instead of rations ten cents per ration in money. We took the money, and just before sunset went out of Boston, two miles, to Roxbury. For many days we had mostly begged for a living; but now relieved of that necessity, we went into a public-house and called for entertainment. The next morning, as we were to separate, we stayed and took breakfast together for the last time, when Pollock took the road to Providence, and I started for Worcester.

"In the course of the day I met the Old Country man who fell into the river as before narrated. We had been so long wind-bound in the Kennebec that he got through before us. He told me that when they came into the settlements, his comrades made free use of liquor given them by the people, moved by the tales of their hardships, and were quarrelsome, and he had left them; he himself was decently clothed, and apparently had recovered from the fatigues and hardships of his imprisonment and journey. This was the last time that I saw any of the number that came through the wilderness with me.

"A young man with whom I fell in company, after hearing something of what I had endured, gave me a little money, as he said, to drink his health with when I found it convenient. At night I stopped at Watertown, and called at a public-house, where I got some plain food and slept on the floor. In the morning I went about seven miles to Worcester, where Pierce, my ensign lived. When I last saw him he was at St. Roche, in the barracks, sick with fever. I found him at home and pleased to see me; made many inquiries where I had been, how I had fared, and how I had succeeded in getting away.

"After breakfasting with him I went to find Captain Hubbard, who, being a single man, had hired to a common farmer, a short distance out of the village of Worcester. I found him at his employer's. He took me into the house, and introduced me to the family. After some conversation, he took me to his room, and going to his chest took out a pocket-book, and asked me if I knew it. It was one that I had handed to him for safe-keeping, when I volunteered to storm

Quebec. There were in it six and two-third dollars, together with some papers of value. He had kept it safely and now delivered it to me with apparent satisfaction. I stayed with him through the day. The family were friendly.

"In the evening, after giving them some account of what I had gone through with, it came bed-time, and I chose to take mine on the floor, but the lady of the house very kindly insisted that I should have a bed. She said she could not have it so that one who had endured so much for his country should sleep on the floor; and, to gratify her, I yielded. It was the first feather-bed I had slept on for seventeen months. I rested poorly, and got but little sleep. After breakfast, started for home. At night, put up at a tavern about twenty miles from my father's.

"The next day—the last day of September, 1776—I arrived at my father's house, a little past the middle of the day. Without thinking what the effect upon the family might be, it being a pleasant day and the door open, I entered, nodded my head, and took a chair by the door. My mother sat across the room, sewing. Turning her head, she gave me a look, then resumed her work, but said nothing, thinking me some straggler that had called in for food or drink or the like. My youngest sister, ten or twelve years old, eying me for some time, at length spoke: 'La, if there ain't Simon!' My mother, though naturally of a strong constitution, was so taken by surprise, and saw me so changed, haggard, pitted with small-pox, and rough in appearance, that she was well-nigh overcome, and came near swooning. My father and brother were about a mile from home, making cider. The news of my return spread so rapidly that many friends and acquaintances came in that evening, some a distance of five or six miles, to see me and hear the story of my adventures and hardships. The most reliable information that my friends at home had of me after sailing from Newburyport, was that I was either killed or taken prisoner in storming Quebec. Of course it was an occasion of great thankfulness and gratitude to God, both on my part and that of my parents and friends, that my life had been spared through so many dangers and hardships, and we were permitted to meet again in the land of the living.

"The next Sabbath my father said to me, 'I think we ought to give "public thanks" for your preservation and safe return.' My father wrote the note and handed it to me, saying, 'I suppose you will choose to attend meeting where you formerly attended.' Our minister was now considerably advanced in age, and a good

deal of a Tory, so much so that he frequently prayed earnestly for the success of the British troops. This so offended my father that he would not go to hear him, but attended meeting in Belcher, an adjoining town. I handed the note to the minister, which he took, looking at me with wonder and surprise, but said nothing. After the introductory service he read the paper I had handed him, and then it seemed to me I never heard a more earnest and appropriate prayer than the one he offered, thanking Almighty God for his special care of me, a youth; carrying me through the dangers of battle, the hardships of a prisoner's life, and bringing me at length safely to my home and parents.

SECOND ENLISTMENT.

"About the time of my return from Canada General Washington was in New Jersey urgently calling for recruits; and, not being particularly needed at home, I enlisted in a company of militia commanded by Captain Noah Smith, a farmer, well disposed, and a friend of his country, but knowing little of military duty. It not being convenient for me to go with the company, I was allowed to remain behind a few weeks.

"In the fore part of December I shouldered my gun, and, being yet somewhat unwell, proceeded slowly for two or three days, until at length I joined my company at Peekskill, on the Hudson, forty miles above New York. Not long after I was chosen corporal, and endeavored to do the duties of that office in the company.

"It was here that one Daniel Strong was taken for a spy, tried by court-martial, and sentenced to be hung. I helped to guard the prisoner, and saw him hung, the only gallows scene I ever witnessed.

"We soon had orders to proceed to Morristown, at that time General Washington's headquarters. We marched to King's Ferry, whilst our baggage was brought on by team, put aboard a ferry-boat, and landed on the bank the other side of the river. The commissioned officers of the company left us, and we were there by the baggage, without any orders. Other companies were moving on, and ours perplexed and dissatisfied, not knowing what to do. I went with the sergeant and soon found a team, when, loading our baggage, we marched on in search of our officers. About dark we found them in a good house, put up for the night. They were much pleased to see the soldiers and the baggage. I was much vexed at them for their loose and careless manner of doing things, and talked saucily to them.

"While on our march, one day, we stacked our arms for the purpose of taking some refreshments, and the sergeant was ordered to place a sentry over them. I was commanded to take that place, but refused. When told by the sergeant that he would report me to the Captain, I replied, 'Very well; I will go with you. The Captain looked at me with a smile, and asked the reason why I would not stand sentry. I replied that I understood it to be my duty, as corporal, to *set* and *relieve* sentry, not to *stand* sentry. The sergeant was commanded to call on some other one.

"We arrived at Morristown the fore part of January, and went into barracks about three miles from the village, and continued to do guard duty there and at neighboring places until our time expired.

"Our lieutenant was a rusty-looking farmer, something advanced in years, and knew very little of military drill and duty. One day he had the command of a subaltern guard at the village. The officer of the day gave him the countersign in writing. He did not know what to do with it, for the sentry was set; but when the 'grand rounds' came around in the night, it was discovered that the countersign had not been given them, and they knew nothing about it. The lieutenant was severely reprimanded. It was the fashion of those times for the officers to wear wigs. Our lieutenant's was old, faded, clipped, and every way much the worse for wear. The soldiers made it their butt of ridicule. One day, getting hold of it, they greased it all over with their mess leavings, powdered it with flour, and sent it back to the lieutenant, looking wonderfully nice; and that was the last we saw of it." His term of enlistment seems to have expired some time the fore part of 1777. That year, he tells us, was spent working on the farm with his father, in Somers, Conn., to which place his father and the family had moved a short time previous. In the Winter of that season he taught a common-school in a neighboring district; and in the Spring, the small-pox prevailing in town, for a time helped to take care of the sick. He says: "At its Spring session the Legislature of Connecticut having ordered the raising of two regiments of infantry for a year's campaign, I enlisted as a sergeant in a company commanded by Captain Elijah Robinson, forming a part of the regiment commanded by Colonel Roger Enos. Not long after, we marched to Saw Pitt village, in New York. After two or three days, continued our march to Chandler Hill, in White Plains, about thirty miles from New York, where we pitched our tents, and continued to do military duty. Some time in July, leaving White Plains, we went to West Point, on the west bank of the Hudson, fifty-eight miles

above New York. Here the time was spent in drill and guard duty. One day I had lain down in my tent, and was asleep, when a sudden storm arose. The first that I knew of it the lightning struck in the camp, followed by a loud clap of thunder, which awoke me. At the same time, I felt a streak of pain down one side of my body to my feet, very severe, which I suppose was caused by the lightning. Many of the soldiers were so stunned that they required the aid of the surgeon. At the same time, it was discovered that a gun had been fired off by the lightning, the ball having passed through a camp-kettle, but doing no further injury.

"The following September I was taken sick with a low form of fever, which unfitted me for duty, and I was permitted to return home on furlough, where I remained until the latter part of November, when I again joined the regiment at Horse Neck, thirty-two miles north-east from New York. Here, in 1646, a bloody battle was fought between the Indians and the Dutch. We were quartered among the inhabitants. About the first of January I was ordered to take a corporal and a guard of twelve men and go to a place called Quaker Ridge, and watch the movements of Tories living in the vicinity of the British lines. We set one sentry in the day-time, and two at night. Patrolling parties were sent out from time to time. Sometimes I would take five or six soldiers and go out myself, leaving the corporal in charge. One night, when near the enemy's line, I came across a couple of men driving two beeves to the enemy. They gave us their names and place of residence, and knowing that their cattle were forfeited, gave them up to us without any altercation. We drove them to our quarters, sold them, and divided the money among the guard. Not long after, Colonel Enos sent a sergeant to take my place, with orders that I should immediately repair to his quarters. Of course, I obeyed, and soon reported myself to the Colonel. He asked me if I was the sergeant who commanded the station-guard at Quaker Hill. I told him I was. He then inquired what I did with the cattle I had taken, and why I did not fetch the men to him. I answered that the cattle were sold, and the money divided among the soldiers of the guard; and as to the men, if he wished me to do so, I would go and fetch them. He then dismissed me, with orders to return to my command.

"Not long after this, when on a scout, we came upon a stranger under suspicious circumstances, and took him a prisoner to our quarters. On searching him we found on his person a large purse of British gold. The next day I sent him under guard to the Colonel's

quarters; also the purse of gold. At that time our headquarters was at the Highlands, near the line between the State of New York and Connecticut. I afterward learned that the prisoner was sent there for trial, and was condemned and hung as a British spy. My guard received a part of the gold—my share being about twelve and one-half dollars.

"I continued in command of the guard at Quaker Hill until the time of my enlistment expired, when I was discharged, and returned home, and worked hard until the last of June.

"In May, 1779, the Legislature of Connecticut ordered the raising of two regiments of infantry. I had an ensign's commission in a company of these recruits, commanded by Captain Daniel Allen, and belonging to the regiment commanded by Colonel Levi Wells. I was at work with my father in the hay-field, the last of June, when an ensign's commission was brought and handed to me. I had thought that I would not enlist again; but, after considering on the matter a while, and being encouraged by my father, at length I agreed to go, and accepted the commission. I now hung up my scythe, left the field, and made immediate arrangements for enlisting soldiers. After borrowing some money of my neighbors I went to work in Somers and the neighboring towns, and before the end of three weeks had enlisted thirty-six stout, able-bodied men, a larger number than any two of the other officers of the company had been able to enlist.

"Soon after, I got my men together, and we marched with some degree of pride to New London, where we joined the regiment. A small part of the regiment was stationed at Groton and Stonington, and one company in Saybrook, being quartered among the inhabitants. Our duties consisted in guarding the coast and watching the movements of the enemy in their ships on the sound. Some time in December following, the companies were separated. Colonel Wells, with his suit and one company, went to New Haven; one company was sent to West Haven. The one to which I belonged was stationed at East Haven, and quartered on the inhabitants. The Winter was severe, and so that we had not much to fear and had little to do. We continued there until the fore part of March, nine months from my enlistment. The term for which we enlisted now having expired, we were discharged, and I once more returned home to my father's.

THIRD ENLISTMENT.

"About the 1st of April, 1780, two commissions were forwarded to me, one an ensign's commission in the infantry, the other a lieu-

tenant's in a matross company, commanded by Captain Adam Shaplay, then stationed at Fort Trumbull, in New London. I accepted the latter, and with much perseverance enlisted a number of good soldiers, and soon after went with the men to New London, and joined Captain Shapley's company. Not long after I was sent home for the purpose of enlisting more soldiers. In the mean time I improved the opportunity to get married. My bride was a Miss Elizabeth Jones, two and one-half years younger than myself, an only daughter of a worthy Christian family, Benjamin and Eliza Jones, descendants of some of the first settlers of Somers, Conn. Continental money was our only currency, and it took forty dollars of it to make a suitable marriage fee.

"Having enlisted some more soldiers, I now returned to Fort Trumbull, and again joined my company. Not long after, I was appointed to take command of a whale boat, for the purpose of reconnoitering the adjoining shore, and learning, if possible, the movements of the enemy, also to put a check to the illicit trade between the British and Tories along the coast. I frequently took contraband goods. On one occasion we ran so near the British ship that they fired at us, doing us no injury, however. At another time we were fired at from the island; the balls whistled near, one struck an oar, and split out a piece. One time we had remained out at sea longer than usual, the tide was going out, and in returning we had to cross the race, so-called, between Fish Island and Plumb Island; the water ran very rapidly. I thought I had a good set of hands, but when we came into the race they were so frightened that I found it difficult to keep the men at their places, and keep the boat from upsetting. However, we arrived safe on shore, and were thankful to a kind Providence for saving us from a watery grave.

"One day, having been out until near dark, I thought of paying a visit to Plumb Island. We had that day seen a British ship run into one of its bays and land some distance from us. We rowed near the shore, when I hesitated about landing, and finally concluded it might not be prudent to do so. We then tacked the boat, and while setting our small sails and preparing to return, to our surprise, a volley of musketry was poured in upon us from the underbrush on the island, where the enemy had secreted themselves. As the British fired, seeing our steersman drop his oar and seize his gun, I sprang to catch the oar and stop his firing. However, before I could do so, he had leveled his piece and fired; his dropping the oar came near upsetting the boat, and my trying to stop his shoot-

ing came near tumbling him into the sea; but we escaped without injury.

"We made an excursion to the lower end of Long Island while the British were lying at the upper end. One day one of their light dragoons had ridden down to the shore, and leaving his horse there went over the Sound for the purpose, as it afterward appeared, of circulating counterfeits of our Continental money among the people. I was so fortunate as to get hold of one of the bills. We took the horse, saddle, and bridle, pressed a boat, and returned to headquarters. The bill was declared counterfeit by those competent to judge. What became of the soldier I never knew, but the horse, saddle, and bridle I sold, and divided the avails among my crew. We continued on patrol duty here until Winter set in, when we went into Winter quarters at New London.

"One evening business called me to the city, and, on my return, coming near the guard-house, I saw the sentry standing at the door looking in; mistrusting what was going on, I took hold of him, giving him a whirl which sent him some distance; then stepping in, I found a number of non-commissioned officers and soldiers playing cards. I gathered up as many of the cards as I could get hold of, and dashed them into the fire; then grabbed a handful of penknives that lay upon the table, for which I suppose they were gambling, and slipped them into my pocket. I then reprimanded them severely, told them the evil consequences that were likely to follow and the dangers attendant on the practice of soldiers gambling. A few days after, one of them came to me with feigned humility, and asked me if I had any penknives to lend. I gave him back his knife. I believe my prompt action broke up the practice of gambling, for the time, among the men.

"While at New London there was a clever old man, older than my father, that belonged to our company who had a taste for drink, and when he had taken too much rum would be sleepy. One night he was put on sentry, and some time in the night was found sleeping on his post. He was immediately taken to the guard-house, and put under guard. I could not bear that this old man should suffer death for his crime, and resolved to try to save him. In the morning I went to the commanding officers, and told them what had happened, excusing the conduct of the old man as far as I could. I plead with them that his crime might be overlooked as far as was consistent. After consulting together a few minutes they decided to give him into my hands, to be dealt with as I thought best. This was a trial to me,

But I went to the guard-house, and talked plainly with him for giving himself up to strong drink, and of the enormity of his offense, which was punishable with death. I then asked him which he would choose, to be tried by court-martial or have me whip him. The tears rolling down the old man's cheeks, he replied, 'Lieutenant, whip me; do whip me, lieutenant. Don't let me be tried by court-martial.' I then let him go, ordering the soldiers to keep him on duty, but never to put him on guard again.

"It was the latter part of Winter, and Continental money having so far depreciated that the pay of the soldier amounted to almost nothing, and having a wife and child to support besides myself to feed and clothe, I concluded to resign my commission, and leave the army. I went home, and worked on my father's farm through the season of haying and harvesting.

"The following September, taking my wife and sister, I went to Canterbury, and there leaving them to visit some friends, went on to New London to get my back pay. There I saw the ruins of the city; also those of Fort Trumbull and Fort Griswold. New London lies on the river Thames, three miles above its mouth. Its harbor has a depth of five fathoms, is generally free from ice, and is the best between New York and Newburyport. The city was defended by forts, Griswold opposite the city on the Groton side and Trumbull on the New London side of the harbor. A few days previous to my arrival, Benedict Arnold, now a traitor and a brigadier-general in the British army, with a squadron of British troops attacked the place. Fort Trumbull being out of repair, the palisades being old and decayed, made very little resistance. Fort Griswold was defended with great bravery, but carried by assault, with a loss to the British of two hundred men—a loss retaliated by the merciless slaughter of the garrison, Colonel Ledyard, the commander, and some sixty others being massacred after the surrender.

"But for my resignation a few months before I should in all probability have been in Fort Griswold at the time of the dreadful massacre. Thus once again my life was saved by a kind Providence. I visited my captain (Shapley), who was mortally wounded, though still alive. He died soon after, greatly lamented by all who knew him."

Here the narrative of Mr. Fobes's varied and interesting military life closed. More than six years have elapsed since, on the first breaking out of the war for independence, we find him entering the ranks at Cambridge an inexperienced, youthful soldier, and taking

part in the battle of Bunker's Hill. We have followed him as a volunteer under Arnold through his long, weary, difficult, and dangerous march to Quebec; have witnessed his patient endurance of the hardships of a Winter campaign in besieging the city, and his courage in volunteering with others to storm that stronghold of British power. We have sympathized with him in his captivity, his imprisonment, loathsome sickness, and long endurance of numberless and nameless trials; have rejoiced in his escape and successful journey back to his home and friends, and then with unflagging interest have followed him again through the varied incidents of his soldier life in the Revolutionary struggle down to the burning of New London, September 7, 1781, near to the close of the war. From a private he was promoted through the lower grades of office to a lieutenant's command. He was possessed of the true soldier's spirit—his love of country and of adventure, his courage and cheerfulness, his patience and willingness to do and to endure. He was cautious, yet brave, and never so discouraged and depressed in adverse circumstances but that he was fertile in expedients to better his condition.

The incidents of these six most interesting and eventful years of Mr. Fobes's life have been narrated substantially in his own words. The manuscript thus far has been preserved with the loss of only two or three pages, the substance of which has either been supplied from other sources or the loss has made no serious break in the narrative. There are, however, several serious breaks in the subsequent narrative, covering his citizen life in Massachusetts and Connecticut, and his emigration and settlement on the Western Reserve. This, together with the desire not to make the account of one disproportionate in the history of the township, makes it necessary to summarize what remains to complete this biographical sketch of one of the first settlers of the townships of Wayne and Kinsman.

The Winter following his discharge from the army he says: "My only brother being about to be married, and my father's farm not being sufficient for us all, I took my wife and child and what little property I had collected, and removed to the town of Chester, Hampshire County, Mass., on to a piece of land having a few acres cleared and a small log house on it."

Here he continued two years, working hard in clearing land and making improvements. In the mean time a second son was born to him, and he rejoiced also in the marked change which occurred in the religious character of his wife, she dating her conversion from that period.

After two years he seems to have returned to his father's farm in Connecticut. He represented the town of Somers in the Connecticut Legislature during three successive sessions, was justice of the peace, and selectman of the town. Having a large and somewhat expensive family to support, it was with difficulty that he was able to make his income balance the expenses of the year. "Besides," he says, "I began to weary of climbing up and down the mountain" (his farm being on the side of a mountain), "and about that time having an offer for the farm, after getting the consent of my parents, I sold it."

He now took a journey west across the Hudson, and up the Mohawk as far as the Black River country. He says: "I saw large tracts of good land, and many valuable farms; but after all my travels returned back to Somers, and purchased a small farm near the center of the town." Some time in August the barn on this farm, having been well filled with the products of the season, some of which were his, was struck by lightning, and burned with all its contents. His loss, however, was to a considerable extent made up by the kindness of neighbors. Here, the fore part of 1803, occurred the first death in his family, that of a little boy, their third child, nearly four years of age.

Early in the Spring of 1800, he says, "I accidentally turned my left foot on one side, which so much wrenched my previously injured ankle-joint as to start the old callus and cause a leakage of the joint as was supposed, which caused a high fever and great soreness and pain. I applied to a physician for help, but my ankle continued exceedingly painful, so much so that my foot and leg perished almost to skin and bone. I was so enfeebled as to be mostly confined to the house for a long time. I, however, still continued to act as justice of the peace." From the effects of this injury Mr. Fobes never so recovered but that he was obliged to make use of crutches in getting about.

Here occurs a loss of some four pages of manuscript. From other sources we learn that, in the Spring of 1803, Mr. Fobes purchased of Oliver Phelps fifteen hundred acres in township No. 8, second range of the Western Reserve at one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre.

On the 21st of June, 1803, Mr. Fobes, together with his eldest son, Joshua, and wife, and another son, Elias, then ten years of age, started from Somers, Conn., for the Western Reserve with a wagon drawn by a yoke of oxen and one horse. After two days they

were joined by David Fobes, a relative, who shared with them the hardships and privations of the journey of forty-nine days.

The first that we learn any thing of them from the manuscript they are in Western New York, some three hundred miles on their way to the Reserve. They were detained by several hinderances on the way, and their movement over new and bad roads was slow. He says:

"About the first of July we crossed Cayuga bridge, passed through Geneva on to Canandaigua, two hundred and eight miles west of Albany. The country was suffering from a very severe drought. We moved along slowly through a beautiful new settled country to the Genesee River. Here there was no bridge and the banks were steep and high. However, the water being low, we ventured in, and with great care crossed over and ascended the bank without accident. Our road now lay up the river. We passed through another Indian village, after leaving which we found only scattering inhabitants, a log-house now and then, on to Batavia, where we arrived on Sunday. This was quite a new place. We found at the tavern a crowd of people, old and young, in high glee, drinking and carousing, preparing for a horse-race. It being a poor place to spend the Sabbath, we made only a short stop. The roads now were new and very bad and our progress was slow. At nightfall we put up about forty miles from Buffalo. There was but one house more on our road, about half-way to that city. Starting early in the morning, with great effort we reached it about dark. Other teams of our company came in the next morning as we were getting ready to start out, having been obliged to camp out through the night. After a fatiguing journey of three weeks, having broken one wagon wheel and four axle-trees, we reached Buffalo. The place we found to be a prairie, interspersed with clumps of scrubby trees and bushes, with perhaps half-a-dozen log-cabins. Indians were plenty. Here we lay by a few days to wash our clothes, recruit our teams, and make preparations for taking the woods and water to the place of our destination.

"After getting ready we put the largest part of our loading on board of a schooner, myself and a young man of our company going on board. We set sail, and with a fair wind soon reached Presque Isle (Erie), where we landed. The teams and the families of the company went on by land, traveling most of the way on the beach of the lake, sometimes passing into the woods to get around a rocky and bluff shore, until they came to the vicinity of the Cattaraugus Creek, twenty-five miles south of Buffalo. Here the man who last fell in company with us, on going down a steep bank, broke one of his wagon

wheels all to pieces, and, being far from inhabitants, and having no means of repairing his wagon, was almost distracted, and all of them were put to the nonplus. However, the teams were all turned into the woods to shirk for themselves, a fire struck up, and the company camped down and remained there several days, until the man, going down the lake, obtained a boat and help, when, loading his family and goods aboard the boat, went by water, his team being divided among the other teams, went on with them to Cattaraugus Creek. Here the first boat-load, a pair of horses and a yoke of oxen, while crossing the stream in a little old crazy boat, the horses became uneasy, and partly upsetting the boat all tumbled into the water and narrowly escaped drowning. The rest crossed without accident. It now being dark, the company put up with the only white man in the place, having a squaw for his wife, and pretending to keep a sort of tavern. Here also were Indians, young and old, in large numbers. After starting in the morning and going about two miles one of our oxen seemed to be ailing and was taken out of the team, and while they were standing and consulting what could be done it lay down and died. One from the spare yoke was put in its place and the hinderance was but short.

"The road was new and the blazes very blind; frequently they had to drive over logs, cut down trees, and, when night came, turn the teams into the woods, strike up a fire, get something to eat, and camp out for the night. They were favored with very dry weather, giving a firmer footing in descending the steep banks and making the crossing of the numerous streams that were to be forded safer and easier. One morning, in hunting for the teams, our horses were not to be found. Their tracks were discovered and two men followed them back to Buffalo. My horse was found on the prairie and brought back. The other was found and brought on by a man living in Erie. It was thought the Indians took the horses and rode them to Buffalo. When found they had fallen away in flesh and had been shamefully abused. At Erie we tarried two or three days for the women to do some washing and baking. I bought the yoke of oxen of the man whose wagon broke down.

"We now went on two days to Conneaut, where we stopped one or two days, waiting for some who were preparing to go down the first range, and who would take part of our load. We now parted company with those who had come with us thus far—they going on to Grand River, we steering our course for No. 8, second range.

"The first day, as we were descending the steep bank of Con-

neaut Creek, one of our loads turned over and tumbled down hill; no material damage was done, however. After righting up we forded the creek, and proceeded on to Furgerson's settlement (now Monroe), containing four or five families, and put up for the night. The next morning we started down the first range. The road was merely underbrushed. We had to ford streams, drive over logs, and cut trees to get along. When night overtook us the teams were turned loose to find their feed, a fire was lighted, food prepared and eaten, when we laid down to rest. Such was our daily round until we reached No. 7, in the first range, the first settlement after leaving Monroe.

"Here we crossed the Pymatuning, and drove on to the south-east part of No. 7, second range, where we found one family that had come a few days before, and had rolled up a small log cabin with one roof to it. Spending the night here, the next morning we went on to the center of No. 7, second range (Gustavus). Here was one small family, having a comfortable hewn log house and barn, and several acres of land cleared. The man had been there about three years. This year he had cut some grass, and harvested four or five acres of wheat. There was only one other family in the township, three-quarters of a mile north. Here we turned our cattle into the woods, and for a time made our home in the house with this family, it being about four miles from our land in the adjoining township. In 1798 that part of the Western Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga was surveyed into townships of five miles square, and, at this time, 1803, settlers were scattered over it, but more thickly in the townships in the south-east corner."

The next day after arriving in Gustavus he hired a man to go with him and assist him in finding his land. It was found to be suitable for farming purposes, and, a few days after, he commenced with help to chop out a road to it.

Near the last of September, having made provision for his two sons, whom he left to begin improvements on his land, he saddled the horse, brought with him from Connecticut, and commenced his journey homeward by the way of Pittsburg, over the Alleghanies, arriving at his home safely in due time, and finding his parents and family well.

His sons, whom he had left in Ohio, made the first improvements in the township of Wayne, on his farm, clearing land, putting up buildings, getting in crops, etc. In the mean time Mr. Fobes was making preparations for the removal of his family to the new home that was being provided for them on the Reserve.

In the Summer of 1807 his farm in Somers had been sold, and all his preparations made for his contemplated journey West, when he received a serious injury, occasioned by the running away of his team, and his fall from the wagon, which he attempted to get out of. After a delay of six or eight weeks, some time in September, he had so much recovered, that he says:

"I concluded to try my intended journey. We loaded our wagons with our household effects, when my aged parents, a sister older than myself, my wife and two little daughters, and myself, a cripple, stowed ourselves away in the two-horse wagon, and bidding our friends adieu, started on our way." The other members of the family were with the ox team. "We proceeded on slowly from day to day, as my parents and myself could bear. In the mean time my general health, after several days of travel, became good, but my old lameness returned in my late sickness so that I was obliged ever after to use my crutches in getting about."

"Arriving at Buffalo my parents, sister, myself and wife, and one child, taking most of the goods with us, went aboard of a schooner, and, after as pleasant a voyage as we could reasonably expect at that season of the year, landed at Erie. The teams and rest of the family went on by land. At Erie I hired a log house for a few days, which we occupied until my sons came up with the teams, when they took the goods that were on board the vessel, and carried them on fifty or sixty miles, then returned, and took the family in the wagons, and went slowly from day to day until we all arrived safe at my sons, in No. 8, and found all in usual health. My parents were apparently in as good health as when they started from Connecticut, and could have gone as much farther, if necessary. We now all felt thankful for God's goodness to us in protecting us from evil and accident through our long and fatiguing journey.

"There were at the time twelve or thirteen families, scattered two or three in a place, in the south and east parts of the township. The Winter was cold and very snowy, so that I got out but very little. My parents appeared to enjoy themselves as well as could be expected, considering their advanced age, until the 4th or 5th of February, 1808, when my mother, being almost eighty-seven years old, on Friday morning seemed not as well as usual, apparently had taken a severe cold. After soaking her feet in warm water, and taking a few drops of laudanum, we helped her on to the bed, perspiring very freely. Her mind wandered, and soon after lying down she fell into a deep sleep. After some time it was noticed by some of

the family that grandmother was sleeping unusually long; but we were not in the least alarmed. Some time in the afternoon, my sister beginning to feel a good deal of anxiety, went to the bed, and, after an unsuccessful effort to arouse her, said, 'Mother is dying.' Soon after, without a struggle or groan, she breathed her last.

"The funeral was deferred until the Sabbath. Our neighbors, and the people as far as five or six miles away, generally came to the funeral; still there was not a number sufficient to fill one small room. There was no minister present, and the exercises were few and simple. A selected discourse was read, a prayer offered, and a hymn sung, when we laid her remains in the silent grave, the first burial in the township of Wayne.

"On the following Monday my father, then in his eighty-seventh year, seemed to be ill and failing. He was immediately helped on to the bed, and asked if we should send for the doctor. He replied, 'No.' He was again asked if there was any thing he wished to say. His answer was the same. I immediately sent for my brother, who soon came, with his wife. My brother took hold of his hand and said, 'How do you do, father?' and he answered, in a low, faint tone, 'Just going out of this world.' He lay apparently easy, saying very little to any one, until, sinking into a state of insensibility, his breath grew shorter and shorter until a little past the middle of the day, when his spirit passed, as we believe, to a better world.

"On Wednesday of the same week, after a repetition of the same funeral exercises of the previous Sabbath, we laid his remains beside those of his wife. Lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their deaths they were not divided.

"Thus my parents' burials were the first two burials, my two oldest grandchildren the first two births, and my two oldest sons made the first improvements in the township of Wayne."

In 1808 the Vernon Church organization was the only one anywhere in the vicinity. The roads were new and bad, and attendance on its worship for the people of Wayne and neighboring towns was very inconvenient, often impossible. For the greater convenience of those who desired to enjoy the privileges of worship, Mr. Fobes says, "I proposed that there should be a new Church organization, embracing the townships within the northern part of the Vernon Church limits. This was agreed to, and some time in the latter part of Summer the Rev. Jonathan Leslie, then living in Vernon, on a day appointed, proceeded to organize a Church, consisting of sixteen or eighteen members, on what was called the 'accommodation plan.'

Not long after, the 'Lord's-supper' was administered in a barn in the northern part of Kinsman. We continued to hold reading meetings in Wayne every Sabbath, also kept up the monthly concert, and occasionally a passing missionary or minister preached to us a few sermons."

In 1816, emigration from the Eastern States having brought a number of Christian families into the townships of Wayne, Williamsfield, and Andover, it was thought advisable that a Church should be organized, whose location should have special reference to the convenience of the people of these three townships. Accordingly, February 21, 1816, the Rev. Dr. G. W. Cowles and J. Leslie organized a Church on the "accommodation plan," consisting of about fifteen members, living in the before-mentioned townships. At the same time those living in Kinsman that belonged to the former organization returned to the Vernon Church, of which they had before been members.

The land owned by Mr. Fobes in Wayne was purchased of Mr. Oliver Phelps, the original proprietor. It, together with other lands adjacent, had been previously mortgaged, part to the State of Connecticut, and a part to General Champion. In 1809 General Champion commenced a suit of foreclosure. The mortgage of General Champion covered considerable more land than had been taken by the settlers, and by way of compromise he offered to give a quit-claim title to all these lands, provided the settlers would pay him the original sum, $2,500 and accrued interest, secured by the mortgage, together with the cost of the suit. This proposition was accepted by the inhabitants, and the unoccupied lands divided between them, each meeting his share of the $2,500.

Says Mr. Fobes: "The title of the lands in the west part of Wayne being still in dispute, and likely to prevent the settlement for some years to come, and having divided my lands in Wayne among my children, also wishing to situate myself where I could enjoy Church privileges with less inconvenience, in 1817 I purchased a piece of land, having a hewed log house and a small improvement on it, about one mile north of the center of Kinsman, and with my family, consisting of my wife, a sister, and my three youngest children—a son and two daughters—moved on to it, and began making improvements."

After removing to Kinsman Mr. Fobes lived about thirty-three years, and with the help of his son, Aaron Fobes, Esq., made extensive improvements on his farm. In the latter part of his life

his infirmities increased. He was so much affected with a nervous tremor as at length to be unable to dress or feed himself without help, and had to be lifted into and out of his conveyance when he went from home. He was fond of riding, driving his horse himself. He received a pension as a Revolutionary soldier, which increased the number of his comforts and means of usefulness.

He was a man of uncommon resolution and decision, energy and perseverance. At the same time he had great kindness of heart, and was ever ready to assist the needy, and help the wronged and injured, when it was in his power to do so. Intending himself to be governed by principle, he expected the same of others, and was a fearless reprover of all unrighteous conduct in those with whom he came in contact.

He was a sincere and earnest Christian, greatly enjoying Christian worship and the society of Christian people, and always doing what he could to sustain Christian institutions.

In September, 1836, he buried his sister Bethiah, a maiden lady aged eighty-two.

In July, 1837, he was called to part with the wife of his youth, aged seventy-nine. Her remains and those of his sister were laid near those of his parents. This last was to him a heavy affliction. Although she died a peaceful death, which was to her great gain, it left him, as it were, alone in the world. He lived after this something over two years. After a short sickness, on the 30th of January, 1840, leaving to his family the comforting testimony, "All is well; I want to go," he was gathered to his fathers. February 1, 1840, his funeral was numerously attended. A sermon appropriate to the occasion was preached by his pastor from Genesis ix, 47. His remains were carried to Wayne, and laid beside those of his wife and parents.

CHURCHES.

THE Western Reserve, in its early settlement, was dependent on New England for the planting and first growth of its religious institutions. The Connecticut Missionary Society, formed for the purpose of aiding feeble Churches in Vermont, had been several years in successful operation, and was used to extend a like help in sustaining the Gospel on the Reserve.

This society sent to the Reserve its first missionary, the Rev. Joseph Badger, November 15, 1800. Mr. Badger was born in Wilbraham, Mass., February 28, 1757; was a graduate of Yale 1785, and had been a pastor of the Congregational Church of Blandford, Mass., thirteen years, and was well qualified for missionary labor in the new settlements.

ORGANIZATION OF CHURCH.

Incipient steps toward the formation of the Church afterward designated in its records, "The Church of Christ in Hartford, Vernon, and Kinsman," were taken as early as 1802; but for some reason the organization was delayed until the year following. Friday, September 16, 1803, the following persons met Mr. Badger (probably in Hartford) with the view of being organized into a Church; namely, Edward Brockway and Sarah, his wife; Timothy Crosby, Aaron Bates, and Sarah, his wife; Titus Brockway, Plumb Sutliff, Susannah Palmer, and Sarah Smith. After an examination as regards personal piety, and after agreeing on a confession of faith and convenant; on the following day, September, 17, 1803, the above persons, with the exception of Aaron Bates, adopted the commonly received Congregational Confession of Faith and Covenant, and were constituted a Church of Christ.

On the Sabbath following, the first season of communion was held in a grove, there being no building in the place large enough to accommodate the assembled people. The Rev. Mr. Tait, of Mercer, Penn., preached the sermon. Mr. Badger addressed the Church and administered the first table. Mr. Tait administered the second. About forty communed.

The Church adopted the "Plan of Union," proposed by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and approved by the General Association of the State of Connecticut, June 16, 1801, for the promotion of union and harmony among the people of

the new settlements. According to this plan, each Church was to appoint a "Standing Committee," consisting of not less than three nor more than seven of its members, which it was expected would take the place of the session in the Presbyterian Church. In practice, however, most of the Churches that adopted this "Plan of Union" continued to be strictly Congregational, and were Presbyterian only in sending one of their members as a delegate to Presbytery and Synod, submitting their records to the review of Presbytery and asking its advice, especially in the settlement and dismissal of its ministry. The friends and originators of this "Plan of Union," evidently regarded it only as a temporary arrangement, and expected that it would soon give place to either one or the other of the established forms of Church order. But the actual results of this system disappointed both the Presbyterian and Congregational sticklers for Church order. It had not made the Churches Presbyterian, as many had hoped, at the same time it stood in the way of Congregational propagandism. The "Plan of Union" will soon be remembered only as a thing of the past; and after an experience of seventy years probably there are few that would advise its repetition, even in circumstances like those which seemed to justify its adoption at the time of the first settlement of Western New York and the Western Reserve.

We have seen that as many as sixteen families at the close of 1803 were located in Kinsman.

Turning to Mr. Badger's journal we find that he preached twice in Warren, on the first Sabbath of December. "On Monday," he writes, "rode to Hartford, spent a week here and in Vernon visiting those under serious impressions and preached twice. Saturday rode to Upper Salem, and preached twice on the Sabbath. Monday returned to Kinsman and preached in the evening." This must have been the 12th of December, 1803; and is believed to have been the first sermon preached in the township of Kinsman. In what part of the town this first public religious service was held the journal does not inform us.

Deacon Burnham says, "Religious meetings commenced in the town with the settlement of Deacon Wm. Matthews, 1803. From that day to this (1870), hardly a Sabbath has passed without a religious meeting in the township."

The following list gives the names of those from Kinsman who united with the Vernon Church up to the time of the settlement of Rev. Harvey Coe as pastor of the Church, September 29, 1814: Jer-

emiah Reeve, Wm. Matthews, John Matthews, Alexander Clark, Ebenezer Reeve, Ruth Clark, Hannah Reeve, John Andrews, Rachel Matthews, George Matthews, Nancy Matthews, Elizabeth Dement, Wm. Scott, Isaac Matthews, Clark Giddings, Prudence Matthews, Jacob Ford, Electa Ford.

Ten in the above list, in 1809, united in the formation of a Congregational Church on the "accommodation plan," embracing members in Kinsman, Wayne, and Williamsfield.

At a meeting of the Vernon Church, September 21, 1809, the Rev. Jonathan Leslie being present, the following action was taken:

"*Whereas*, it appears that Wm. Matthews, John Andrews, Clark Giddings, George Matthews, Wm. Scott, Rachel and Nancy Matthews, having become members of the Church of Christ, in Green, constituted September 17, 1809, they are, therefore, severally dismissed from the watch and care of this Church."

This new Church was constituted by Rev. Jonathan Leslie, of Vernon, in the house of Mr. George Matthews, on the Ridge road, in the north part of the town, consisting of sixteen or eighteen members. It had no house of worship, but held its meetings in private houses, and such other places as were convenient. It was occasionally supplied with preaching, but commonly sermons were read.

In 1816 a Church was formed, and located between Wayne and Williamsfield, consisting of members from those townships and that of Andover, when the members of the older organization, that resided in Kinsman, again united with the Vernon Church.

During the first twelve years of its history, the Church of Hartford, Vernon, and Kinsman had no settled pastor, or for any considerable time even any stated supply. It enjoyed the occasional labors of Mr. Badger, Robbins, Darrow, and Leslie, and sometimes, at communion seasons, the assistance of neighboring ministers in Pennsylvania. There were eighty-one baptisms; and of these less than half a dozen were adults.

As already noticed, the Church had grown until, in 1813, it had eighty names on the roll of its membership. The population of the townships embraced within its limits had increased both in numbers and the ability to aid in support of the Gospel, and the desire for a settled pastor among them had for some time been growing in the community. It was about this time that the Rev. Harvey Coe, then a young man, just ordained as a minister of the Gospel, was sent out by the Connecticut Missionary Society, to labor under their direction on the Western Reserve.

Mr. Coe was born in Granville, Mass., October 6, 1785; graduated at Williams College, September, 1811; studied theology with Rev. Dr. Fitch and Dr. Cooly, and was licensed to preach October, 1812. The Winter after his licensure was spent as a supply to the Churches in Southwick and Sheffield, and he was solicited to settle in the latter place. His ordination as a missionary took place at Westfield, Mass., May, 1812, and soon after he set out for Ohio to begin his missionary work. His labors on the Reserve began June, 1813, and most of the year was spent as an itinerant, visiting nearly all the infant churches, and organizing new ones. It was at this time that the Hartford, Vernon, and Kinsman congregation became acquainted with him, and invited him to become their pastor.

The following is the first subscription for the support of Mr. Coe by the people of Vernon: Aaron Bates, $10.00; Henry Bignal, $5.00; Wilson Clark, $1.50; Samuel Sutliff, $7.50; Martin Smith, $10.00; Stephen Linsley, $8.00; Henry C. Atkins to Mr. Coe, ——; Elam Linsley, $3.00; Isaac Gibs, 50 cents; Ezra Hyde, $3.00; Wm. Hull, $2.00; Charles Clark, $4.50; Tully Crosby, $2.00; Luther Thompson, $8.00; Calvin Smith, $2.00; Benj. W. Tanner, $2.00; Jeremiah Willcox, $12.00; Wm. Chapman, $8.00; S. G. Bushnell, $5.00; Festus De Wolf, $2.00; Ira Case, $5.00; Charles Merry, $1.50; John Moses, $3.00; James King, $2.00; H. V. W., 75 cents; I. C. Wilcox, $4.00; Chauncey H. Wilcox, ——; Horatio De Wolf, ——; William Brown, $1.50; Charles Trunkey, 75 cents; Asahel Banning, $3.00; Thomas Beckwith, $3.00. Total, $120.50.

The separate votes of the Hartford and Kinsman branches of the congregation, joining in the call given to Mr. Coe, have not been recorded. They were, however, made out, and the call was the result of the harmonious, yet separate, action of the three branches of the Church and congregation in Hartford, Vernon, and Kinsman. Neither have we a record of the Hartford and Kinsman subscriptions toward the support of Mr. Coe. If each was as liberal as the Vernon subscription, the sum raised by the whole subscription would be not far from three hundred and sixty dollars—a fair one, when we consider the times and the circumstances of the people. This support was supplemented by the Connecticut Missionary Society; but just how long we are not able to say. Mr. Coe was installed over the Church and congregations of Hartford, Vernon, and Kinsman, April 4, 1814.

The Church, up to the settlement of Mr. Coe, was under the care of the Presbytery of Hartford. Its records were reviewed and

approved by that body several times. That Presbytery embraced ministers on the Reserve and in Western Pennsylvania, and belonged to the Synod of Pittsburg. The Rev. Mr. Badger, Barr, Leslie, Darrow, Wick, Hughs, Tait, etc., were members of this Presbytery.

At a meeting of the Synod of Pittsburg, October, 1814, a few months after the settlement of Mr. Coe, it was petitioned to divide the Presbytery of Hartford, and erect a new one, to be known as the Presbytery of Grand River, including the whole of the Western Reserve, with the exception of six townships in its south-east corner, with undefined limits on the west. The Synod made the division, and ordered the Presbytery to meet and organize in Euclid on the second Tuesday of November, 1814. The members of Hartford Presbytery set off to constitute the Presbytery of Grand River were Rev. Joseph Badger, Rev. Giles H. Cowles, and Rev. Thomas Barr. Mr. Badger was appointed to preach at the opening of the first meeting, and preside until a moderator should be chosen.

From this it appears Mr. Coe was not a member of Hartford Presbytery, and could not have been installed by that body. His installation must have been by a council called for that purpose. Soon after the installation the Church voted to apply to Grand River Presbytery, to be received under its care, and its pastor early became a member of that body, and to the time of his death was a member of Presbytery.

The pastorate of Mr. Coe continued sixteen years, the first nine of which it embraced the congregations of Hartford, Vernon, and Kinsman. He preached in the three townships in rotation. His was a laborious and successful pastorate. Of this the records of the Church afford abundant evidence. Many additions were made to each branch of the Church. To the Kinsman branch more than eighty were added, upward of fifty on examination.

Of all the years of Mr. Coe's pastorate, that of 1820 was distinguished as one of precious ingathering. Thirty-three were added to the Kinsman branch by profession, and to the Church from the three townships one hundred and eleven. Of these a very large proportion were adults—heads of families—embracing the most influential members of society. More than four hundred baptisms are recorded during Mr. Coe's pastorate. This large number is accounted for by the conversion of many heads of households, and the consecration of their children in the ordinance of baptism. Two hundred and thirty-four were added to the Church, about one hundred and fifty of these being on examination.

In 1821 the number of members belonging to the Church had increased to two hundred and ten. This is the largest number recorded as being in connection with the Church at any one time.

September, 1823, forty-four were dismissed to be organized into a separate Church in the township of Hartford. February, 1825, twenty-one were dismissed to be organized into a Church in the township of Gustavus. Others were dismissed as Churches were constituted in other adjoining townships, so that its numbers were diminished until in 1831, after the formation of a separate Church in Kinsman, there were only about seventy-five left to the Vernon Church.

Mr. Coe has recorded during his pastorate the solemnization of one hundred and seven marriages. The perquisites amount to two hundred and fifty dollars; a considerable sum in the aggregate, although averaging less than two dollars and fifty cents each. Only one, Mr. Adam Wright, of Mercer, Pa., gave the generous sum of ten dollars; seven others gave five dollars each, a few each three dollars, the remainder two dollars and under, and one, in a border State, the *promise* of a peck of potatoes.

Mr. Coe has recorded two hundred and sixty deaths, together with their causes, occurring within the field of his labor during his pastorate. Noting the ages of the deceased, one is struck with the small number of the aged, and the large number of infants and children ten years and under. Only five passed beyond fourscore, ten died between seventy and eighty, twelve between sixty and seventy, seven between fifty and sixty, ten between forty and fifty, fourteen between thirty and forty, fifteen between twenty and thirty, and fifteen between ten and twenty. The ages of some fourteen are not recorded. If we place these among those upward of ten years, as most of them are known from the record to have been, it will make the number above ten years one hundred and three, leaving one hundred and fifty-seven infants and children under ten years of age. This large proportion of deaths among the young was doubtless owing to the hardships and exposures necessarily incident to the settlement of a country like the Western Reserve.

There were several sudden and violent deaths, and not a few fell by the scourge of intemperance. Phineas Coe, four years old, was killed instantly by the fall of a limb when going to school. A son of Calvin Andrews, of Gustavus, was drowned. Three children of Mr. Zaphna Stone, of Kinsman, were drowned in a spring a little south of the parsonage corner by their insane mother. Silas Cossit went to

bed in his usual health and was found dead in the morning. Daniel Clark, tying the halter of a horse he was leading round his arm, was pulled from the one he was riding, and dragged nearly half a mile, till life was extinct. Joseph, son of William and Mary Christy, was killed by lightning when returning from a field where he had been at work. Twenty-five deaths from dysentery during 1825, about equally divided between Kinsman and Vernon, are recorded. One fell from a building in a state of intoxication and was killed; another was found in his sleigh dead, and another was found in his bed dead from the same cause.

A large proportion of all the cases of discipline in the Church were occasioned by the free use of intoxicating drinks, and more were cut off from the Church for intemperance than from all other causes combined. Near the beginning of the temperance agitation, as early as January, 1829, the subject of intemperance was laid before the Church by the pastor, and, after an interesting discussion, it was resolved, by a large majority, that we and our families, so far as we can control them, will abstain entirely from the use of ardent spirits, except as a medicine, until the next annual meeting of the Church. This was not a fruitless experiment; for, at the end of the year, a number who had practiced according to the resolution of the preceding January, were convinced from their own experience that ardent spirits are never useful to those in health. A temperance society was then and there formed, and many of the brethren and sisters of the Church became members of it, the first, so far as we are informed, in this section of the country. Thus the temperance reform originated here as well as elsewhere in the Church, through its ministers, officers, and earnest members; not that all who belong to it are consistent temperance men. This reform has been a growth both within and without the Church. Its principles are in harmony with the spirit of the Gospel, and it has ever found its most earnest supporters in the Church of Christ.

At this same meeting "the prevailing profanations of the Sabbath" were laid before the Church, and, after a discussion, it was "*Resolved*, unanimously, that we approve of the 'American Association' for promoting the sanctity of the Sabbath, and will endeavor to use our influence for the more strict and sacred observance of it among ourselves."

Nor was the religious training and instruction of the young neglected by the Church. As early as 1816, Deacon Matthews, Sutliff,

and Brockway were appointed a committee to assist the pastor in visiting and instructing the children, especially the baptized children of the Church. It is believed that this practice of caring for the religious instruction of the young was carried out in the pastorate of Mr. Coe.

In 1828, A. Griswold, John Andrews, J. Burnham, Geo. Swift, and Benj. Allen, with the pastor, were appointed a committee to make arrangements for the organization of a Sabbath-school in Kinsman. The committee was authorized to appropriate so much of the Church funds now in the hands of Deacon Griswold as they may judge expedient to promote the interests of the Sabbath-school. Thus this institution was organized in Kinsman in connection with the Church, and ever since has been a part of its life. Geo. Swift, Esq., if not its first, was very early one of its most efficient superintendents.

June 20, 1816, Wm. Matthews was appointed deacon from the Kinsman branch of the Church. March 1, 1819, Abram Griswold was elected deacon, and set apart to that office the following Sabbath, March 7, 1819. On the 25th of April, 1828, Jedediah Burnham was chosen one of the deacons of the Church, and set apart to the office July 4, 1828. Mr. Coe was the acting clerk of the Church after his settlement, and Deacon Griswold its treasurer.

The year of Mr. Coe's settlement the first frame church was erected in Kinsman, and is said to have been the first on the Reserve. An unsightly remnant of the building could be seen in the grove at the crossing of the State and Gustavus Roads as late as 1850, when it was torn down by Dr. Allen. That location was selected more especially as accommodating the people of Gustavus, who up to 1825 worshiped with the Kinsman congregation. For the time it was a neat and commodious building, and, though plain, was perhaps as expensive in proportion to the means of the people as the more costly one that succeeded it. When first built some thought it larger than was needed; but it was soon found to be too strait for the growing congregation. Its low ceiling and crowded state made it an uncomfortable house for the preacher, and was believed by Mr. Coe to have been injurious to his health.

Mr. Coe's labors from his first settlement to the time of his dismissal were abundant and severe. They were not confined to the three townships of Vernon, Hartford, and Kinsman. Gustavus became a part of his field. Besides he often preached in neighboring towns destitute of a settled ministry.

Mr. Coe was one of the founders of Western Reserve College, and one of its first board of trustees, and continued in that office until near the time of his death. He was active in procuring funds for its endowment both at home and abroad, in choosing its early presiding officers and the members of its faculty, and was deeply interested in its management and prosperity. If he at length came to differ from its president and the majority of its governing board, and would have preferred a policy less anticipative of funds not yet realized, the result has not proved him to have erred in judgment.

The protracted and severe labors of Mr. Coe during his pastorate of sixteen years at length seriously impaired his health, and was the occasion of the dissolution of the pastoral relation so long and happily existing between him and the Vernon and Kinsman congregations. The mutual request of pastor and people for this dissolution was granted by the action of Trumbull Presbytery, November 26, 1830.

As a preacher of the Gospel Mr. Coe was possessed of more than ordinary power. His sermons were not distinguished for literary excellence, nor his delivery for the graces of elocution, but, what was of far more consequence, he reached the heart and the conscience of his hearers. His preaching was direct, pointed, practical, and characterized by an uncommon earnestness of manner and force of expression. He was Calvinistic in his views of doctrine. Some may have thought him an extremist; but, however this may be, he never preached a fatalistic and Antinomian Gospel. None set the standard of Gospel requirement higher than he did, and none who sat under his preaching but must have been stirred to an active compliance with its terms. He preached the terrors of the law with great plainness; but it was only that Christ might be more clearly and effectually revealed as the Savior of sinners. He was a corporate member of the "American Board," and as its agent during a period of some fifteen years was uncommonly successful in raising funds and in many other ways promoting its interests. Positive, practical, and earnest, it would not be strange that in the path of life and duty he should meet others equally positive and earnest, and that there should be to some extent a conflict of views and plans. But as time passes on, and the mists of passion and prejudice clear away, it is believed that his life work on the Reserve will rank with that of the foremost of its early ministers. He rests from his labors, and his works do follow him.

ORGANIZATION OF THE CONGREGATIONAL AND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN KINSMAN.

At the time of Mr. Coe's dismissal, 1830, the township of Kinsman was mostly cleared and settled. Its first rude log buildings had given place to frame ones more costly and commodious. There began to be developed a disposition among the people to seek the settlement of a minister for his whole time among themselves, and steps were taken with that view.

Some fifty members of the Hartford, Vernon, and Kinsman Church, according to their own request, had been dismissed, for the purpose of being organized into a Church in Kinsman. These members met in the school-house near Mr. John Kinsman's, February 7, 1831. The Rev. Wells Andrews, of Hartford, being present, was chosen moderator of the meeting, and Jedediah Burnham clerk.

A certificate was presented that the following persons had been regularly dismissed from the Vernon Church to form a Church in Kinsman: George Swift, Olive D. Swift, Jedediah Burnham, Sophia Burnham, Laura Smith, John Andrews, Hannah Andrews, Linus Parker, Levi Matthews, Jedediah Burnham, M. D., John Christy, Stella H. Cone, George Matthews, Augustine Ford, Susanna Ford, Rebecca Kinsman, William Matthews, Adaline C. Griswold, Riverius Bidwell, Eunecia Bidwell, Gilbert Palmer, Sally Palmer, William Scott, Rachel Scott, Dora Case, Tirza Case, Obed Gilder, William Christy, Mary Christy, Eleanor Matthews, Nancy Matthews, Peter Allen, Charity Allen, Lucretia Crocker, Abram Griswold, Cornelia Griswold, Lois Allen, Benjamin Allen, Lydia Allen, Mary Matthews, James Laughlin, Joseph M'Michael, Jr., Lovel Parker, Hannah Parker, David Parker, Benjamin Parker, Elizabeth Parker, Henry Lillie, Lemuel Newton, Eunice Newton.

It was voted that the meeting proceed to form a Church, to be called the First United Congregational and Presbyterian Church in Kinsman, whereupon the above-named persons were formed into a Church state.

Jedediah Burnham was chosen standing clerk, Abram Griswold treasurer. William Matthews, Abram Griswold, and Jedediah Burnham were appointed deacons of the Church.

The following persons were chosen its first Standing Committee: James Laughlin, Benjamin Allen, William Scott, William Christy, George Swift.

Its Confession of Faith, in thirteen Articles, and Church Covenant were substantially the same as those in common use in the "Orthodox Congregational" Churches of the Reserve and elsewhere. Its "Articles of Practice" adopted the "Plan of Union," enjoined upon its members the duty of family worship, the religious instruction and training of the young, and special attention of the Church to her baptized children.

The following persons, residents of Kinsman, were at their own request dismissed from the Vernon Church, August 23, 1831, and their names transferred to the Church in Kinsman, after assenting to its "Articles of Faith and Covenant:" Isaac Meacham, Anna Meacham, Jarius Brockett, Hannah Brockett, Mrs. Seth Perkins, Nancy Lossee, Nancy Matthews, Simon Fobes, Elizabeth Fobes, Francis Allen, Eliza Allen, Ebenezer Webber, Amanda Webber, Franklin Buell, Ezra Buell, Electa Ford, Betsey Miller, Abraham Griffin, Phalla Griffin, Sally Reeve.

Thus the First Congregational and Presbyterian Church in Kinsman was fully organized, and consisted of seventy-one members.

A little previous to the formation of the Church, about the close of 1830, the Rev. Isaac M'Ilvaine visited Kinsman, and spent a few weeks in ministerial labor with the people. It was under his influence, and with the mutual understanding that he would take the pastoral oversight of the Church, that steps were taken for its formation, as we have narrated above. Mr. M'Ilvaine was at this time young in the ministry, having graduated a few years before at Carlisle, Penn., and Princeton Theological Seminary, and spent a short time as pastor in the Presbyterian Church at Lansingburg, N. Y. He received a cordial and unanimous call from the Church and congregation in Kinsman to become their pastor.

After returning East, Mr. M'Ilvaine accepted the call, and in May, 1831, left Newark, N. J., and with his family arrived in Kinsman in the course of a few weeks, and commenced his pastoral labors. His congregation overflowed the old house of worship, and the Winter following, 1831–2, preparations began to be made for erecting a new and larger house of worship. In the course of the Summer the work on the church was begun, finished; and it still stands, after upwards of forty years, the most costly and conspicuous public building in the township.

The cost of the building was not far from four thousand dollars. One quarter of the expense was defrayed by Mrs. R. Kinsman, who also gave the bell some years later. The house was first occupied as

a place of worship the second Sabbath of August, 1833. The first Communion in it was on the Sabbath following.

During Mr. M'Ilvaine's labors in Kinsman, a period of something over five years, including several interruptions, with a view of restoring impaired health, ninety or more were added to the Church, fifteen of which number were by letter. Of the above number, more than sixty were added just at the close of Mr. M'Ilvaine's labors, as the result of a "protracted meeting" of twelve days, in which the pastor was assisted by the Rev. Lucius Foot, an evangelist of considerable notoriety on the Reserve at that time.

SETTLEMENT OF REV. H. B. ELDRED.

During a period of about two years, after the failure of Mr. M'Ilvaine's health, the Church in Kinsman was without a pastor, and most of the time without preaching. There had been one or two candidates in the mean time, but no one on whom the people were united.

In the Spring of 1838, Mr. Eldred, having a little before graduated at Yale and completed the theological seminary course of study at New Haven, came to the Western Reserve. An invitation, from the "Committee of Supply," to spend a short time in Kinsman was accepted, and six weeks of labor, beginning with the first Sabbath in June, 1838, were pleasantly passed with the Church and congregation, resulting in the reception of a unanimous call to become the pastor of the Church and congregation. This call was accepted, and labor as a supply was begun the first Sabbath of October, 1838.

On the 8th of November, 1838, Ordination and Installation Services were held in the church, and Mr. Eldred was ordained to the Gospel ministry, and placed over the Kinsman Church and congregation by the action of Trumbull Presbytery. L. P. Hickok, D. D., of Western Reserve College, afterward President of Union College, New York, preached the sermon. President Pierce, D. D., of Western Reserve College, made the installing prayer and addressed the people. Rev. Benjamin Fenn gave the charge to the pastor, and Rev. O. S. Eells gave the right hand of fellowship. This was the first ordination and installation in the township, and the first installation of a minister over the Kinsman Congregational and Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Eldred's pastorate continued a little over thirty-five years. Its first years followed the memorable division of the Presbyterian Church, 1837–38. And its last years included the healing of the

breach then made, and the union of the two bodies into one. The intervening period was much of it one of restless dissatisfaction and general discussion and agitation in the Churches and congregations of the Western Reserve. Many Churches were divided, many ministers unsettled. And it was not until the institution of slavery was swept away in the late "Civil War," that at length a period of quietness and prosperity began to dawn upon the Churches. Not far from two hundred joined the Church during this pastorate, three-fourths or more by profession. A few left to form with others a strictly Congregational Church in Gustavus.

The pastorate of Mr. Eldred, so long and happily existing, was, at his request, the congregation consenting, dissolved April, 1874, by the action of Mahoning Presbytery at Canton, Ohio.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN KINSMAN.

The first class of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Kinsman was formed about 1832, soon after the occupancy of the Presbyterian house of worship, then just completed. Several families belonging to the Presbyterian Church and congregation, being dissatisfied with the location of the new church, withdrew, and united with other families of the township, whose preferences were with that Church, and formed the first class. Soon after, a small house of worship was erected on the ground now occupied by the dwelling of Aaron Fobes, Esq. This, about 1860, was removed to the place where it now stands, on the Gustavus road, a little west of the Meadville road The society has just erected, and recently dedicated, March 5, 1876, a new and beautiful house of worship, on a lot nearly opposite the Presbyterian parsonage, at an expense of eight thousand five hundred dollars. The present membership of the Church is about sixty.

ASSOCIATE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Among the early settlers of Kinsman were several Presbyterian families from the northern part of Scotland, who settled mostly in the eastern part of the township, not far from the Pennsylvania State line. These families belonged to the Associate Presbyterian congregations of Shenango and Greenville, Penn., to about 1840. In May, 1843, at the school-house on the Greenville road, near Mr. David Brackin, they were, by act of Presbytery, organized into the "Associate Presbyterian Church, of Kinsman." The session elected at that time consisted of Messrs. David Brackin, Robert Gillis, and Robert King.

Names of the Original Members.—Walter Davis, Rachel Davis,

Andrew Christy, Elizabeth Christy, Sarah Christy, James J. Christy, Alex. Waid, Eleanor Waid, Wm. Waid, Martha Waid, Ezekiel Brackin, Samuel Kyle, Jane Kyle, Mary A. Buell, Robert King, Isabella King, Elizabeth King, John King, Sarah King, David Brackin, Clarissa Brackin, Eliza Brackin, Mary Brackin, James Westby, Jane Westby, Thomas Gillis, Mary Gillis, James M'Connel, John Davis, Elizabeth Davis, J. S. Mossman, Rachel Mossman, Robert Gillis, Mary Gillis, James Fletcher, Mary Fletcher, James Davis, Sarah Davis.

The congregation worshiped for some time in the school-house, near Mr. Brackin's, and in the "Town House," when not occupied by the Methodists.

The Rev. D. H. A. M'Lean, D. D., was the first pastor of the Church, beginning his pastoral labors in May, 1845. This relation continued six years, during which time a house of worship was erected near the center of the township, and occupied in 1848. Mr. M'Lean was dismissed in 1851, and the same year the Rev. Wm. Bruce began his labors with the congregation, who, in the capacity of "stated supply" and pastor, continued six years. After his release the congregation was unsupplied for nearly two years. The third and last pastor was the Rev. T. J. Kennedy, whose term of service extended from 1859 to 1866.

After the union of the Associate Presbyterian and the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Churches of North America, in May, 1859, this congregation was known as the United Presbyterian Church in Kinsman. J. S. Mossman, Jas. J. Christy, J. Johnston, and John M'Granahan were elected members of the session at various times. The Church has never been formally disorganized, though from deaths and removals it is without a session, and has been unable to support public worship since 1873.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Protestant Episcopal Church in Kinsman was incorporated, according to an act of the Legislature of the State of Ohio, May 18, 1863, under the name of the "Parish of Grace Church, Kinsman."

Names of the original corporators: John R. Stanhope, R. P. Williams, Robert Wallace, John T. Yeomans, A. J. Clark, Mrs. M. A. Barnard, Mrs. L. Moore, Mrs. R. Meacham, C. R. Stanhope, Albert Yeomans, Lorenzo Moore, Henry Barnard, Sabra Miller, Isaac Meacham, James Kennedy, Robert Brackin, Mrs. C. Fitch, Haynes French, John Fee, Miss H. C. Stanhope, Simpson Cowden, Horatio Fobes, Charles Fitch, Mrs. C. S. Clarck, G. B. Miller.

The first vestry, elected June 3, 1863, were John R. Stanhope, Isaac Meacham; wardens, Lorenzo Moore, Albert Yeomans, and Charles R. Stanhope.

A neat and commodious house of worship was erected by Captain J. R. Stanhope in 1863, situated a little west of the Presbyterian Church; and on the same lot, soon after, a parsonage, which, together with five acres of land adjoining, were so conveyed, for the benefit of the Church, that the property can not be incumbered or sold so long as the organization is kept up and the taxes are paid.

H. C. Hamilton Dudley was the first rector of the Church. Thomas Corlette was the second rector, who resigned March 19, 1868. Rev. L. B. Moore was the next rector. Rev. W. H. Dean began labor as rector July 14, 1870, and continued until August 13, 1871. Rev. Mr. Bollard officiated as missionary from January, 1872, until May of the same year. The present rector, George S. Davis, has been with the Church nearly three years.

Elections of vestrymen have been continued regularly on the first Monday after Easter each year. The present (1876) vestrymen are David Kay, Luman G. Moore, Charles Fitch, Jacob H. Baldwin, and H. Barnard, wardens—the last two being the only male communicants. The whole number is not far from twenty members.

CEMETERIES.

The first, called the "OLD CEMETERY," on the corner adjoining the Presbyterian Church lot, was selected as a place of burial by Mr. Kinsman, the proprietor of the township, on occasion of the first death in the township, 1804. It was deeded by Mr. John Kinsman to the "First Congregational and Presbyterian Society" about 1832. In practice it has always been considered the common burial place of the township, and in 1874 was conveyed by the Society to the township, to be cared for by it and under its control. It is without order, having never been laid out into family lots, although families have been buried in groups so far as convenient. Since the laying out of the new cemetery, the remains of some few have been removed to it.

The KINSMAN CEMETERY ASSOCIATION was incorporated in 1858. Its first trustees were Thomas Kinsman, Albert Yeomans, Dudley Allen, John Christy, L. P. Andrews. Its first purchase consisted of from three to four acres of beautifully rolling land adjoining the Presbyterian Church lot on the east. This has been laid off into lots, with

convenient walks and drive ways, and improved by grading and a large number of ornamental and shade trees. Two additions of two acres each have since been made on the north side of the Cemetery.

The lots first laid out were sixteen by thirty-six feet, and were quickly taken at sixteen dollars each. Those laid out afterward are sixteen by twenty-four feet, and have been steadily called for at prices varying from twenty to twenty-five dollars each. A number of substantial and beautiful monuments have been erected on several family lots.

CIVIL WAR.

The annals of Kinsman would be incomplete were we to omit the part taken by her citizens in the late civil war. It is believed that no township on the Reserve of the same population did her duty in that trying hour more promptly and nobly than Kinsman. Her soldiers were to be found on well-nigh every battle-field of the country, wherever dangers were to be met or hardships endured. They participated in the memorable battles of Antietam, Gettysburg, Pea Ridge, Cynthiana, Chancellorville, Knoxville, Nashville, Chattanooga, Mission Ridge, Atlanta, and the long series of marches and battles from Atlanta to Savannah and north to Charleston, Columbus, and Richmond, and the many battles in the Wilderness, and the long siege of the Confederate capitol.

The remains of thirteen who fell in battle or died of wounds and sickness in various hospitals and places were brought back, and lie in honored soldiers' graves in our cemetery. A yet larger number of the fallen have their graves in the South. Of some, the last that is known of them is that they were in the hands of the rebels. Some died in Southern prisons; some escaped and got back after great sufferings; others came home crippled and wounded; but most have returned to their homes and citizen duties to enjoy the fruit of their toils and exposures in the consciousness of having done their duty in the time of their country's need.

Allen W. Gillis, Amos F. Gillis, Anderson Gillis, Henry C. Simons, Allen E. Simons, Joab M. Runyan, and Samuel Spencer were the first volunteers of Kinsman. These enlisted at the center of Williamsfield in Company B, Twenty-third Regiment Ohio Volunteers, under G. R. Giddings, son of Hon. J. R. Giddings, raised under the first call for three-years men. They reported at Jefferson, Ashtabula County, June 1, 1861, and left the next day for Columbus. A.

F. Gillis was appointed sergeant at Jefferson. The twenty-third was the first three-years regiment formed in the State, and built the first barracks at Camp Chase. Says Lieutenant A. W. Gillis:

"We left for the seat of war July 29, 1861, under command of Col. Scammon. First battle in which we were victors: Carnafax Ferry, Va., September 10, 1861. Other engagements were, Giles Courthouse, May 10, 1862; South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862; Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862—here A. J. Gillis was wounded in the hand; Hockingport, O., July 18, 1863; Cloyd Mountain, Va., May 9, 1864—here H. C. Simons was killed; New Bridge, May 10, 1864; Lexington, Va., June 10, 1864; Lynchburg, Va., June 17 and 18, 1864; Cabletown, Va., July 19, 1864; Winchester, Va., July 23 and 24, 1864. Here A. F. Gillis was taken prisoner, but escaped, getting back within our lines after undergoing many hardships, wandering about he knew not where, traveling nights and concealing himself during the day-time ten days, until so nearly starved that he thought it better to give himself up as a prisoner again rather than die of starvation. On coming forth from his place of concealment, and giving himself up as he supposed to a rebel, great was his surprise at finding him a Union man. He was fed, and then piloted some distance toward the Union lines, which he reached to the great joy of himself and comrades, appropriating on his way a horse belonging to the enemy to assist him on his way back.

"The next engagements were Cedar Creek, Va., August 15, 1864; Halltown, Va., August 23 and 26, 1864; Berryville, Va., September 3, 1864. Here Captain Amos F. Gillis was killed while commanding his company in battle. It was night, dark and raining. A rebel bullet pierced his heart. His last words were, 'Boys, carry me back.' His brother, J. A. Gillis, brought home his remains. They rest in the cemetery beneath an appropriate monument, erected by the company he commanded. He was a brave soldier, never flinching from duty. From a private, when he enlisted, he was promoted to first sergeant, second lieutenant, first lieutenant, and to captain July 16, 1864.

"The next engagements were: Opequam Creek, September 19, 1864; Fisher's Hill, Va., September 22, 1864; Cedar Creek, Va., October 13, 1864.

"James A. Gillis enlisted as a private, was discharged at the close of the war a sergeant. Allen E. Simons enlisted a private, discharged at the close of the war corporal. Joab M. Runyan was

taken sick at Camp Scammon, Va., September, 1861; was removed to the hospital at Wheeling, Va., where he died December 2, 1861. Samuel S. Spenser was left at the hospital, West Virginia, sick, where he was discharged; came home, and died within a few weeks."

About June 1, 1862, Andrew A. Birrell, Perry Fitch, Lyman Root, John W. Woods, and Henry L. Burnham went to Camp Chase, near Columbus, O., and enlisted in the United States service under the call for men to serve three months. They were assigned to Company K, of the Eighty-fourth Regiment Infantry. They were mustered in on the 5th of June, and served with their regiment at New Creek, Va., Cumberland, Md., and Green Spring, Va., to September 20, 1862, when they were discharged, their term of service having expired. The Eighty-fourth was commanded by Colonel William Lawrence. Company K by Captain Uriah Gregory, of Toledo, O.

Under authority of the act passed April 14, 1863, by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, entitled, "An act to organize and discipline the militia of Ohio," a company of infantry to serve for the period of five years was recruited in Kinsman and vicinity August, 1863, by Andrew A. Birrell and Henry L. Burnham. With sixty names enrolled the company organized August 24, 1863, by the election of Andrew A. Birrell, captain; H. L. Burnham, first lieutenant; I. M. Newton, second lieutenant; and was designated Company G, of the Fifty-first Regiment Ohio National Guard. The company was occupied at drill at such times as were designated by authority until April, 1864. On the 27th of that month it was commanded to rendezvous for active service at Warren. On the 29th the regiment, consisting of eight companies, none of which were of the maximum standard, left Warren, and proceeded by rail to Sandusky, where it arrived April 30, 1864.

At Sandusky the regiment was consolidated with the Fourteenth Battalion Ohio National Guard from Portage County. By this consolidation the existing companies were filled to the maximum (one hundred and one), and two additional companies gained. Company G received one lieutenant, four sergeants, six corporals, and twenty privates by the consolidation. Second Lieutenant Newton entered the company as a private. The company was officered as follows: H. L. Burnham, captain; A. W. Gillis, first lieutenant; Alexander W. Alcorn, of Ravenna, second lieutenant; and was designated Company G, of the One Hundred and Seventy-first Regiment Ohio Volunteer

Infantry National Guard. It was mustered into the United States service May 5, 1864, by Captain C. P. Horton.

The One Hundred and Seventy-first Regiment, soon after muster, was ordered to duty in guarding rebel officers, prisoners of war, on Johnson's Island, Sandusky Bay, where eight companies, including Company G, two companies having been detached, remained until the 9th of June, 1864. June 9th the regiment broke camp at Johnson's Island, and proceeded by rail to Covington, Ky., where it arrived the night of June 10th. It immediately left Covington, and, accompanied by a few Kentucky troops, proceeded by rail to within one mile of Cynthiana, Ky., sixty-five miles south of Cincinnati, where it was obliged to leave the cars on account of the destruction of Keller's Bridge by the enemy. This was about five o'clock on the morning of the 11th of June.

After leaving the cars, and while the men were preparing breakfast, they were attacked by the enemy under General John Morgan, and after a hard fight, lasting until near noon, being surrounded by the superior forces of the enemy, a surrender was considered by the officers in command (General Hobson and Colonel J. F. Asper) to be unavoidable. It was made on the condition that the men were to retain their private property and the officers their side-arms. The men were disarmed, and kept under guard until early next morning, when they were marched in great haste eighteen miles to Claysville, Ky., where they were paroled. The men proceeded the same day to Augusta, on the Ohio River, and June 13th arrived at Cincinnati by boat. The day following proceeded to Camp Dennison by rail, where it remained in a semi-disorganized state until the 28th of June, when it proceeded by rail to Johnson's Island, where it arrived on the 29th, and went into quarters in its old camp. The parole was not considered binding, inasmuch as the enemy had not the power to hold their prisoners. Soon after the return to the Island the troops were rearmed, and resumed their former duty of guarding prisoners, which was, continued until the 20th of August, 1864, when they were mustered out of service, and, returning home, assumed their first organization, Company G, Fifty-first Regiment National Guard, from which they were released in 1866.

In the action near Cynthiana the United States forces numbered about seven hundred. The Confederates had two thousand. Company G, One Hundred and Seventy-first, had eighty-nine in the action, and was the strongest company in the regiment on that day.

General Burbridge attacked Morgan and his forces on the morning of the 12th, and completely defeated them, pursuing them so closely that they were obliged to relinquish their prisoners to save themselves. Company G lost one man killed; eleven were wounded, eight from Kinsman. *Killed*—John Storier, of Kinsman. *Wounded*—T. C. Christy, G. W. Comstock, Theron Cook, Wm. Jackson, Alfred Kinnie, Malcolm Spencer, G. C. Tracy, J. R. Bidwell, of Kinsman. *Died of Disease*—E. S. Ripley, Joseph Fobes, of Kinsman.

There were fifty-one men in the company from the township of Kinsman, and twenty-one from adjacent towns. Lieutenant Gillis commanded the company during the expedition to Cynthiana. Captain A. A. Birrill having entered the United States service in the Fall of 1863, H. L. Burnham was chosen to fill the vacancy caused by his resignation. Lieutenant Newton entered the United States service in the Fall of 1864, and Robert Wallace was chosen to fill the vacancy. The company, while in the United States service was second to no company in the regiment in efficiency and spirit. Its officers and men had the confidence of those in command, it is believed, to a greater degree than those of any other company.

Says Captain Burnham, from whose account the above is taken:

"I have always very truly regretted my absence from my company at the time of the expedition to Kentucky, and am wont to consider it the greatest misfortune that has occurred to me in my life up to the present time. My father had sent for me to come home, to attend to, as he supposed, important business; and I had obtained five days' leave of absence. I reported at the Island the morning of the 10th of June, got transportation, and reached Covington the forenoon of the 11th, and the vicinity of the action only to help the wounded back on their way to Covington Hospital. I rejoined the regiment on the 13th, at Cincinnati. I have no feeling of guilt or of neglect of duty in this matter, only a deep regret and sorrow that when the hour of danger and trial came I was not permitted to share it, and to aid my comrades with such help as my arm and my judgment might have been capable of."

Lieutenant A. W. Gillis was in command of Company G during the expedition to Kentucky, and gives an account of the Cynthiana battle something more in detail, which will be read with interest. He says:

"Saturday morning, June 11, 1864, we came down on the cars from Covington the night before, six hundred men and five hundred

horses. General Hobson was in command; J. F. Asper, Colonel. When we got to Keller's Bridge we found it burned. It was just about break of day. Our soldiers got off from the cars, which preceded the train the horses were on. Our general found that we were in a trap, and the train on which the horses were was started back; but the rebels had pulled up the track behind us, so that the cars were thrown down a steep embankment, and most of the poor horses killed or disabled. Cynthiana was in flames, and we were soon attacked by five times our number. The boys fought bravely for six hours, but finally had to yield. We surrendered, but not till we were completely surrounded, and many of our number killed and wounded. I was left in charge of a detachment to gather up the dead and wounded, whom we carried to the house of a farmer by the name of Cook. He was a loyal man, threw open his house, and we covered the floors and the beds with the wounded, not a few of whom were Kinsman boys. *Killed*—John Storier. *Wounded*—Theron T. Cook, severely, losing an eye; Wm. Jackson, slightly, shin; Malcolm Spencer, severely, both thighs; George Tracy, calf of leg, died of wound; Jasper Bidwell, left arm above elbow, flesh wound; George Comstock, left arm, severely; Alfred Kinnie, left foot, slightly; Chalmers Christy, heel and hips.

"We were marched about one mile that night, and lay in a clover-field, well guarded. Sabbath morning, about daylight, were ordered into line, and double-quicked most of the way, for twenty miles, to Clayville, General Burbridge playing the Rebs a lively tune in the rear. They could not get any farther away with us, and so we were paroled. They gave us some sixty horses, and, bidding us good-day, put spurs to their horses to escape being captured.

"We marched after that thirty miles on foot to get to the Ohio River, making fifty miles in one day. On reaching Augusta, we were trasported by boat, seventy miles, to Cincinnati. We were a tired set of boys, having had hardly any thing to eat from Friday night till Monday morning. From Cincinnati we were sent to Camp Dennison, where two of our boys died of spotted fever, Smith Ripley and Joseph Fobes, brought on by the hardships they endured. S. C. Neice, Gordon Burnside, John M. Allen, and myself, brought home the remains of Ripley to his aged parents, their only child and sole dependence. Fobes's remains were also brought home, and they both filled soldier's graves in the Kinsman Cemetery."

NAMES OF MEN FROM KINSMAN, TRUMBULL COUNTY, O.,

IN CAPTAIN H. L. BURNHAM'S COMPANY G, OF THE ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY FIRST REGIMENT O. V. I., NATIONAL GUARD, FROM MAY 5, 1864, TO AUGUST 20, 1864.

H. L. Burnham, Captain; A. W. Gillis, First Lieutenant; D. F. Allen, Fifth Sergeant; G. W. Birrell, Fourth Corporal; C. H. Yeomans, Musician; H. L. Perkins, Musician; J. T. Yeomans, Wagoner.

Privates.—I. T. Allen, J. M. Allen, J. Artman, Daniel Burns, Wm. Braden; Addison Bishop, substituted for George S. Braden, transferred to Company A, May 20, 1864; Gordon Burnside; J. R. Bidwell, severely wounded in arm at Keller's Bridge, June 11, 1864; Chalmers T. Christy; severely wounded in heel and thighs at Keller's Bridge, June 11, 1864; Wilbur A. Christy, Wm. W. Cary, George W. Comstock, severely wounded in arm at Keller's Bridge, June 11, 1864; Theron T. Cook, severely wounded in eye at Keller's Bridge, June 11, 1864; Nathan Darrow, Anson W. Delin; Joseph Fobes, died in hospital at Camp Dennison, June 23, 1864; Ethelbert Fobes, Lorin B. Fobes, Miles Gilder, Andrew J. Jewel; Wm. Jackson, substitute for Peter Linsley, wounded in shin at Keller's Bridge, June 11, 1864; Jacob Kulp, George W. Kyle; Alfred Kinnie, wounded in foot at Keller's Bridge, June 11, 1864; Cyrus Mullen, James A Mossman; Joseph Manly, substitute for Charles S. Case; George W. C. M Elroy, Philo Meacham, David R. M'Cormic, Zalmon T. Matthews, Seymour C. Neice, Isaac M. Newton, Theron B. Peck, Almon Parker, Alonzo H. Porter, George W. Peer; Elias S. Ripley, died in hospital at Camp Dennison, June 20, 1864; James Runyan; John Storier, killed in action at Keller's Bridge, June 11, 1864; Robert Spencer; Malcolm Spencer, severely wounded, both thighs at Killar's Bridge, June 11, 1864; George C. Tracy, severely wounded in action at Keller's Bridge, June 11, 1864; Ebenezer Tid.

LIST OF NAMES OF MEN FROM ADJACENT TOWNS.

George H. Griswold, Corporal, Gustavus.

Privates.—Albert F. Bradley, Wayne, Ashtabula County; Baxter J. Dodge, Wayne, Ashtabula County; Henry Golder, Gustavus; Oscar F. Hobert, Vernon; Clinton H. Hobert, Vernon; Thomas C. Hobert, Vernon; Fayette M. Haynes, Vernon; Riley N. Hall, Johnson; George H. Higbee, Mecca; Linus B. Jones, Wayne; J. Loutzenhein, Gustavus; Leander Linsley, Wayne; Isaac J. Miller, Johnson; George W. M'Key, Johnson; Charles Pease, Wayne; Stephen

J. Smith, Vernon; John W. Tidd, Williamsfield; Robert Wallace, Williamsfield; John Wallace, Wiliamsfield; Thomas Webber, Kingsville, substitute for Andrew B. Storier, of Gustavus.

NOTES OF CAPTAIN ALBERT YEOMANS

RELATING TO KINSMAN SOLDIERS OTHER THAN THOSE WHO SERVED IN OHIO NATIONAL GUARDS.

CHARLES A. AUSTIN—A resident of Kinsman, enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry, in September, A. D., 1862. He was discharged on account of sickness at Pelham, Tenn., July 4, 1863.

DARWIN F. ALLEN—Son of John S. and Julia Allen, of Kinsman, enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry, in August, 1862. He was discharged on account of disability at Nashville, Tenn., May 5, 1863.

JOSEPH BROWN—Son of John G. Brown, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in Thirty-sixth Regiment Ohio Infantry. He re-enlisted with his regiment as a veteran in February, 1864; was wounded while in service, and mustered out in August, 1865, at the close of the war.

EDWIN B. BUELL—Was a native of Portage County, Ohio. He came to Kinsman in 1859 as a blacksmith, and took charge of that department of the carriage factory of W. B. Gorton. He enlisted in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry, August, 1861; was promoted to second lieutenant November, 1863; and wounded at South Anna railroad bridge, Virginia, from which wound he died on the 8th of June, 1864.

HARVEY BURNS—Was a cooper; enlisted in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry August, 1861, and was lost on the western campaign.

HUBERT BEERE—Was a native of Connecticut. Came to Ohio and engaged in business as a carriage-maker with W. B. Gorton, of Kinsman. Enlisted in the Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry August, 1861. He afterward received a commission as second lieutenant, in which capacity he was acting, although not yet mustered in, when he was killed in action near Ram Station, Virginia, about June, 1864.

HENRY L. BURNHAM—Son of Jedediah and Sophia B. Burnham, of Kinsman, enlisted in the Eighty-fourth Regiment Ohio Infantry June 5, 1862, for three months, and was discharged September 20, 1862. He was afterward again in service as Captain of Company G, Ohio National Guards.

JEDEDIAH K. BURNHAM—Son of Jedediah and Sophia B. Burnham, entered the service in Pennsylvania Cavalry. He was transferred to the United States Signal Service in the Summer of 1863, and continued in service in the Army of the Potomac until the close of the war.

ANDREW BIRRELL—Son of George and Nancy Birrell, of Kinsman, enlisted in the Eighty-fourth Regiment Ohio Infantry, June, 1862, for three months; was discharged at expiration of term, in September following; again enlisted in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry, in June, 1863; was wounded in action near St. Mary's Church, Virginia, June 20, 1864; his right arm was amputated, and he died in general hospital, Alexandria, Va., July 20, 1864. His body was brought home for burial.

THOMAS M. BURNHAM—Son of Jedediah and Sophia B. Burnham, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was wounded at the battle of Chickamauga, Ga., September, 1863; was promoted to second lieutenant in his regiment May 9, 1864, and assigned to Company I. He was mortally wounded while leading the skirmish line in the attack on Kennesaw Mountain, Georgia, June 27, 1864, and died in hospital at Chattanooga, July 13. His body was brought home for burial.

ETHAN C. BRIGGS—Son of Ethan and Hannah C. Briggs, of Kinsman, enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry, August, 1862; was wounded by gunshot September 20, 1863, at battle of Chickamauga, Ga., and fell into the hands of the enemy. His left leg was amputated; was returned under flag of truce October 3d, and died October 25, 1863, at Chattanooga, where he was buried in the National Cemetery.

ISAIAH BROWN—A resident of Kinsman, enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry, September, 1862; was wounded at the battle of Chickamauga; was mustered out with his company at Nashville, Tenn., in June, 1865, at expiration of term of service.

GEORGE BRADEN—Resided with his brother, William Braden, in Kinsman; enlisted August, 1861, in the Forty-first Regiment Ohio Infantry.

JOHN BURNS—A resident of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry; was discharged while upon Western campaign.

SPERRY C. CLARK—Resided with his brother-in-law, Robert Logan, in Kinsman; enlisted in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry, August, 1861; was discharged at Fort Scott in the Fall of 1862, on account of disability contracted in service.

THOMAS CAREW—Son of David A. and Rachel T. Carew, of Kinsman, enlisted in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry, August, 1861; was taken prisoner in an engagement near Lighthouse Point, Virginia, June 30, 1864, and is supposed to have been killed, or to have died in rebel prison, as nothing was heard from him after his surrender.

GEORGE CAREW—Son of David A. and Rachel T. Carew, of Kinsman, enlisted in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry, October, 1861, and re-enlisted as a veteran, February, 1864. He was in every action in which his company was engaged, and was mustered out with his regiment at the close of the war.

JESSE CARY—Son of John and Elizabeth Cary, of Kinsman, enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry, September, 1862, and was mustered out with his company at Nashville, Tenn., June, 1865, on expiration of term of service.

FREDERICK COLE—Son of Harmon and Polly Cole, of Kinsman, enlisted September, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry, and was discharged at Camp Cleveland, Ohio, by reason of a broken arm.

WILLIAM CHRISTY—Was apprentice to Wm. B. Gorton, of Kinsman; enlisted in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry, October, 1861, and served three years.

HENRY C. CARY—Son of Phebeus and Betsy Cary, of Kinsman, enlisted in Twenty-ninth Regiment Ohio Infantry, August, 1861; was wounded at the battle of Port Republic, Virginia, June 9, 1862, and was discharged March 3, 1864, on account of wounds.

WALTER CHEENY—A native of Ashtabula County, residing at Kinsman, enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry, September, 1862. He was a drummer; was mustered out with his company at Nashville, Tenn., June, 1865.

JAMES CRANSTON—A native of New York City, came to Kinsman when ten years of age; enlisted September, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Ohio Infantry, and was mustered out with his company at Nashville, Tenn., in June, 1865. He was a man of extraordinary sense of hearing. It was claimed that he could hear

a rooster crow further than any other man in the army,—and James was fond of chickens.

WILLIAM M. DAVIS—Son of William Davis, of Kinsman, enlisted in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry, October 8, 1861; was appointed sergeant November 9, 1861; orderly sergeant July 12, 1864; commissioned second lieutenant November 12, 1864; first lieutenant, January 31, 1865; captain, July 30, 1865; and mustered out August, 1865, at close of the war, as adjutant; was slightly wounded October 27, A. D. 1864.

GEORGE P. DAVIS—Son of Walter and Lucina Davis, of Kinsman, enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry, September, 1862; served until the close of the war, and was mustered out with his company at Nashville, Tenn., June, 1865.

MAX ELBIN—A native of Germany, came to Kinsman about 1858; enlisted in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry October, 1862, and was discharged on account of physical disability.

CLARK ELLIS—Son of Thomas and Lucinda Ellis, of Kinsman, enlisted in Fourth Regiment United States Cavalry August, 1862; afterward joined the Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry, and was killed in action near Petersburg, Va., September, 1864.

WILLIAM R. FITCH—Son of Reuben E. and Mary Fitch, of Kinsman, enlisted October, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was wounded in action at Dandridge, Tenn., January 15, 1864; and mustered out with his company at Nashville, Tenn., June, 1865.

PERRY C. FITCH—Son of Reuben E. and Mary Fitch, of Kinsman, enlisted in Eighty-fourth Regiment Ohio Infantry June, 1862; at expiration of term he again enlisted in Company B., One Hundred and Twenth-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry, October, 1862. He was taken prisoner September 20, 1863, at battle of Chickamauga, Tenn., and died of starvation in rebel prison.

ADRIAN P. FITCH—Son of Reuben E. and Mary Fitch, of Kinsman, enlisted September, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was killed in action in assault upon the enemy's works at Kennesaw Mountain, Georgia, June 27, 1864.

CHARLES O. FITCH—Son of Reuben E. and Mary Fitch, of Kinsman, enlisted March, 1864, in One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regi-

ment Ohio Infantry; was wounded in the heel of his right foot at Rocky Face Ridge, Georgia, May 9, 1864; and discharged at Camp Irvin, Texas, September 25, 1865.

FRANKLIN R. FITCH—Son of Reuben E. and Mary Fitch, of Kinsman, enlisted September, 1863, in Forty-sixth Regiment Pennsylvania Infantry. He died at Dickard, Tenn., November 23, 1863.

JOHN FORD—Son of Augustine L. and Susan Ford, of Kinsman, enlisted September 1862, in Huidekooper's Infantry, Thirteenth Regiment Pennsylvania Reserves; was on duty at Washington, D. C., known as Lincoln's Guards; discharged June, 1865.

AMOS F. GILLIS—Son of Robert and Mary Gillis, of Kinsman, enlisted June, 1861, in Twenty-third Regiment Ohio Infantry; was commissioned second lieutenant December 1, 1862; first lieutenant January, 1864; captain July 1, 1864; and was killed in action December 3, 1864, at Berryville, Va. His body was brought home, and buried in Kinsman cemetery.

ALLEN W. GILLIS—Son of Robert and Mary Gillis, of Kinsman, enlisted June, 1861, in Twenty-third Regiment Ohio Infantry; and was discharged August, 1862, on account of sickness; was afterward first lieutenant in One Hundred and Seventy-first Regiment Ohio National Guards.

GEO. WASHINGTON GILLIS—Son of Robert and Mary Gillis, of Kinsman, enlisted in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry October, 1861; served with his regiment until after the battle of Gettysburg, July, 1863, when his health failed; he obtained furlough, but was not able to rejoin his regiment until expiration of term of service.

JAMES A. GILLIS—Son of Robert and Mary Gillis, of Kinsman, enlisted in Twenty-third Regiment Ohio Infantry June, 1861; re-enlisted as a veteran January, 1864; and was mustered out with his regiment at Cumberland, Maryland, July, 1865; was wounded at battle of Antietam, and was taken prisoner at Winchester, Va., but escaped from his captors.

JOHN GILLIS—Son of Francis Gillis, of Kinsman, enlisted September, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; served until close of the war; was mustered out with his company June, 1865, at Nashville, Tenn.

DR. WALTER R. GILKEY—Was four years a student of Dr. Dudley Allen, in Kinsman; entered the army in September, 1862, as surgeon of the One Hundred and Sixteenth Ohio Infantry; was

overtaxed with labor and care in the Spring campaign of 1863, and died of sickness at Winchester, Virginia, June 4, 1863. His body was brought home to Kinsman for burial.

WILLIAM GILMORE—Resided with William Cheney, in Kinsman, at breaking out of war; enlisted in Fall of 1861 in Seventh Regiment Ohio Infantry; served full term of three years, and was honorably discharged.

HENRY B. GILDARD—Native of England, came to Kinsman about 1854; enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry, August, 1862; was transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps August, 1863, and discharged at expiration of term of service.

WILLIAM JOHNSTON—Son of John and Mary Johnston, of Kinsman, enlisted September, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was killed in action at the battle of Chickamauga, Georgia, September 20, 1863.

JOHN D. HENRY—Son of Robert and Emeline Henry, of Kinsman, enlisted October, 1861, in One Hundred and Second Regiment Pennsylvania Infantry; and was discharged February 15, 1862, on account of disability contracted in service.

ALBERT J. HENRY—Son of Robert and Emeline Henry, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in One Hundred and Second Regiment Pennsylvania Infantry; and died at Washington General Hospital, of typhoid pneumonia, April 20, 1864.

GEORGE H. HENRY—Son of Robert and Emeline Henry, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1864, in One Hundred and Seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Infantry; and was discharged June, 1865, at City Point, Virginia, on account of sickness.

CHARLES W. HENRY—Son of Robert and Emeline Henry, of Kinsman, enlisted September, 1862, in Company R, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; died in General Hospital, at Columbus, Ohio, April 29, 1863, from disease contracted while in service.

HOMER HULBERT—For some years a member of the family of Thomas Kinsman, enlisted August, 1862, in One Hundred and Fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; served three years, and was mustered out at expiration of term of service, at Washington, D. C., June, 1865.

BARNARD HARRISON—Resided with Lorenzo Moore, in Kinsman, enlisted October, 1861, in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry; served

three years, and was mustered out November, 1864, by reason of expiration of term of service.

DR. E. P. HAINES—Was a student of Dr. Dudley Allen, of Kinsman; enlisted August, 1861, in Twenty-ninth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was commissioned assistant surgeon January 26, 1863; surgeon and major August 29, 1864; and was mustered out with his regiment at the close of the war.

WALLACE J. HENRY—Resident of Kinsman, enlisted September 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; served until close of the war; was mustered out with his company at Nashville, Tenn., June, 1865.

ALBERT HUNTER—Resident of Kinsman, enlisted in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry in Fall of 1861; and was discharged soon after on account of physical disability.

AMOS HUNTER—Resident of Kinsman, enlisted in Fall of 1861, in One hundred and Eleventh Regiment Pennsylvania Infantry; served three years, and was honorably discharged.

EBEN R. HULSE—Residing with his uncle, R. K. Hulse, in Kinsman, enlisted in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry August, 1861; re-enlisted as a veteran in said regiment January, 1864, and was mustered out at Camp Chase, Ohio, September, 1865, on close of the war. He took part in ninety-seven battles and skirmishes with the enemy, and was neither sick nor wounded while in service.

RICHARD K. HULSE—A resident of Kinsman, enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry, in August, 1862; was commissioned second lieutenant March 3, 1864; first lieutenant July 13, 1864; captain, October 16, A. D. 1864; and continued with the regiment until the final muster-out at Camp Irwin, Texas, September 25, 1865.

GEORGE KINNE—Son of Nathan and Anna Kinne, of Kinsman, enlisted in Fall of 1861 in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry; failed to make connection while upon a march; afterward joined the One Hundred and Twelfth Regiment Illinois Mounted Infantry, and served with them until the close of the war.

ALFRED KINNE—Son of Isaac and Cynthia Kinne, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry; became disabled in service; was discharged at Camp Chase, Ohio, February, 1863. He afterward enlisted in One Hundred and Seventy-first Reg-

iment Ohio National Guard, and was wounded at Keller's Bridge, Kentucky.

WALLACE LOSSE—Son of Peter and Nancy Losse, of Kinsman, enlisted in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry August, 1861; re-enlisted as a veteran in said regiment January, 1864; and was mustered out at close of the war at Camp Chase, Ohio, September, 1865. He took part in every battle and skirmish in which his battalion was engaged, and escaped without either sickness or wound.

GEORGE LAWYER—Son of James and Caroline Lawyer, of Kinsman, enlisted in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry March, 1863; was mustered out at close of the war at Cleveland, O.

LUCIUS O. LINSLEY—Son of Francis and ——— Linsley, of Kinsman, enlisted April, 1861, in Nineteenth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry for three months, and was discharged at expiration of term of service.

FRANK E. LYMAN—Resident of Kinsman, enlisted in Twelfth Regiment New York Cavalry February, 1863; was commissioned second lieutenant May 19, 1865; mustered out at Albany, N. Y., August, 1865, on close of war.

THOMAS LOUTZENHISAR—Son of Daniel and Nancy Loutzenhisar, of Kinsman, enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infanty, September, 1862; served until the close of the war; was mustered out with his company at Nashville, Tenn., June, 1865.

DAVID M'KINNIE—Son of Henry and Jane M'Kinnie, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry; was discharged on account of disability contracted in service. He again enlisted May, 1864, and served in One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Regiment Ohio National Guard.

CHARLES G. MILLER—Son of Gordon B. Miller, of Kinsman, enlisted October 8, 1861, in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry; appointed sergeant November 9, 1861; orderly sergeant June 9, 1863; Commissioned second lieutenant May 9, 1864; captured October 1, 1864; paroled February 22, 1861; brevetted captain, and discharged March 3, 1865, under general order relating to prisoners of war; was twice slightly wounded.

JOHN MOSSMAN—Son of J. Stewart Mossman, of Kinsman, enlisted September, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth

Regiment Ohio Infantry; served until the close of the war; was mustered out with his company June, 1865, at Nashville, Tenn.

RUFUS H. MOSSMAN—Son of J. Stewart Mossman, of Kinsman, enlisted September, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was killed in battle at Chickamauga, Ga., September 20, 1863.

SETH T. MOSES—A cooper, resident of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; died in hospital at Jeffersonville, Ind., July, 1864, of disease contracted in service.

ALBERT MATTHEWS—Son of Thomas and Eleanor Matthews, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was commissioned second lieutenant, and mustered out with the company at Nashville, Tenn., June, 1865.

DUDLEY M'MICHAEL—Son of Joseph and Mary M'Michael, residing with Mrs. Sarah Reeve, in Kinsman, enlisted September, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; died at hospital in Louisville, Ky., May 3, 1863. His body was brought home to Kinsman for burial.

GEORGE MURDOCK—A native of Scotland, for some years a resident of Kinsman, enlisted September, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was very severely wounded at the battle of Franklin, Tenn., 1865, and was discharged on account of his wounds.

JOSEPH MARVIN—Son of Stephen Marvin, of Kinsman, enlisted in the Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry August, 1861. Joseph afterward took his discharge, and enlisted in Seventeenth Regiment Indiana Cavalry, from which regiment he was honorably discharged at the close of the war.

ISAAC M. NEWTON—Son of Lemuel and Eunice Newton, of Kinsman, enlisted and served one hundred days in One Hundred and Seventy-first Regiment Ohio National Guard; afterward enlisted in One Hundred and Seventy-seventh Regiment Ohio Infantry; was commissioned second lieutenant, and mustered out with his regiment at the close of the war.

ANDREW C. PARKER—Son of Moses and Elizabeth Parker, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in Forty-first Regiment Ohio Infantry; re-enlisted as a veteran in said regiment January, 1864;

served until the close of the war; and was mustered out at Camp Chase, O., November, 1865.

ALBERT PARKER—Son of Moses and Elizabeth Parker, of Kinsman, enlisted March, 1864, in Forty-first Regiment Ohio Infantry; and died in general hospital at Victoria, Texas, September 17, 1865.

JAMES PARKER—Son of Moses and Elizabeth Parker, of Kinsman, enlisted January, 1862, in One Hundredth Regiment Pennsylvania Infantry; and was killed in battle at Beaufort, South Carolina.

WINTHROP F. PELTON—A resident of Kinsman, enlisted in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry, October, 1861; was mustered into service as field and staff farrier; was discharged about October, 1862, under order from the War Department.

THOMAS PEABODY—Moved into Kinsman in 1858; enlisted August, 1861, in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry; was transferred to Twenty-fifth Ohio Independent Battery, August, 1862; re-enlisted as a veteran in said battery, January, 1864; served until close of the war, and was mustered out at Camp Chase, Ohio, December, 1865.

ALMON PECK—Son of Jonathan H. and Mary A. Peck, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; served until close of the war; was mustered out with his company at Nashville, Tenn., June, 1865.

EPHRAIM E. PECK—Son of Jonathan H. and Mary A. Peck, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twentieth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was transferred to Fortieth Company, Second Battalion, Veteran Reserve Corps, in 1863; discharged September, 1865.

EDWARD PECK—Son of Jonathan H. and Mary A. Peck, of Kinsman, enlisted June, 1861, in Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was transferred to Twelfth Ohio Independent Battery March, 1862: and was killed in action at second battle of Bull's Run, August 29, 1862.

THOMAS PARODINE—A resident of Kinsman, enlisted September, 1862, in One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was discharged on account of disability at Franklin, Tenn., April, 1863.

ANDERSON ROOT—Son of Charles and Sally A. Root, of Kinsman, enlisted August 1861, in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry; was discharged at Camp Chase, Ohio, February, 1863, on account of disability contracted in service.

NELSON ROOT—Son of Charles and Sally A. Root, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry; was disabled upon Western campaign, and discharged at Camp Chase, Ohio, February, 1863.

LYMAN ROOT—Son of Charles and Sally A. Root, of Kinsman, enlisted June, 1862, in Eighty-Fourth Regiment Ohio Infantry for three months; was mustered out 20th September, 1862; enlisted October 1, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; served until close of the war; was mustered out with his company at Nashville, Tenn., June, 1865.

LORENZO W. ROBERTS—A resident of Kinsman, enlisted November, 1862, in Tenth Regiment Ohio Cavalry; was wounded on skirmish line at Goldsborough, North Carolina, and was discharged June 3, 1865.

JOAB RUNYAN—Son of John and Jane Runyan, enlisted June, 1861, in Twenty-third Regiment Ohio Infantry; and died in general hospital at Wheeling, Virginia, December 2, 1861, of malarial fever.

SETH ROOD—Was a cooper, residing in Kinsman; enlisted in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry August, 1861; was transferred to Twenty-fifth Ohio Independent Battery, then known as Third Kansas Battery, and served until expiration of his term of service.

JAMES A. RUSSELL—Son of James R. and Amanda Russell, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry; August, 1862, was transferred to the Twenty-fifth Ohio Independent Battery; served until expiration of term of service; was discharged September, 1864.

JEREMIAH REEVE—Son of Jeremiah and Sarah Reeve, of Kinsman, enlisted March, 1862, in Seventh Regiment Ohio Infantry; June, 1863, he received permission to go before an examining board as to qualifications for service with colored troops. The regiment did not wait for his return, and his subsequent service is reported to have been upon detached duty.

WILLIS SISLEY—Son of John and Mary Sisley, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in Twenty-ninth Regiment Ohio Infantry; and was killed in action at Port Republic, Virginia, June 9, 1862.

JOHN SCHOFIELD—Son of Rev. Isaac Schofield, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in Twenty-ninth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was discharged August, 1862, on account of disability contracted in the service.

ROBERT SPENCER—Son of Robert Spencer, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry; was discharged on account of disability contracted in service February, 1863; afterward served with the One Hundred and Seventy-first Regiment O. N. G.

SAMUEL S. SPENCER—Son of Robert Spencer, of Kinsman, enlisted June, 1861, in Twenty-third Regiment Ohio Infantry; was discharged September, 1861, on account of sickness, from which he afterward died at home on the 15th October, 1861.

LEVI SPLITSTONE—Son of Elisha and Margaret Splitstone, of Kinsman, enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry, September, 1862; and died at Franklin, Tenn., May 7, 1863, of sickness contracted in the service.

WILLARD SAWDY—Son of Willard and Sophia Sawdy, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in Second Regiment Ohio Calvary; became disabled in service, and was discharged February 3, 1863.

WARREN SAWDY—Son of Willard and Sophia Sawdy, of Kinsman, enlisted September, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; served until the close of the war, and was mustered out with his company at Nashville, Tenn., June, 1865.

NORMAN SPRAGUE—A member of the family of Cyrus Buell, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry; re-enlisted as a veteran in said regiment January, 1864, and served until the close of the war.

DE WAIN STILL—A resident of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry, and was lost upon the Western campaign.

OLIVER H. SIMONS—Son of Henry and Sarah Simons, of Kinsmans enlisted October, 1862, in One Hundred and Sixteenth Regiment Pennsylvania Infantry, for one year; was mustered out at Harrisburg, Penn., at expiration of term; again enlisted November, 1863, in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry; commissioned first lieutenant November, 1864; captain May 1, 1865; served until close of the war, and was mustered out at Petersburg, Virginia, August, 1865.

HENRY C. SIMONS—Son of Henry and Sarah Simons, of Kinsman, enlisted June, 1861, in Twenty-third Regiment Ohio Infantry;

re-enlisted as a veteran January, 1864, and was killed in battle at Floyd Mountain, Virginia, May 9, 1864.

ALLEN E. SIMONS—Son of Henry and Sarah Simons, of Kinsman, enlisted June, 1861, in Twenty-third Regiment Ohio Infantry; re-enlisted as a veteran January, 1864; and was mustered out with his regiment at Cumberland, Md., July, 1865.

LEWIS SHARP—A resident of Kinsman, enlisted in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry November, 1863; continued in service until the close of the war, and was mustered out with the regiment.

BENJAMIN C. STANHOPE—A resident of Kinsman, enlisted in the Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry October, 1861; commissioned Captain of Company B, November 8, 1861; was transferred with his company to Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry, February 22, 1862; February, 1863, was returned to the Sixth Ohio Cavalry, and commissioned major of that regiment; was severely wounded in action at Stevensburg, Virginia, on the 9th of June, 1863; and died from his wounds June 27th. His body was brought home for burial.

SEABURY A. SMITH—Son of Ambrose and Tryphena Smith, of Kinsman, enlisted April, 1861, under first call for three month's men, in Nineteenth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was discharged at expiration of term; again enlisted September, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was commissioned second lieutenant, and assigned to Company I, September 24, 1863; was killed in action January 15, 1864, while acting adjutant, at Dandridge, Tenn.

HENRY TRACY—Son of Russel H. and Cornelia A. Tracy, of Kinsman, enlisted September, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was taken prisoner at the battle of Chickamauga, Georgia, September 20, 1863; was kept in rebel prisons until exchanged, near the close of the war.

CHARLES A. TRACY—Son of Russel H. and Cornelia A. Tracy, of Kinsman, enlisted in Fourth Regiment Connecticut Infantry; was commissioned second lieutenant, and was detailed as assistant commissary at New Orleans.

LEROY A. TRACY—Son of Russel H. and Cornelia A. Tracy, of Kinsman, enlisted October, 1862, in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry; was killed in action at Trevellian Station, Virginia, June 24, 1864.

DAVID TRACY—Son of Thomas Tracy, of Kinsman, enlisted

October, 1861, in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry. Is reported to have become insane, and his fate is unknown.

REUBEN E. TAFT—Son of Benjamin E. and Deborah Taft, of Kinsman, enlisted September, 1861, in Twenty-ninth Regiment Ohio Infantry. That regiment being full, was mustered into Forty-first Regiment Ohio Infantry October 5, 1861; was discharged June, 1862, at Louisville, Ky., on account of disability contracted in service.

SETH TAFT—Son of Benjamin E. and Deborah Taft of Kinsman, enlisted September, 1861, in Twenty-ninth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was mustered into Forty-first Regiment Ohio Infantry October, 1861; was disabled in service, and discharged June, 1862, at Louisville, Kentucky.

WILLIAM A. THOMAS—Son of Daniel and Lucinda Thomas, of Kinsman, enlisted October, 1861, in One Hundred and Eleventh Regiment Pennsylvania Infantry; was commissioned first lieutenant; promoted to captain December 28, 1861; was commissioned major October 30, 1863; was severely wounded at battle of Lookout Mountain, Tenn., November 23, 1863; was discharged December 6, 1864, by order of Major-General Thomas, on account of wounds received in action.

LUCIUS H. THOMAS—Son of Daniel and Lucinda Thomas, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry; served three years, and was mustered out at Columbus, Ohio, September, 1864, on account of expiration of term of service; was at one time for thirty consecutive days engaged in skirmishing and battle with the enemy.

JAMES M. TIDD—Son of Martin and Lucy Tidd, resided with Dr. Dudley Allen, in Kinsman, enlisted September, 1862; in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was taken sick in camp, at Hillsborough, Tenn.; was conveyed to hospital, at Nashville, where he died October 4, 1863. His body was brought home, and buried in Kinsman cemetery.

WELLINGTON WOOD—Resided with Henry Lillie in Kinsman; enlisted April, 1861, in Nineteenth Regiment Ohio Infantry, for three months; was discharged at the expiration of that time; again enlisted in Sixty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Infantry; lost his left arm in action, and was discharged on account of wounds.

THOMAS S. WOOD—Son of Charles J. and Abby M. Wood, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1861, in Second Regiment Ohio Cavalry;

was commissioned second lieutenant; and was killed in a skirmish with the enemy near Ream Station, Virginia, June, 1864.

DAVID B. WOOD—Son of Charles J. and Abby M. Wood, of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was wounded at battle of Mission Ridge, November, 1863, and was discharged on account of wound.

JAMES M. WEBBER—Son of Joseph W. and Miriam Webber, of Kinsman, enlisted October, 1861, in Sixth Regiment Ohio Cavalry; re-enlisted as a veteran in said regiment February, 1864, and was mustered out with his regiment August, 1865, at close of the war.

JOEL N. WILLIAMS—Resided with John Kinsman; enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry, August, 1862, and died of sickness at Franklin, Tenn., May 9, 1863; was buried in Franklin cemetery.

RUFUS WOODS—A resident of Kinsman, enlisted August, 1862, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Ohio Infantry; was wounded at battle of Mission Ridge, November, 1863; commissioned second lieutenant, and mustered out with his company June, 1865, at Nashville, Tenn.

ALBERT YEOMANS—A resident of Kinsman, enlisted September, 1862; was commissioned captain of Company B; was severely wounded at battle of Chickamauga, September 20, 1863; and discharged on account of wounds received in action, June 14, 1864.

KINSMAN SOLDIERS IN THE SIXTH CAVALRY.

WITH NOTES BY CAPTAIN C. G. MILLER.

MAJOR BENJAMIN C. STANHOPE—Had seen service in the Mexican war; appointed recruiting lieutenant for the Sixth Cavalry, October, 1861; commissioned captain Company B on the organization of the regiment in November; was on detached duty in the Second Cavalry West until the Spring of 1863; was commissioned Major; mortally wounded at Aldie, Va., June 17, 1863.

JAMES CHASE—Was captain of an Ohio militia company; enlisted as private October 7, 1861; elected first lieutenant of Company B, November 8th; mustered out of service May, 1862, in consequence of the organization of the company being broken up.

JOHN A. ROBERTS—Was in the three months' service; enlisted at Warren; elected first lieutenant Company G; promoted to captain

and to major; slightly wounded several times; severely wounded at Upperville, Va., June 21, 1869.

CHARLES G. MILLER—Enlisted in Company G October, 1861; appointed sergeant; commissioned second lieutenant May, 1864; first lieutenant November, 1864; prisoner of war from October, 1864, until February 22, 1865; discharged March, 1865, when paroled; slightly wounded twice; brevetted captain.

WM. M. DAVIS—Enlisted in Company G October, 1861; appointed sergeant; commissioned second lieutenant November, 1864; first lieutenant and captain in 1865; was in nearly all the engagements of the regiment; slightly wounded once.

GEORGE W. GILLIS—Enlisted in Company G October, 1861; appointed corporal and sergeant; was on detached duty as sergeant of orderlies at headquarters of General Motts, commanding a division of infantry; discharged on account of disability; was perhaps the most careful horseman in the company.

GEORGE CAREW—Private in Company G and veteran volunteer; was in nearly all the engagements of the regiment; believe he was slightly wounded once; a cool, steady soldier in action.

BERNARD HARRISON—Private in Company G; was teamster most of his three years' service.

DAVID TRACY—Private in Company G; sent to hospital July, 1862; discharged for disability.

JAMES WEBBER—Private in Company I; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer; was on detached duty as guard a large portion of the time while in service.

MEN JOINING THE REGIMENT IN 1864.

OLIVER H. SIMONS—Enlisted in November, 1863; appointed first sergeant in Company F June, 1864; commissioned lieutenant November, 1864, and captain in 1865; wounded once.

ANDREW A. BIRRELL—Resigned captaincy in National Guards; enlisted in Company F; appointed sergeant; mortally wounded at St. Mary's Church, Va., June 24, 1864. His remains were brought home, and interred in the Kinsman cemetery.

HENRY C. DEWOLF—Corporal in Company F; appointed sergeant, and commissioned second lieutenant.

GEORGE LAWYER—Company F; do not know his military history, but believe he was a brave soldier.

LEWIS SHARP—Corporal in Company F.

CLARK ELLIS—Private in Company F or M; was killed September, 1864.

The new companies F and M were not mounted, and did not join the regiment until a short time before my capture. I am thus unable to give particulars of some of its members. Andrew Birrell and Oliver Simons picked up some horses, joined the regiment, and did duty in other companies before their own was mounted. Two sons of Mr. Hobart in the south-eastern part of the township were in Captain Stanhope's company; am not acquainted with their records as sixty men of that company were transferred to the Second Ohio Cavalry. This list I think comprises all our townsmen in the Sixth Cavalry.

A number were slightly wounded who were never reported as such in the regiment. William Davis, when lying down under a heavy fire, was struck by a musket-ball, which grazed his shoulder, cutting his vest almost its entire length along the back. My horse fell over a fence June 9, 1863, falling upon me, spraining my ankle, and injuring me so much internally that for many days I could not bear the weight of a saber or the pressure of a saber belt around me, neither could I walk; but the orderly sergeant being killed in the charge, and two of the company officers wounded a few days later, I did not wish to go to the hospital. So, strapping my boots and arms to the saddle, rode with the regiment, though in great pain from my swollen foot and bruises. Was again hurt, but not so much as to prevent my riding.

NOTE.—A few repetitions of names in the Kinsman list of soldiers will be found, owing to returns from several reporters not making proper comparisons.

J. A. RUSSELL'S EXPERIENCE IN WADE AND HUTCHINS'S CAVALRY.

I was one of the enthusiastic young fellows that could not stay at home after our crushing defeat at Bull Run; so the middle of August, 1861, found me in camp at Cleveland, Ohio, a member of Company C, Second Ohio Volunteer Cavalry—Wade and Hutchins's "Gents," as we were called. We had a vague idea that we were somewhat better than other soldiers, and that as Wade and Hutchins's *protégés* we would be better cared for, and accorded privileges not usually falling to the lot of soldiers. We got cured of that after a while. The only time we saw any thing of Wade or Hutchins was one day the latter came into camp, and conversed awhile with such of the officers as were his personal friends.

I well remember our first night in camp. The boys hallooed, sang, and laughed, and joked and cut up Jack generally until after midnight, when the most noisy became still. The nights on the shores of Lake Erie were cool even in midsummer, and we were only able to get one small, thin shoddy blanket. We had read of "wrapping your blanket around you, and lying down to sleep." We did so. The ground was so hard; it was n't smooth either. Then we had nothing for a pillow, and, worse, the cool, chilly air came in all around. We shivered, teeth chattered, bones ached. We thought of the soft beds we had pressed only the night before.

The seemingly endless night came to an end at last. The clear notes of the bugle awoke us from the uneasy sleep in which we had at length fallen. The sun rose bright and clear; but our torment was not ended, for in endeavoring to get warm we had covered head and ears with our blankets, and ears, eyes, mouth, nose, hair, and neck were filled with shoddy. We dug and picked and brushed for hours to clear it out. Our soap was the worst of resin soap, and the water the hardest of the hard, which mixed and blended with the shoddy, and made the most uncomfortable feeling face and hands I had ever experienced. I counted up the number of days in a year and multiplied by three, and stood appalled at the result. Ten hundred and ninety-five such nights; and, worse, if this was the experience here at home, what would it be far away in Winter with snow and rain, freezing and ice? I think many of the boys felt some as I did, though no one would acknowledge it to another. We were not quite as merry as the day before. Then we did not know how to cook in the awkward mess-pans and camp-kettles over a fire built on the ground. And what awful dishes we did make for ourselves! Who does not know that beans, the soldier's true friend, are more irrecoverably spoiled by a small amount of burning than any thing else. Fortunately, we all had money, and could buy things to eat, or I am sure we would have died. Then there was guard to stand. How long and tedious two hours was, walking back and forth on a line with a small stick for arms. So useless, too, did the dismounted drill seem to us, and so tiresome after the novelty had worn off. We expected to fight on horseback, and it seemed folly to drill on foot.

After we commenced mounted drill we enjoyed it better, as we had become somewhat accustomed to camp life. How awkward some of us were; we could not get on our horses, and when mounted could guide them about as well as a landsman could a ship in a storm. We had a great deal of fun at the expense of a German, named

Peterson, who was really a superior man, and who afterward became Colonel of a Pennsylvania regiment. Always having lived in the city, he knew nothing of horses; and being the last man to join the company had the worst horse there was in it—a small black mare. She was ugly; a good horseman could hardly do any thing with her, with the Walter bit. Peterson could not make her go a foot different from where she wanted to. As soon as we had made an evolution or two she would start, as fast as she could run, to the farther corner of the parade ground, where was a good-sized oak-tree, round and round which she would go, striving to rub Peterson off. There she would stay, in spite of all the jerking, pounding, and swearing he could do, till the other horses were leaving the ground, when, with a mad rush, she would take her place in the rear of the company, and so return to camp. The way we shouted and laughed nearly broke Peterson's heart; and he soon got a discharge, raised a company of Germans, and went to war on foot, where there was no black mare to trouble him.

The weather had become cold, with several inches of snow on the ground, and we suffered a good deal. But we had begun to learn to make fun of every kind of trouble, and pass it lightly. I remember the shout of laughter that greeted the appearance of an umbrella at guard mounting one rainy morning.

We were getting ragged, and had not been paid, so that we hailed with delight new clothing, our pay, and orders to go to Camp Dennison, which place we reached some time in December, and found mud, knee-deep, instead of the snow we left at Cleveland. While at Cleveland we had lived in tents, so that, when we were established in barracks at Camp Dennison, old and dingy though they were, we thought we were happy. Alas! we soon found that the discomforts of dirt and vermin more than counterbalanced the comfort of a floor and fire. Workmen were busy erecting new and more commodious barracks, which, however, made many of us sick as soon as we moved into them, caused by the dampness of the green lumber used in their construction. The mounted drill proceeded here until we became somewhat proficient in cavalry maneuvers. Here sabers were issued to us. It was a proud day when each trooper strapped a glittering saber to his side, and dangled it at his heels or between his legs, and tripped himself with it, as often happened. Many old cavalrymen will laugh as they recall the appearance of a troop when they strap on their sabers for the first time.

Soon a rumor became current that through the beneficent influ-

ence of Wade and Hutchins we were to join General Jim Lane in Kansas—that wonderful land of disorder, robbery, and bloodshed. Many will recollect the manifesto he issued, telling how he proposed to conduct the war; how every soldier should be something between a brigand chief and a patriarch of ancient times, with his retinue of servants and equipage; how he painted, in glowing colors, where he would go, and what he would do; how he would live on the way; how the poor downtrodden people would come out as the brilliant cortege passed, and, falling on their knees, would stretch out their hands to him and heaven, saying, "You are our deliverer; take all we have got to speed you on your conquering way. Our eyes have seen your glory, and we need nothing more." Can any one doubt that we hailed such a prospect with joy? Again, we like the Pharisee, we 're thankful that we were not as other men were. We walked down to the railroad, and saw the cars go by, laden with soldiers, *en route* for Washington and other "Old Fogy" places. We pitied them. They had no Wade and Hutchins to care for them and lead them on to fame and glory. They would have to march in cold and heat, dust and rain, hungry and sore-footed. They would suffer and bleed. Poor fellows! Something ought to be done for them. We should have none of these things. We were ticketed clear through. We had Jim Lane, and back of him Wade and Hutchins.

We took the cars at Cincinnati January 15, 1862, for Kansas, and were prepared for the part we were to play in the grand drama. It took ten long trains of cars to carry us. Every soldier had more baggage than a company had in '64. I had three large trunks full of strictly necessary articles, besides several bundles. A single company had more baggage than a division had later in the war. But then we needed it all. We could not fill our destined place and sphere without these things, so we only smiled serenely at the jeers and jokes of the railroad employes. They were a low class any way, and, of course, could not be expected to know the proud place we were to fill. Then they did not know Wade and Hutchins. So we smiled at their ignorance, and forgave them.

At Vincennes, Ind., the ladies—heaven bless them—furnished us a substantial lunch, consisting of cold meats, biscuit and butter, cake, pie, hot coffee, and tea. We were thankful; but then it was only our due. Were we not Wade and Hutchins's cavalry? Had we not a claim to be well fed? It was very cold, and when we arrived at Illinoistown, opposite St. Louis, the river was frozen over so as greatly to impede ferry-boats. We stayed a day or two there. The

cold continued, and the ice increased. The officers formed the mad project of marching us across the river on the ice. Our horses were saddled. We mounted, and marched to the edge of the ice. Some few of the leaders got on to it, when, with a sort of sigh, the water heaved, the ice broke up, and was soon floating down the river. A drizzling rain set in. We crossed in boats, formed, and marched through St. Louis, and out to Benton Barracks, reaching that place just at dark. That night was the most terrible one we ever experienced. The black soil was mixed with water to an average depth of six inches, and of the consistency of tar. It was literally everywhere. How we got through the night I can not tell. We had to do with nothing but mud.

The next morning we cheerfully bade adieu to Benton Barracks, and marched to St. Charles, where revolvers were issued to us, and we took the cars for Weston January 25th. After some slight mishaps, such as the train becoming uncoupled, and leaving the rear car containing the officers of the regiment in the open prairie, and runing ten miles before the conductor found it out, repairing the railroad where it had been torn up, we arrived at Weston.

At Weston the regiment was divided, and Company C, with seven others, went to Platt City, Mo. We were quartered on a fine old plantation, called the "Dorris Place." We beheld with wonder the negro-quarters (now deserted), the dark and gloomy lockup for refractory slaves, the meat in process of curing, piled up like cord-wood. Here we lived more than a month, one hundred enlisted men, in the kitchens and stables and negro huts, our three officers occupying the balance of the house, which was a large brick house and said to have been richly furnished. The doors were locked and strictly guarded; no soldiers entered. It was said that so many of the valuables from that house found their way to Ohio that it came near costing some commissions, but was settled by the payment of money.

In February we marched to Fort Leavenworth, thence to Kansas City, and Fort Scott, Kansas, which we reached March 6, 1862. Here we remained several months, making expeditions in various directions. [Here Russell leaves Cavalry and joins Battery.]

ENGAGEMENTS OF TWENTY-FIFTH BATTERY AND BATTALION E, SECOND MISSOURI LIGHT ARTILLERY, IN WHICH J. A. RUSSELL PARTICIPATED.

Newton, Mo., September 30, 1862—Union forces repulsed; loss very severe. Newton, Mo., October 4, 1862—Rebels beaten without much of a fight.

Marysville, Ark., November 24th—Suppressed Rebels; captured two guns. Cane Hill, Ark., November 29th—Running fight; whipped Rebels severely. Prairie Grove, December 7th—Severe battle; three thousand Rebels, two thousand Union troops. Rebels attacked J. C. Herron on a forced march to relieve General Blunt; terrible slaughter; Herron handled roughly; Blunt came to the rescue at a critical moment; turned the tide of battle; whipped Rebels handsomely; Rebels retreated during the night, leaving many dead and wounded on the field.

Fort Smith, December 15th—Raid; marched seventy miles; suppressed Rebels; drove them across Arkansas River; burned steamboats and destroyed stores.

Brownsville, Ark., August 25, 1863; Bayou Metre, August 27, 1863; Ashley's Mills, September 5, 1863; Little Rock, September 10, 1863. A series of light engagements, resulting in the capture of the somewhat important point of Little Rock, which was the base of operations for the Seventh Army Corps for more than a year.

Erie Bluff, Ark., October 25th—Outpost; Rebels attack; lively skirmish; Rebels repulsed; town mostly burned during the fight.

Twenty-fifth Battery re-enlisted January, 1868, all but fourteen men. I was one of a squad detached from duty with Battalion E, Second Missouri Light Artillery.

March 22, 1864—Marched with Seventh Army Corps to form a junction with General N. P. Banks at Shreveport, La.

Arkadelphia, Ark., April 12th—Severe running fight; Rebels under General Shelby attacked our rear.

Little Missouri, Ark., April 15th—Rebels attacked our camp; were repulsed after severe fight.

Parson Springs, Ark., April 17th—Severe artillery duel; Rebels attacked in front; were repulsed with considerable loss. Parson Springs, Ark., April 20th—Rebels attacked forage train; captured most of a brigade; four guns (Second Indiana Battalion), and one hundred wagons.

Camden, April 21st—Rebels attacked picket-post; were repulsed after a light skirmish.

Saline Bottoms, April 23d—Rebels attacked supply train; captured most of a brigade, four guns (Battalion E, Second Missouri Light Artillery), and two hundred wagons.

April 26th—Commenced retreating from Camden, Little Rock. Drew one day's rations; had no more until May 3d; Rebels made it lively for us all the way until we got to Saline River.

April 28th—Rebels attacked us while laying a pontoon bridge over Saline River. We were on low, wet ground; rained terribly; could not use our artillery; murderous infantry fight all day; lines got all mixed up, and many refugees who were coming out with us, both white and black, got among and between the combatants, and were shot accidentally by their friends, and shot, sabred, and bayoneted by the Rebels. The scene beggars description. Soldiers, civilians, negroes, teamsters, wagons, ambulances, artillery, and wounded men, and not a few women and children, were mixed and blended in one confused mass, struggling to get across the pontoon bridge, while our infantry were sturdily fighting every inch of the ground against double their numbers. Two regiments of colored troops went in, in gallant style, and captured two guns of the enemy the first dash. By three o'clock P. M., it became evident that the murderous volleys of our troops were telling on the enemy; when, with a grand charge, all along the line the enemy were routed, and our troops held the field; only, however, to leave it as soon as possible, destroying the bridge after them. Our killed and wounded were left on the field to the tender mercies of the Rebels. We were fighting for life. Had the Rebels forced our lines, hardly a man of our two thousand five hundred would have returned until they had seen the inside of a Rebel prison. The shattered remains of our army reached Little Rock May 4th, at which place I remained most of the time until discharged, September 8, 1864.

There were deeds of heroism done in that swamp on Saline River that equal any done anywhere. Colonels, and even brigadiers, carried boxes of ammunition on their shoulders through the mud up to the line, and distributed it to the men under the most severe infantry fire I ever heard, as coolly as they would go through a dress-parade. Men stood and lay in mud and water eight and ten hours, and loaded and fired with such celerity and precision as to form a living wall of fire and death against which the howling hordes of Butternuts dashed themselves in vain.

September 28, 1862, the Twenty-fifth Battery, Ohio Light Artillery, to which I belonged, together with other troops, being on a forced march in Dade County, Mo., and short of rations, I had wandered some distance from my company in search of forage, a thing not infrequent in our division of the army, and commonly winked at by the officers, particularly at that season of the year, when peaches and watermelons were in their prime. I had been accompanied by two or three companions until they became tired and disgusted at

our want of success in finding any thing we could eat. I determined to push on alone to a house seen in the distance on the prairie, and near which I was destined to have quite an adventure. My arms consisted of a large cavalry revolver and a sheath-knife; the latter used mostly for sticking pigs, and other work connected with the ration department. Arms were commonly carried unloaded, to avoid the danger of accidents, also not to injure the chambers of the revolvers.

Just before reaching the house I loaded my revolver, otherwise it is likely I would not have been sitting here now, writing about it. Reaching the house, I asked an elderly woman (very fat) if she would get me a breakfast. She consented; and while she was preparing it I amused myself talking to her about the war. Found her a violent rebel, had two sons in the rebel army, said she prayed morning and night to God for the success of the Southern arms. Not being dressed in full uniform (another custom winked at by the officers), the woman was a little uncertain to which side I belonged, and I did not inform her. Two small boys, besides the woman, were all the people about the house. After breakfast I offered pay, which she refused, saying her two boys might be in want of breakfast too, which she hoped some one would give them, as she would all who came to her door while she had any thing to give. There was a fine peach-orchard back of the house, and hundreds of bushels of fine peaches lay rotting on the ground. The woman invited me to help myself, which I did, and started to rejoin my command, about two miles away, in a north-easterly direction.

Passing along a foot-path, through a meadow and a magnificent piece of corn, I came to a small patch of cotton, where I discovered a pair of dismounted troopers chatting with a couple of girls who had been picking cotton. Thinking the men belonged to one of our Kansas regiments, who never wore uniform, I stopped short to consider whether to go forward or turn off another way, when one of the men discovered me, and drew his revolver, calling his companion. Both advanced toward me, with cocked revolvers in hand. I also advanced, with folded arms, until we stood within a yard of each other. I said, "What have you got your revolvers for?" One replied, with an oath, "To shoot Feds with." I answered, with easy indifference, "I am one; you had better try your hand on me, and see how you come out."

A word of explanation here, to enable the reader to understand better what followed. Quite a number from different companies had

been gobbled up, as we called it, by the bushwhackers. Sometimes one man was captured by one, sometimes one by two, and in not a few instances two of our men had been taken by one "knight of the shot-gun." We had talked the matter over by the camp-fires, and our captured men had generally been condemned as lacking pluck. I had always maintained that no one rebel could ever capture me, and no two would without a fight.

When I marched up to those chaps I thought they were our own men, who took me for a rebel. But their first words undeceived me, and I took in the situation at once. Now, I do not propose to be very brave. I think rather the reverse is true, and how I ever said and did what I did in those ten or fifteen minutes I do not know.

My cool assurance dashed them not a little, and I saw that I was master of the situation. It rushed over me like a flash, "Now, here is a chance to prove whether you will fight or surrender." I knew now that they were rebel scouts, and wondered how I was to get on equal footing with them by drawing and cocking my revolver before they fired. It was n't really comfortable looking into the muzzles of those two revolvers, within a yard of me, so heavily loaded that the balls had been whittled to enable the cylinder to revolve; and during all the parley that followed they were careful not to let the muzzles of their pistols drop, but kept them aimed at my heart. I am sure I do not know why they did not fire.

Well, they evidently thought I must have a force to back me concealed in the corn, I was so assured and independent, and commenced to say that they were good Union men, that they mistook me for a Confederate recruiting officer at first, that was why they talked of shooting me, etc. One of them produced a paper, certifying that he had appeared before the proper officer at Springfield, Mo., and taken the oath of allegiance to the United States, and was a good "loyal citizen" of the same. All which convinced me more than ever that they were the worst class of rebels, and needed shooting, which same I felt a mighty good disposition to do so soon as I saw my way clear to begin even with them. They also asked me a good many questions, as to where I came from, and how many there were of us; if there were any more soldiers at the house. According to my recollection, I intimated that there were. Not *knowing* that there was, neither that there was not, I took the benefit of the doubt.

At this juncture, the two small boys came out and went up to where the girls were standing close together, looking scared; and one of

my "loyal citizens," leaving the other to guard me, went out to the boys asking, as I then thought, and afterward found to be true, whether there were any soldiers at the house. Then I saw the game was up, and the fun was to begin. The answer was in the negative, and he came back bold as a lamb, and demanded my surrender. I said, "What if I refuse?" he replied, "We will shoot the heart out of you." "Rather rough considering what 'loyal citizens' you are." "Oh," they said, "that is all played out now." I asked, "What kind of treatment may I expect if I surrender? you fellows have a bad reputation for shooting prisoners with their own arms."

They would tell me what treatment I was to receive after I had surrendered. I flatly refused to accept any such terms; and intimated I had carved up several men with that knife (it did look savage) just for fun, and felt confident I could do the same for them in earnest. This seemed to dash their ardor a good deal; and I believed then and do now, if I had suited the action to the word and drawn the knife with a flourish I could have completely cowed and captured them. But I had not the pluck, looking into those pistols from which the balls seemed struggling to get out. My friends, however, concluded, after some further parley, they would do the handsome thing by me if I would surrender. Appearing to yield, I said I hated like death to give up those little fixings "Uncle Sam" had furnished me with; but in as much as they were two to one and had the advantage of position it might be best for me to surrender.

All that time I had stood with folded arms, my pistol on my left hip. Looking the spokesman in the eye and making some final remarks about the treatment I was to receive as a prisoner of war, I slowly with my left hand drew my pistol until the lock and cylinder were clear of the holster, cocked it quickly with my thumb, then suddenly changing it to my right hand, fired. My "loyal citizens" might have seen shoot in my eyes if they had been up to that business. I knew it was there. I felt shoot in every fiber of me, and wanted to put a ball fairly into that chap's evil-looking eye; but I did not have much time, and thought his breast presented the largest mark, and I would try for his heart. The surgeon said I came within half an inch of it.

As I fired I sprang back, and to one side, and stooped low to the ground. There was a good deal of smoke and the noise of several reports, and something hissed by my ear. When I stood erect, two men were fleeing from me, two girls screaming to me, "For God's sake run," two small boys crying and clinging to their sister's dresses,

two riderless horses tearing through the corn like mad, and I, for the hundredth part of a second, stupefied by the turn things had taken. My idea had been that we would empty our revolvers and then clinch and have it out. The one I fired at first had on a light colored coat, and when I saw the back of it, there was a streak of blood three fingers wide from the shoulders down; thinking he was marked I took after the other with sundry exclamations, more forcible than elegant, saying I would give him all he wanted of my pistol. I fired three times at him as we ran, and each time saw the hole neatly cut in the shoulders of his coat. Then something came up in my throat and choked me, a mist was before my eyes, and, for a moment, I lost my head entirely; my "loyal citizens" and their horses disappeared.

In the mean time, the girls had climbed to the top of the fence, and were screaming, and I thought signaling to a straggling band of horse and foot, accompanied by a few dilapidated-looking wagons, which I now saw away to the south-west, instantly confirming in my mind a rumor about camp that there were rebels down here and we should have a fight. Five or six of the horsemen had turned away from the rest and were galloping directly toward us; their horses, to my excited vision, seeming to bound at least a hundred feet at every jump. Threatening to shoot the girls if they did not get down and stop their noise, I thought I would get one of my rebel friends horses, which I had observed were good ones, and snap my fingers at the whole rebel army. I tried to follow the horse tracks in the fresh dirt of the corn-field. But I had become so thoroughly frightened I could not tell a horse track from a hill of corn; and taking one more look at the horsemen advancing with such tremendous strides, and thinking I would, in the slang of the army, be a "gone goose" if they found me there, I set out for a run of a mile and a half across the prairie to the timber, along the edge of which I supposed our train was marching.

There was not a bush or knoll, or even any good, high grass for me to get behind, should those horsemen swoop down upon me. I loaded my pistol as I ran, thinking grimly of an order recently issued, to prevent the men from wasting their ammunition, to the effect that we would be charged twenty-five cents for every cartridge missing at inspection. I looked around at the advancing horsemen occasionally, and frightened as I was, could see they were not getting much nearer. But that did not slacken my speed; I wanted to reach our train, and I wanted to reach it bad.

When I came to the road along which our train was moving I was so thoroughly frightened and out of breath that the air and woods seemed full of rebels, and I could not tell whether friends or foes were coming along the dusty road. The train was opened out, so that there was no one passing when I came to the road. I heard a wagon coming, and, hiding in a bunch of hazel bushes, waited to see what they looked like. I tell you now, friends, the U. S. on that lead-mule's shoulder was the handsomest thing I ever saw. And when the rest of the team and the driver and wagon came into full view around the turn of the road, the U. S., the blue, and the general get-up had the smack of the genuine. I was among friends. I came out of the bushes, and sat down by a tree to pant and consider how I could warn our army that the whole country was full of rebels preparing to gobble us up.

As luck would have it, the next man that came along was Adjutant-General Sicoba, a Dutchman. I rushed out to warn him. No doubt I presented a striking appearance. Panting, my face as red as a boiled lobster, and the sweat streaming down and ploughing furrows in the dust that had settled there with the powder-black, my revolver still in my hand, I panted out something to him I hardly know what. He called me pet names, and said those rebels of mine were General Weir's brigade, our own men, that I had shot some of them he supposed, and ordered me to my company under arrest. I suppose I said something disrespectful to my superior officer about Dutch that couldn't see after four P. M. At any rate I remember going through the hazel bushes immediately afterward with a Dutchman on horseback with a drawn saber in his hand a few feet behind me. He did not overtake me, and I sat down again to reflect upon the uncertainties of things in the army.

Presently three of the Twenty-fifth Battery men came along, and to them I explained things with many doubts and fears. They consented to go with me to the scene of my adventure. They had captured or jayhawked as we called it a horse that day, and as they saw that I was clear done out, gave it to me to ride, and we again crossed the prairie. We found the ground already occupied by some of General Weir's men, to whom we explained matters, and together we hunted up the wounded rebels, got an ambulance for them, found the horses quietly feeding in the meadow. The girls had taken off the saddles and bridles, and hidden them; but we *persuaded* them to find them for us. So we saddled our horses, loaded up our wounded rebels, and marched triumphantly into camp, where the news of the scrape

had preceded us, and the boys swarmed out to see us come in. Those two wounded rebels were really the first trophies of the campaign, and, of course, all felt an interest in them. I do not certainly know what became of my "loyal citizens." We moved from there soon. But some of the boys left back in hospital said James Duff, the one first shot, escaped by jumping from the upper window at the hospital, was captured badly wounded at the battle of Prairie Grove, December 7, 1862, recovered, and may possibly read this. The other one suffered a long time, and I do n't know whether he got well or died. I had to drink a good many bottles of sour wine with some of the officers of the Ninth Wisconsin Infantry, a German brigade, who adopted me after that.

If any one wanted me after that when we were on the march they could always find me right by my gun. I thought the matter over, and concluded that beside my gun was good enough place for me on the march. I did not have much of an appetite for peaches and water-melons for a year or two.

J. A. RUSSELL.

BAZETTA TOWNSHIP, TRUMBULL COUNTY.

The first settlements in Bazetta were made about 1804 or 1805. Edward Scofield, John Budd and families were the two first settlers, moved from Hubbard, O. Cut their way through the woods, and settled on the farms now owned by Nelson Cowdery and Cassius Kennedy, in east part of township south of Cortland, formerly Baconsburg. Soon after, these two settlers were followed by Henry K. Hulse, Joseph Pruden, John Godden, Joshua Oatley, and Moses Hampton and families. One of this number, John Godden, lived but a short time; was buried in a corner of where William Davis planted his orchard, which was the first orchard in this township. These constituted all the settlers previous to the year 1811, as near as can be ascertained this year.

William Davis, with a family of five, came from Washington County, Penn., and settled on a farm now owned by his son William, in the north-eastern part of the township, where all the settlements up to that time were made, and afterward for a number of years. Soon after that time the settlement was increased by the addition of —— Rowlee, from ——, with quite a large family of young men and women. Also, about the same time, Widow Dixon, with a large family, came in, and soon afterward came James Parker and Moses Macmahon, bringing their families.

In 1812 the war commenced, which very much retarded the growth of the settlement, and which affected it for several years. In 1813 these settlers, together with others from neighboring townships, were called upon to defend their country, and all who were capable of bearing arms, to-wit, Henry Hultz, Benjamin Rowlee, Constant Rowlee, James Dixon, Walter Dixon, William Davis, and Samuel Tanner, were ordered into the field. William Davis went as far as Cleveland, and was allowed to return and care for the families of those left. After a few skirmishes with the Indians at Sandusky, O., they all returned safe except Walter Dixon, who was wounded. He afterward recovered. The time of the year they were called out was oats-harvest. Some had their oats in swath; those of others were standing, and the wives of those who had gone, filled with the courage and ambition which characterized the heroes of 1776, took

their little families into the field, set the older children to the taking care of the infants, while they, with rake and pitchfork in hand, secured the harvest; and, upon the return of their husbands, it was found they had taken care of the family and the farm with that judgment which prevailed among the women of earlier days.

At this time the major part of the township was almost an unbroken wilderness, with here and there a log-hut, and some of them without door, window, or floor, and those who had floors laid them of what was then called puncheons, made of split logs, one side hewed. For doors some used a quilt or blanket until they were able to obtain better, and for windows greased paper was used instead of glass. The windows were made by cutting a piece out of a log, putting sticks across the opening, and pasting the paper on with paste made of flour and water. Some lived in this way for a time, while others of more ability and enterprise lived more comfortably.

Game was very plenty. Every man had a dog and gun; most of his meat he obtained from the forest; deer, bear, wolves, turkeys, raccoons, opossums, and squirrels were plenty. Wolves could be heard howling at some seasons of the year every night, for a week or more at a time, and sheep were kept from them with much difficulty, a high fence having to be built around a small piece of ground in which the sheep were herded. The fence being built so high the wolves could not get over, and so close together they could not crawl through. The inhabitants were forced to keep a few sheep in order to get wool for their clothing. It was the business of the boys to guard the sheep and fasten them in every night, and it was very seldom they forgot or neglected to secure them. The women carded the wool by hand, spun, wove, and made their wearing apparel. In every house might be found a spinning-wheel, in many a loom and a weaver.

My father, like others, had no inclosures in which to pasture his stock, and put bells on his cows and horses and turned them out on the common to feed. One morning, desiring to do some plowing, started for his horses without dog or gun. Hearing the bells on the horses, went in that direction. When he arrived at the place he found five wolves who had killed and were eating his colt, which was about a month old. The mother, which had a bell on, was fighting them. He took his other horse and rode home as quick as possible and got his dog and gun and returned to the scene of destruction. The dog made an attack upon them, and, being overpowered by the wolves, returned to his master. All the wolves followed the dog in

single file, and, when within a few paces, shot one of them and returned home with the scalp and hide, for which he received seven dollars. Some few years after, when they began to let the sheep lie out at night, twenty-two out of twenty-seven were killed in one night.

Bears also were plenty, and proved destructive to hogs running in the woods, as they were reared and fattened on shack. One instance I remember of the herd coming home—one wounded and one missing. After a few days the carcass was found on the root of a tree, turned out where the beast could see far around, as well as eat his victim. Some of the inhabitants would kill and eat them when young, and, if old, secure the oil, which they burned in lamps. As the country became more settled they retreated back to the more dense forests or swamps. Aaron and Joy Sperry, of Mecca, caught several in a steel-trap on their travel way from Cranberry Marsh, in Johnston, to Tamarack Swamp, in Bloomfield. In earlier days they destroyed corn in the field when green.

Deer were very plenty in the Fall. The inhabitants would kill all they wanted for meat, and use their skins, after being dressed, for wearing apparel. The material used for dressing the skins was the animal's brains, prepared by being mixed in warm water and being rubbed until it assumed the appearance of thick soap-suds, the hair having been loosened by soaking the hide in water. The hair, grain, and flesh is removed by a rubbing with something like a currier's knife. The skin then is allowed to remain in the brain-water for some time; after which, it is taken out and stretched, pulled, and rubbed until it assumed that porous, spongy, and peculiar feeling to the touch found only in buckskin.

Wild turkeys were more common than any game, except squirrels, and were often so plenty that the boys had to watch in the fields to prevent them from destroying buckwheat and other grains. I have driven out hundreds in a day to preserve the crops. If the buckwheat failed, Pittsburg was the only resort for supplies, and little money to buy with. William Davis at one time ran short of grain. In company with a neighbor they started toward Pittsburg, but found some flour at Poland. They bought one barrel, put it in a four-bushel bag on to their horse, and led the horse home—a distance of twenty-four miles—after paying sixteen dollars for it.

The first school-house was built in the valley of Walnut Creek, just above where the Cortland cheese-factory now stands. It was a small log structure, with one log cut out for light; the opening was covered with greased paper, as before described. Desks for writing

were made by boring holes in a log in the wall, driving in pins, and laying boards thereon. When this was abandoned another was built some better, but after the same plan. The second house was built about the year 1814.

The first Church organized was the Baptist. Met sometimes in school-house, other times at private houses. There is yet one person living who was a member of that organization—Ann Davis, aged ninety-two years. Had preaching sometimes by Matthias Lucey, her father, of Washington County, Penn., sometimes by Adamson Bentley, of Warren, O. The next Church organization was of the order of Presbyterians; erected a log meeting-house near where the first settlement was made, on farm now owned by Armine Casterline. Their preachers were Revs. Miller, Leslie, Pepoon, and others.

The first white child born in this township was John Hulse, son of Henry K. Hulse, about the year 1808.

A great amount of hospitality prevailed among the early settlers. They would go six or seven miles to help their neighbors raise their buildings. No castes nor aristocracy prevailed among them. Would visit one another, riding on ox-sleds; and to Church in same way. Wagons or carriages of any character were hardly known. Traveling at a distance was performed wholly on horseback. Mrs. Ann Davis, the woman before mentioned, went to visit her parents in Washington County, Penn., on horseback, carrying her infant child with her, a distance of two hundred and forty miles.

It was said by some of the early settlers that on a marked road, near the Big Run, in the cool of the day, they found a pile of rattlesnakes as large as a barrel. They went back, rallied others, and returned. They found them crawling around, as the sun had warmed them up. They killed about eighty. They were very plenty along Walnut Creek, Confusion Run, Big Run; and, in short, all the streams which had high and stony banks. They have all long since disappeared.

This township did not settle as rapidly as some of the neighboring townships, in consequence of the land being owned and held by speculators. The most of the early settlers bought their farms on credit, cleared them up, and paid for them from the products of the same. They deserve great credit for their heroism, frugality, and self-denial.

AARON DAVIS.

BAZETTA, O., December 25, 1875.

MESOPOTAMIA TOWNSHIP, TRUMBULL COUNTY.

The township of Mesopotamia was principally owned by Pierepont Edwards, of New Haven, Connecticut, and he, or his son John Stark Edwards for him, offered to give one hundred acres, in addition to what they might purchase, to the first five settlers that should occupy the land for five years. In the Fall of 1800 Mr. Hezekiah Sperry, his son Alpheus, and daughters Martha and Cynthia, moved in, being the first settlers. Soon after Otis Guild and family came. He had moved to Canfield, but, not satisfied with that location, came to Mesopotamia. Seth Tracy, who had previously selected his land, started from Pittsfield, Massachusetts, with several teams and his family, Griswold Gillette driving one of the teams. At Whitestown, New York, he procured a boat, and proceeded as far as Niagara Falls. Here the boat and contents were hauled around the Falls on trucks, with cattle, and again committed to the water. After coasting along the south shore of Lake Erie to the mouth of Grand River, they entered the river, and followed up to within one mile of the residence of Judge Grisword, in Windsor, and from thence to Mesopotamia by land, where they arrived May 8, 1801.

Mr. Sperry afterward returned to Woodbridge, Connecticut, and brought out the rest of his family, his wife and part of the children not having come till the location had been made and a log-house erected. He had thirteen children in all. Dr. Joseph Clark came in 1802, and was the first practicing physician, followed by Joseph Noyce, making the first five settlers. The three first got the premium, but who the other two were that stayed the five years is not now certain.

Charlotte Guild (now Widow Sheldon), daughter of Otis and Lois Guild, was the first child born. She still lives, and has a vivid recollection of early days. She well remembers seeing a bear come out of the woods, take a pig, and leave to enjoy his repast. The first grave was opened to receive the remains of Mrs. Noyce, who died of consumption in 1804. The first marriage was Griswold Gillette to Clarissa Tracy, in 1806, the ceremony being performed by the bride's father, who had been elected the first justice of the peace. Samuel Forward taught the first school, in 1803, in a room

in the house of Seth Tracy. The next Winter school was taught by Samuel Higley, of Windsor, followed by a Summer school, taught by Jerusha Guild.

The first merchandise, consisting of about as much as could be packed in a Saratoga trunk, was offered for sale in the house of Isaac Clark, by a Mr. Ware, from Franklin, Mass. He soon closed out his stock and retired. The first regular store was not opened until 1818, by Linus and Addison Tracy. The first framed house was built by Hezekiah Sperry, on lot 28; the frame was afterward re-covered, and is still standing. The first saw-mill was built by John S. Edwards, about 1803; the first grist-mill by John Crawford, in 1806. His brother, William Crawford, was afterward killed by falling between the water-wheel and the rocks. The first school-house was built on the north part of Seth Tracy's farm, near the center, in 1806. The first sermon was preached by Rev. Joseph Badger. The first Church was the Presbyterian, organized in 1817, with eight members. They built the first church-edifice in 1822. It answered the double purpose of meeting-house and school-house. The first Methodist minister was named Daniels, but at what date he commenced we are unable to say. Randolph Stone was the first pastor of the Presbyterian Church. Joseph Morse was the first blacksmith. John Tomlinson made the first tombstones, from stone got out of the bed of Mill Creek. Some are still standing.

For a number of years each settler was his own shoemaker, making and mending for his own family. Hezekiah Sperry, Jr., went back to New Haven, Conn., and worked a year at shoemaking. He then came back, and went from house to house making up a year's supply, and a pair of boots or shoes each was considered a good supply. The women spun shoe-thread. He furnished his own kit of tools, and made his own pegs by sawing off blocks of soft maple, and splitting them up into pegs with a shoe-knife, and seasoning them before the fire. He "whipped the cat" (as it was called) for many years.

There were but a few Indians in this town. One old chief, Pauqua, sometimes came around, oftener begging for something to drink than to eat, and it was always a relief to some of the children when he left. After the war of 1812 a small band of Indians visited Grand River to hunt. The inhabitants made their camp a visit, but found the Indians absent. They broke some of their kettles, made the form of an Indian on the bark of a tree, shot a ball into it, and left. The Indians took the hint, and left too.

March 14, 1806, the Commissioners of Trumbull County ordered that Windsor, Mesopotamia, and Henshaw (as Farmington was then called), "should be erected into, and declared, a township district, with all the rights, privileges, and immunities given to, and vested in, townships within this State, by the name of Troy, and the first township meeting shall be held at the house formerly occupied by Dr. Clark, in said district."

At a meeting held in the district of Troy and county of Trumbull, on Monday, the 7th day of April, Anno Domini 1806, voted and made choice of Otis Guild, Chairman of said meeting; Hezekiah Sperry and Jonathan Higley, Judges of said meeting; Ephraim Clark, Township Clerk; William Cox, Gager Smith, and Jonathan Higley, Trustees; Skene D. Sacket and Abraham Daley, Overseers of the Poor; Griswold Gillette and Alpheus Sperry, Fence Viewers; Isaac Clark, Appraiser and Lister; Timothy Alderman, Appraiser; Joseph Alderman, Jr., Amadeus Brooks, and Wm. Read, Supervisors of Highways; Griswold Gillette and Samuel Forward, Constables; Ephraim Clark, Treasurer.

It is needless to say that the early settlers had many hardships to encounter. The story of one settlement is in a measure the story of all. The first settlers usually built rude huts of poles and bark, with a cloth of some kind for a door, taking the precaution, however, to roll some logs up before it at night, to keep the bears out. Occasionally a bear would rise upon his haunches, put his fore paws upon the top log, and take a peep within. The sight of the fire usually sent them on their way in a hurry. The huts were soon vacated for the more stately log-house, and some new-comer would move into the hut until he could build a house of his own. Game was plenty, and it was not many years before provisions were plenty. An old bear and two cubs were killed in this township as late as 1836. Deer-skins were tanned, and made into jackets, roundabouts, and pants, and were very serviceable, although liable to chafe after having been wet and left to dry.

After the introduction of sheep and flax, the women carded, spun, and wove their own cloth, using roots and leaves of different kinds for coloring the same; and when the boys had got a suit of homespun, they thought they had arrived at the acme of bliss, and they said, "Now our pants won't be all the time crawling above our knees, and stand alone when we take them off."

Wolves were very plenty, and made frequent depredations upon the flocks, the last that were seen being a pack of five, that killed and

wounded some eight or ten sheep for the widow of Elias Sperry, in the north part of the town, as late as 1837.

A man by the name of Teele had moved into the north part of this town or edge of Windsor. His possessions were very limited except in children, of which he had six. He soon became disgusted, having got somewhat in debt, with no means of paying. Early one morning he was seen with his family leaving. He had a poor old horse, across the back of which he had placed a straw-tick pannier fashion, from each end of which protruded the heads of two of his progeny, and thus they left for parts unknown.

A military company had been formed under the command of Captain Hill, of Windsor. On the breaking out of the war of 1812 a call was made for volunteers. Linus Tracy, Oliver Guild, Jairus Guild, and Whitney Smith volunteered; and afterward another call was made, when Matthew Laird, Elias Sperry, Griswold Gillette, Ebenezer K. Lamson, Amadeus Brooks, Lucius Sperry, and Isaac Clark went. Elias Sperry was wounded by the Indians in a fight on the "Peninsula," as it was called. His brother Lucius took the fever, came home, and died, as did also two of his sisters, who attended him and took the fever from him.

It was not until 1819 that Mesopotamia became independent, Windsor and Farmington having been set off or seceded. An election was held at the Center School-house April 5, 1819, and the following officers elected; namely, Otis Guild, Chairman; Zimri Baker and Moses Bundy, Judges of Election; Addison Tracy, Clerk; Luther Frisby, Moses Bundy, and Elisha Sanderson, Trustees; Reuben Joslin and Job Reynolds, Overseers of the Poor; John Sanderson and Amadeus Brooks, Fence Viewers; Lucius Frisby, Appraiser and Lister; Linus Tracy, Appraiser; Matthew Laird, Job Reynolds, Zimri Baker, Noble Strong, Levi Pinney, Anson Hatch, and Guien Crawford, Supervisors; Lucius Frisby, Constable; Luther Frisby, Treasurer. The duties of the overseers of the poor were not to take care of them, but to see that every one that moved in that would be likely to become a town charge should be warned to depart, so that they could not gain a legal residence, and often those that afterward made the best inhabitants were "warned out," as the old records will show.

C. A. BRIGDEN.

MESOPOTAMIA, O., December 14, 1875.

HOWLAND TOWNSHIP, TRUMBULL COUNTY.

MR. J. T. EWALT, of Howland Township, furnishes us with the following in regard to the history of Howland. He says:

"After diligently inquiring of some of the oldest citizens, I find that the first settler was probably Captain John H. Adgate. He arrived in the Summer of 1799, and located on a tract of one thousand six hundred acres of land near the south-west corner of the township. His family came with him. John Earl, Michael Peltz, John Cherry, James Ward, John Daily, John Reeves, Jesse Bowell, John Ewalt, and Joseph Quigly came in very early from Pennsylvania, with the exception of Ewalt, who came from New Jersey. They were all here in 1802. Isaac and James Heaton came in 1804, William Kennedy in 1805. In 1806 Barber King, William Wilson, and Thomas Crooks came in.

"The first birth in the township was Samuel Q. Reeves, in the Spring of 1804. The first school-house was built on the 4th day of July, 1804, near where Ward lived. The school was kept in it the same year by Ruth Alford. John W. Seely, physician, settled here about the year 1806. He was followed in his profession by his son Sylvanus. The first marriage was solemnized by Squire Loveless, uniting in the Fall of 1803 Jack Leg and Corny Ward. The first sermon was delivered by a Baptist missionary in the house of J. Reeves in 1803. The first Church organization was the Presbyterian, and was organized by Joseph Curtiss about the year 1815, and in 1820 a building was erected in the north-east part of the township, designed to be used as both church and school-house. In this building was organized the Methodist Episcopal Church, 1821, by a membership of ten persons. The Disciple denomination built a church edifice in 1830 in the south-east part of the township at a cost of about three hundred dollars. The present Disciple Church building, the only church building in the township, was erected in 1862 at a cost of one thousand seven hundred dollars. Jesse Bowell built a frame house as early as 1808. The first grist-mill, a kind of corn-cracker was built at an early day by Septimus Cadwallader.

"Trumbull County was represented in the Legislature at an early day by Dr. John W. Seely. The following named gentlemen have

filled other offices from time: John Ratliff, Associate Judge; John Reeves, Treasurer; Z. T. Ewalt, Coroner; Harris Ewalt, Infirmary Director.

"The first store was opened by John Collins at the Corners about 1831. The first saw-mill was built by Samuel Kennedy in 1814 in the north-east part of the township. It has been remodeled and rebuilt from time to time, and is now owned by James Kennedy.

"The tract of land upon which the celebrated 'Howland Springs,' are situated was settled by John Hank in 1802. He made some improvement, and afterward sold it to Dr. John W. Seely, since which time they have changed hands several times, and they are now owned by the Shedd Brothers, of Youngstown, who have improved and beautified the grounds, until they are at present one of the most pleasant Summer resorts in the State, and the medicinal qualities of the waters bring a large number of health-seekers. Convenient buildings and accommodations have been provided for the comfort and entertainment of the visitors. The water has been analyzed by competent chemists, and pronounced to be equal to any in the country in health-giving qualities.

"The inhabitants in early times were annoyed greatly by bears and wolves. But what gave some of the early settlers as much trouble and annoyance was a large boar that had gone wild, and frequented the corn-fields in the Fall of the year along the Mosquito Creek bottom. He became so troublesome that it was finally determined by the settlers to exterminate him. A grand hunt was inaugurated, and his hogship was run into a swamp where, after a desperate encounter with the dogs, in which he succeeded in killing three or four of them, he was at length captured and maimed, his tushes were knocked out and then allowed to go. A few days subsequent, it appears, he was attacked by a bear, and from the appearance of the ground which had been fought over, the conflict must have been terrible, as both bear and boar were found dead a short distance from each other on the ground over which they had fought."

NEWTON TOWNSHIP, TRUMBULL COUNTY.

Communities starting on the colonial plan, or by families mainly from the same section or State, have been able to transmit to descendants, by record or tradition, much more history than our pioneers could do, of whom scarcely two families knew each other prior to settling here, and of whom very few amongst us even perpetuate their names. As a further reason why our history is imperfect, it may be said that only three persons are now living here who voted in the township in 1833.

As at present advised, the settlement of the township began at three points, the earliest at Duck Creek in 1802; next at the river, near Milton line, in 1804; and last at the present site of Newton Falls, in 1806 or 7. The township may be said to have been organized in 1808; but not with its present limits, as at that time, and for many years afterward, Newton, Milton, and Lordstown were one election precinct and under the same jurisdiction. In 1814 they elected a Justice of the Peace in common, and in 1826 the Trustees of Newton controlled road work in Lordstown.

In 1802 Alexander Sutherland moved from Westmoreland County, Penn., and settled at what is now called Duck Creek Corners, Mrs. Downer, his daughter, being then two years old. Their house was built by planting posts in the ground and covering the top and sides with bark, and using quilts for doors. It is probable that Ezekiel Hover, then single, arrived about the same time, as he and Mr. Sutherland marked the first path to Youngstown, to reach the nearest grist-mill. In 1806 Mr Hover was elected county surveyor. In 1805 or 1806 Mr. Sutherland was elected county recorder, and held the office several years. His son, James, when twelve years old, carried the mail from Warren to Canton, when there was no house between Warren and Duck Creek, and often did not get home till midnight. Their nearest post-office was Warren. There were a number of Indian camps near them. An Indian, Kioog, came into their house drunk, and threatened to shoot some one. Hover broke a chair over his head, and another Indian, Nickshaw, settled the matter.

In the Fall of 1803, Jesse Holliday started from Warren up the Mahoning River on a tour of exploration. Near the south line of New-

ton his canoe grounded on the rapids, and he soon decided to improve the place as a mill-power, disembarked, built a shanty, and in October of the next year started his mill, afterward known as Price's Mill, and soon after opened a road to Warren by way of the Ledge. In October, 1804, William Stanley, Nathaniel Stanley, Daniel Dull, and Mr. Kale arrived. To raise their houses they got men and whisky from Warren. Afterward Manuel Hover and Charles Adgate arrived. In 1805 Isaac Hutson arrived from Huntingdon County, Penn., and settled on Cale Creek, and in 1811 John Hutson settled in the same neighborhood. In 1814 Dr. Tracy Bronson arrived from New Haven, Conn., and remained at his river home during life.

The first male child born in the township was Noah Dull, and the first female, Elsie Sutherland. The first couple married was Thomas M'Cay and Polly Moore. The first death a child of Peter De Coursey. The first sermon was preached by Rev. James Boyd, in 1808, being his first sermon, and this in the open air, at the river settlement. His remains rest near the same spot. In 1808 these two settlements organized the first congregation with a membership of seven persons, and in 1809 this congregation (Presbyterian) built, at the river, the frame church, which is still standing, but used as a warehouse. In 1807 the Gilmore family settled at Duck Creek, and had as neighbors Thomas Reed, Peter De Coursey, Alexander Sutherland, and his father John S.; George Sheffelton, John Machman, John M., Jr., and his brother, Alexander; Jacob Custard, and E. Hover. In 1808 Leonard Miller and family arrived from York County, Penn., and stayed till he erected his own cabin further down the creek.

It may be interesting to note some items concerning the persons referred to above. Captain Dull died in the Maumee campaign, and was buried at Defiance in 1813. The news of Hull's surrender, in 1812, reached Mr. Boyd's Church on Sunday, during sermon. Services were immediately dismissed, and all hurried home, blew their horns, and rallied for the march to Cleveland under Captain Dull, to defend the frontier against the Indians.

The first justice of the peace was Benjamin Davison (1808); first treasurer, Daniel Dull; one of the first trustees, David Carlile. Patrick Davison was a tanner; Benjamin Davison, a clothier; and Geo. L. Davison worked in wood—probably a carpenter.

Last in the order of time was the settlement of what is now the village of Newton Falls, on the west branch of the Mahoning. In this vicinity the earliest proprietor of land was Judson Canfield, who took title from the State of Connecticut, and early contemplated the

building of what he seems to have regarded as a rural city, in order to utilize the immense water-power which falls on the two branches of the Mahoning here afforded. For this purpose his lands were surveyed into "large lots" of from four to ten acres.

In the Autumn of 1807 John Lane built his domicile on the river bank, and June 16, 1808, Bildad Hine and family arrived from Canfield, and were received with true Western hospitality into the mansion of Mr. Lane. For this the facilities were ample, as the house was planned for emergencies, being on the ground sixteen by eighteen feet, and one story high,—and only thirteen of a family, all told. For a milk-house they used a cave in the rock bank, and one board served as door to exclude the skunks.

In the Summer of 1808 Mr. Canfield, with Harmon Ruggles, built a saw-mill where the woolen factory now stands; and near it, in February, 1811, started a grist-mill, and ground the first grist of wheat for Joseph Allen, who bolted it at home through a hair sieve. The millstones were quarried in Redding Hill, in Hiram Township. This mill was burned down in December, 1817, by a drunken man, who had taken lodgings in it for the night. The mill was not rebuilt, but its place was filled in 1829 by Horace and Augustus Stevens, who erected the present Eagle Mills on the west side of the river. In 1808 Benjamin B. Yale moved from Canfield to Samuel Oviatt's, in Braceville, and was mill-wright, at one dollar per day, at the erection of these Falls mills, and was afterward miller for Canfield and Ruggles; then, in 1812, for Canfield and Gillson, and in 1813 and 1815 mill-wright for John Lane, as renter of the property; and from December, 1816, to July, 1817, ground on shares for one Hopkins, then owner. It is said that in 1806 E. Hover, County Surveyor, made the first surveys and plat for Mr. Canfield, and that subsequently (1829) Joshua Henshaw made a second for Cornelius Du Bois, and had much difficulty in finding the lines, and failed largely in finding the amount conveyed by Canfield and other parties. The lines were afterward adjusted by F. E. Stow, who remapped the village plat for Dr. H. A. Du Bois in 1836, under the name of Du Boisville, but subsequently put it on record with its present name, June 20, 1837.

Levi Jacobs, Henry Story, Ira Trescott, and Russell Trescott, soon settled on the west side of the river, and Henry Harsh, Anson Johnson, and John Bridges on the east side. The old burial ground was donated by B. Hine and Jonathan Jacobs, and Captain Reuben Bostwick, father-in-law of Mr. Hine, was the first buried in it, July 16, 1813, aged seventy-eight years. Mr. Jacobs's tomb-stone reads

March 21, 1822, aged seventy-seven years; Mr. Hine's, September 12, 1839, aged sixty-six years. Indians visited the Falls as late as 1809 or '10. The nearest post-office was at Palmyra.

The first stock of goods was kept by B. Hine, in 1817, who had exchanged land with Thomas D. Webb for six hundred dollars' worth of dry goods, and in addition to these sold "red earthenware," made by Ezbon and Edmund Bostwick, of Edinburg, and "Roram" (woolen body, and coon-fur finish) hats, made by Cook Fitch, of Canfield. Prices ran on this scale: Cotton shirting, 50 cts.; cotton cloth, 56 cts.; black cambric, 70 cts.; calico, 68 to 70 cts.; nails, 20 cts.; gunpowder, $1.25; skein silk, 12 cts.; salt, $16.00 per bbl. In 1813, H., as agent, traded a large and likely pair of cattle at Fairport for six barrels of salt, and brought it home with an ox-team.

The first church erected at the Falls was in 1837, by the Associate Reformed (seceder) congregation, Rev. William Douthett being pastor. This house has since been occupied by the Regular Baptists, afterward by the Episcopalians, and is now a Town Hall.

In 1823 Samuel Oviatt built a saw-mill, and in 1834 the Earl brothers built the East Branch Grist-mills near it.

Want of space precludes many reminiscences of incidents of pioneer life, and especially of the almost daily exciting encounters and victories over the deer, bears, wolves, rattlesnakes, and other denizens of the forest. With such neighbors our first settlers had probably their full quota of contests and triumphs.

J. F. PORTER.

NEWTON, January 1, 1876.

BROOKFIELD TOWNSHIP, TRUMBULL COUNTY.

JUDGE SAMUEL HINKLEY owned this township, and sold it out in lots. James M'Mullin, Sen., is supposed to have been the first settler. He came, probably, about the year 1796, and located in the eastern part of the township, near the State line. A Mr. Chatfield, Judge Hughes, Constant Lake, Ethan Newcomb, John Briggs, and Benjamin Bentley were among the next settlers. They came prior to 1806.

Among the first marriages in the township were those of Samuel M'Mullin to Elizabeth Chatfield, and of John Treat to a Miss Humason, daughter of Jacob Humason, one of the first settlers.

The first frame barn built that I have an account of was that of James Bentley. It took three days to raise it, although two barrels of whisky were consumed in the affair, and two hundred men were present to assist.

The first birth is supposed to have been that of Captain James M'Mullin. The first death was that of Mrs. Henry Gaudy. The first saw-mill and grist-mill was built by Judge Hughes about the year 1808. The first school was taught by Miss L. Sanford, on Yankee Creek, east of the center, about the year 1807. The first settled physician was Dr. Upson, about 1807. The first store was opened by Messrs. Rev. Thomas G. Jones and Benjamin Jones, on Yankee Run, a little south of the L. and W. Center Road. The township has been represented in the Legislature by John Briggs, Esq.

From the first political organization up to 1810 the townships of Vienna and Brookfield constituted one election precinct. The first election, held in Brookfield Township proper, was on the 14th day of May, 1810, at the house of Constant Lake, when the following persons were chosen for the positions named: Diament Whitaker, Chairman; William Cunningham and Anthony Patrick, Judges; Henry H. Gaudy and Jacob Humason, Clerks of Election; Jacob Humason was elected Clerk; William Cunningham, John D. Smith and Anthony Patrick, Trustees; Isaac Flower, Jr., Treasurer; Isaac Flower, Jr., Constable; Jacob Humason, Lister; Henry H. Gaudy, Appraiser; Diament Whitaker, Clark Rathbun, and Timothy Alderman, Supervisors; Robert Hughes and Benjamin Bentley, Overseers of Poor; James Montgomery and Johnson Patrick, Fence Viewers.

The first justice of the peace was probably Judge Hughes, who officiated as such before Brookfield was organized as a separate district. He was also agent for Judge Samuel Hinkley from its first settlement up to the time of his death, in 1820.

About the year 1814 several men in this township, Gaudy, Whitaker, Young, and others, built a boat at the mouth of Yankee Run, on the Shenango River, took their families and goods on board, floated down that and Beaver to the Ohio. From there down that to the mouth of the Miami River. Ascended that river and settled in the vicinity of Dayton, O.

About the year 1826 John Beer, John Lock Dilley, and John Waldross built a boat at the same place on the Shenango River, and loading it with dried apples, dried peaches, pork, whisky, etc., worked their way down to New Orleans, sold out their load, and then sold their boat for fire-wood.

Captain James Hughes was killed while assisting to raise a log building for a distillery December 16, 1826.

The first coal-mine opened for shipping coal was by General Joel B. Curtis in 1838, although several other openings were made and coal mined for domestic purpose before that date.

The first and only woolen factory built in Brookfield was built in 1826, by John Myers and Franklin Peck, at which wool was carded into rolls and cloth was fulled. The machinery was run by oxen on a tread-wheel. After a few years, about 1832, it was sold to William Montgomery, who continued the business till 1847.

The Presbyterian Church of Brookfield was organized April 3, 1816, the sermon on the occasion being preached by Rev. James Saterfield, of Mercer County, Penn. The number of members at that time was sixteen. Matthew Thompson, Robert Montgomery, and Jacob Ulp were chosen trustees; Robert Hughes, as clerk; and Matthew Thompson, treasurer. The first minister employed by the congregation was Rev. Mr. Johnson, who died here, and was the first person buried in the cemetery here. The second, the Rev. James Saterfield; and the first pastor was Rev. John Core. The present pastor (1875) is Rev. Joseph Rea Stockton. The first house of worship was built about the year 1817, which remained until 1835. In 1841 the present house was erected.

The first and only blast furnace built in Brookfield for the manufacture of iron was built by Lawrence Smith in 1836–37. It was located about forty rods east and thirty rods north of the Public Square in the village. It was the size called quarter-stack. A

foundry was attached, at which ploughs, stoves, and hollow-ware were manufactured. Charcoal was used exclusively for smelting the ore, and also for melting pig and scrap iron for casting. The ore was obtained principally from the farm of Timothy Roberts, in Hubbard Township. Some bog ore was used. It was obtained from the farms of Captain James Christy and Robert Christy, in Brookfield. In 1839 or 1840 the whole works passed into the hands of Hart, Miner, and Norton, and was run by them a few months. Then it was blown out and lay idle for some time, after which it was bought by Galbraith & M'Cleery, of Newcastle, Penn. Then, after a few months, it passed into the hands of William Wheeler, and was run by him a few months. The enterprise proved disastrous to all who engaged in it.

J. E. STEWART.

BROOKFIELD, December 29, 1875.

VIENNA TOWNSHIP, TRUMBULL COUNTY.

Townships No. 4, in the first and second ranges, now known as Brookfield and Vienna, were organized by the Commissioners of Trumbull County on the 12th day of March, 1806, and was to be known as the Township of Vienna. They also ordered an election to be held on the first Monday of April following at the house of Simon Wheeler, now Payne's Corners. Accordingly the qualified electors met at the time and place appointed, and then and there proceeded to elect township officers. The meeting was called to order by electing Robert Hughs, Chairman; Samuel Clinton and James Montgomery, Judges; Dennis C. Palmer and Jacob Hummason, Clerk. The following is the ticket elected that day: Trustees, Isaac Woodford, Isaac Flowers, Jr., William Clinton; Treasurer, Robert Hughs; Constable, Isaac Hummason; Township Clerk, Dennis C. Palmer; Fence Viewers, Samuel Hutchins, Robert Hughs; Overseers of the Poor, Joseph Bartholomew, Slevin Higby; Lister, Isaac Lloyd; Appraiser, Isaac Lowrey; Supervisors, Joel Hummason, Jacob Middleswath.

On the seventh day of July, 1809, Sheldon Scofield was qualified as justice of the peace. The citizens of Brookfield obtained an order for the election of another justice to accommodate their part of the township, an election was held in July, 1809, and Robert Hughs, of Brookfield, was elected, and qualified on the 26th day of August the same year. Brookfield township was set off by itself as a township in the year 1811.

Mr. Horace Flowers taught a district-school in the Winter of 1805–6 in a log cabin on the land of Mr. Samuel Clinton. The first school-house built in the township was a frame of about twenty by twenty-six feet. It was built at the Center in 1806. School was taught there the following Winter by Andrews Bushnell, of Hartford, and no school was taught in the township except what was taught in that house.

On the 22d day of September, 1805, the Rev. Thos. Robbins, a missionary, organized the first Presbyterian Church by accepting of the following members, to wit: Isaac Flowers, Rosanna Williams, Samuel Clinton, Ann Wheeler, Joseph and Sylvia Bartholomew, John

and Levi Clark, Robert Hughs and Margaret Hughs, James Montgomery, Jane Montgomery, and Isaac Woodford. The Winter of 1810 Nathan B. Darrow, also a missionary from the State of Connecticut, was called to take the pastoral charge of this congregation, and was installed in office the next Spring. Previous to that time, from 1805 to 1810, the Church was supplied occasionally with preaching by missionaries. Mr. Darrow resigned his charge in the Winter of 1815, during which time thirty-three more members were added to his membership. In the year 1825 a small house was erected, twenty-six by thirty-six feet, for the purpose of holding meeting in and for the use of township purposes. It was occupied as a meeting-house until the year 1837. During that year it was removed, and a house forty-two by sixty erected upon the ground.

Respectfully, ALEX. S. STEWART.

[Mr. Stewart has omitted to mention other Church societies. We shall endeavor to have a full report in our next reunion.—EDITOR.]

PAYNE'S CORNERS, VIENNA TOWNSHIP, December 25, 1875.

Being requested by the vice-president of the Historical Society for Vienna Township to write a few items of its early history I willingly try, hoping, however, that some earlier settler may send you a better manuscript.

The township was purchased of the Connecticut Land Company by —— Holmes about the year 1796 or 1797, and a party of surveyors sent out from Connecticut to survey it into lots. Among the party, a young man by the name of Samuel Hutchins, a boy that Holmes had brought up, and for his services in surveying the township was to have his choice of any one hundred acres in the township. His choice was on the East and West Center Road, three-quarters of a mile west of what is now known as Payne's Corners, and he probably owned the first farm in the township, on which he lived until too old to have the care of a farm, when he sold it, and removed to Warren.

Darius Woodford, Dennis C. Palmer, Isaac Flowers, Samuel Clinton, and Isaac Woodford moved into the township about the year 1799.* Darius Woodford settled on the farm on which his widow now resides, she being about ninety-six years of age, and the oldest person in the township at the present time (1875).

The next year, 1800, came Joel Hummason, Isaac Hummason,

* NOTE.—A little too early.

Simeon Wheeler, Seth Bartholomew, and Sylvester Woodford. They all came from Connecticut by the way of Pittsburg with ox teams and the old Yankee ox cart, cutting their road most of the way from Youngstown to Vienna through the woods. Joel and Isaac Hummason settled on the farms now owned by Geo. Patterson and Henry Fowler, Simon Wheeler settled on the farm now owned by I. B. Payne, and Woodford on the farm now owned by George Chamberlain, and Bartholomew settled south of the center, near J. Woodford's.

At that time the township was an unbroken forest, abounding in all kinds of game,—deer, bear, wolves, turkeys, etc.,—from which the pioneers were supplied with all the meat they had. Rude cabins of logs were soon put up, covered with bark, greased paper serving the place of window-glass. Huge chimneys, constructed of sticks and mortar, served as a place to cook their frugal meals and to warm them, the light of the fire serving to light the whole cabin. Cabins being erected, the next thing was clearing some land, and they went at it with a will. The forest began to melt away before the woodman's ax, and let the sun shine in and around the cabins. Corn was planted; but the "*varmints*" took their share, and but little was left for the settlers. In due time wheat was sown with better success, but when gathered the difficulty then was to get it ground, the nearest mill being fifty miles, at Beaver. Isaac Hummason, taking a little for each family, with oxen and cart started there to mill. This trip took about one week, and the job was so irksome that the hand-mill was resorted to. It was made by cutting down a large tree and cutting or burning out the center of the stump, making a huge mortar, into which the grain was put, and pounded with a large pestle made from a piece of sapling until it was fine enough for cooking purposes. And for salt some of the men had to go to Salt Springs in Weathersfield Township with their kettles, and boil salt for a week or ten days, and then get but little, as the Indians monopolized most of the salt business there.

Soon other families began to come in, and in the two or three years following there was quite a settlement. About the year 1814 Alexander Stewart, from Center County, Penn., purchased quite a large tract of land in the south-east corner of the township, and settled there with quite a large family, his descendants still living on the same lands, and are quite numerous.

The first white child born in the township was Lavina Flowers, now Mrs. Steele; is still alive, and is now living in Painesville, Ohio, hale and hearty. Her mother lived to the advanced age of one hun-

dred years, and was buried in the cemetery at the Center long after it had been peopled by its scores or hundreds. She was for many years known as Granny Thompson, and lived with Dexter Clinton for many years near the Center. She was the oldest person that has ever died in the township, Dorothy Gates being the next oldest. She lived for many years with her son-in-law Solomon Payne, and died at the age of ninety-nine.

The first death was Abiel Bartholomew, who was killed felling a tree, in the year 1805. The first marriage was probably that of Samuel Hutchins to Freelove Flowers. The first school taught in the township was taught by Miss Tamar Bartholomew, one mile south of the Center in the Summer 1805, a hog-pen being used temporarily for the purpose. It is believed the first law suit occurred in 1806. A wife entered suit against her husband for maltreatment; probable cause, whisky. The case was tried at the house of Samuel Clinton near the Center. The first store was opened by Isaac Powers at the Center in 1820. The first saw-mill was built by Samuel Lowrey near the south-west corner of the township on Squaw Creek.

During the few first years of the settlement of the town the Indians were quite numerous, but were friendly to the whites; but were constantly begging for bread and fire-water, and occasionally would bring a wild turkey or a quarter of venison to those that would treat them well. Bear, deer, and wolves were very plenty, the latter making it very unprofitable for the settlers to keep sheep, as they had to be put in pens near the house every night, and then they were often taken by them. But as soon as enough settlers had come in to do so, *wolf hunts* were in order. This was done by all the settlers of several townships being invited to meet and surround a certain portion of woods and drive them into a center or ring of a few acres, where they were soon dispatched by the hunters. Wolves, bear, and deer were this way taken in great numbers. Bear would often visit the hog-pens and carry off a good-sized porker in daylight.

One Sunday morning Samuel Hummason, living in the east part of the township, heard his hogs making a great ado about something, and he went to see what was the matter, and lo! a huge black bear after them. He drove it off, and then went about a mile after David Wheeler and Arnna Alderman, two experienced hunters. They were soon on the ground with dogs and guns; the dogs were put on the trail, and soon had their game at bay. Alderman got in the first shot, and killed the bear. It weighed four hundred pounds, being the largest one ever killed in the township.

Alfred Wheeler and Upson Andrews, two boys, were cutting brush one day in the Summer. They heard a hog squealing, and ran to see the cause, and a large bear had the hog killed when they got in sight of it. They at once ran for David Wheeler. A Mr. Lewis being at Mr. Wheeler's house at the time with a very large dog, went with Wheeler to see his dog have a bear fight. The bear was still eating at the hog. Wheeler shot and wounded the bear, Lewis let his dog go; but one blow of the bear tore nearly all the flesh from one side the dog, and having no further opposition, the bear fled and escaped.

The people during the early settlement were very friendly, always ready to help one another. Samuel Hutchins's barn was struck by lightning and burned. The people, for quite a distance, turned out *en masse*, and in *one day* hewed the timber, framed it, raised the barn, put on the roof and siding (shaving the shingles from the tree), finishing it all up, and hauled in a load of hay. The barn was twenty-eight by thirty-eight feet, and is still standing and in good repair. A barn for Mr. Giddings and a house for Jared Spencer were built in the same way, one day for each building. These were in the west part of Brookfield Township.

Simeon Wheeler set out the first orchard on the farm now owned by Ichabad B. Payne. The trees are now very large, some of them being over two feet in diameter and fifty feet high, and fifty-six bushels of apples have been picked from a single tree.

Soldiers of the War of 1812.—These are the names of the soldiers as far as now ascertained who were residents of Vienna: Asa Hutchins, Captain; Isaac Hummason, Joel Hummason, Chauncey Alderman, Wm. Bartholomew, John Lafferty, James Lafferty, Wm Lafferty, Abijah T. Bolton, Darius Woodford, Samuel Gleason, John Treat, and probably several others names not obtained.

These are the names of the soldiers that enlisted in the war of the Rebellion, residents of Vienna Township as far as ascertained: Wm. M'Clurg, David Summerville, Merit Emmerson, Lieutenant, Wm. S. Tuttle, Osman Tuttle, Albert Tuttle, J. E. Tuttle, Jacob Pound, Noah Pound, Henry Pound, Henry Truesdell, Selden Truesdell, Jonathan Truesdell, John Truesdell, E. E. Truesdell, Rodney Leet, Warren Leet, Charles Stewart, Robert J. Stewart, Joel Hawley, Addison Perkins, Wm. Feather, Miles King, Hiram Patton, Alfred Combs, Daniel Robb, John Dray, Worthy Williams, George Scoville, Wallace Williams, Stephen Pruden, Zachary Rogers, Robert Stranahan, Wm. Overmire, David Oswald, Erastus Bartholomew, Thomas Snider, Howard Hultz,

Wheeler Lewis, Riley Alderman, Robert A. M'Murren, Abram Wortman. Besides these, twenty-eight men were drafted, and furnished substitutes non-residents of the township.

There is at the present time eleven school-houses in the township, with schools in all, and are very well filled with pupils. Four stores, one drug-store, one book-store, post-office. Two hotels, and, I am very sorry to say, we have twenty places where whisky and other drinks are sold. Five coal banks in running order, and two others will soon be open.

Yours, respectfully, ICHABOD B. PAYNE.

PAYNE'S CORNER, O., January 4, 1875.

GUSTAVUS TOWNSHIP, TRUMBULL COUNTY.

ITS NAME, SURVEY, AND EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Of the eight townships into which Trumbull County was originally divided Vernon comprised those numbers now known as Kinsman, Gustavus, and Green, as well as many others lying north and south of these. Afterward these three were called Green in honor of Gardiner Green, who had the title to the western part.

In the year 1800 the township was surveyed, and the lots were numbered. Col. Lemuel Storrs having now purchased a part of No. 2, he gave it the name of his son, Gustavus.

Josiah Pelton, of Killingworth, Conn., having purchased a section of land north of the center of Gustavus, came in that year (1800) on horseback to view and locate his farm. Having arrived amid this grand unbroken forest, it was no easy task to find forage for the horse; but along the Pymatuning Creek was plenty of coarse grass, and here he turned the animal to roam at will. After feeding here for nearly a year, it had grown so fat and wild and fond of freedom it could be caught only with a lasso, the capturing of it being the most difficult part of its owner's preparations for returning to Connecticut. He made the trip in company with a missionary who had no horse, so the use of this was shared between them. Safe at home again, he proclaimed that he would give one hundred acres of land to the woman who would first make her home on his part of the western wilderness.

His son, Jesse, quickly accepted the offer in behalf of Ruhamah De Wolf, of Granby, Conn.; being assured that she was willing to undertake, with himself, the hardships of pioneer life. She came with her father's family to Vernon, where she remained till a clearing was made on her farm and a log cabin built. On the 4th of June, 1802, men came from Vernon to the "raising," and a heavy rain coming on, all were obliged to remain at the cabin over night, and reached home next day only by felling trees across the intervening creeks.

As Mrs. Pelton did not move into her cabin until December of that year (1802), her husband brought all his bread from Vernon. Going thither one day for his baking, he discovered a panther in a

tree on the bank of the Pymatuning Creek. Tying his hat and coat upon a bush near by, and leaving his dog there to watch them, he turned back three miles, to the Center, for his gun. The dog stood guard faithfully, and the panther, when killed, was found to measure nearly seven feet.

Elias Pelton, a brother of Jesse, was the second who, with his family, became residents of Gustavus. Their daughter Barbara, afterward wife of Hezekiah Barnes, was the first white child who survived, and her brother, Storrs, was the first white boy born in the township.

June of 1804 brought Obadiah Gilder, of Canton (that the name there was Gildersleeve it may be wholly unnecessary to mention, as the last syllable was dropped simply for the convenience of the general public), and Calvin Cone, of Hartland, Connecticut. Up to this time the nearest neighbors on the north were eighteen miles away, and fifteen on the west, two or three families having settled in Mesopotamia.

Here was a paradise for hunters. If there was a fault, the animals were too tame. Now, and for years after, the wolves howled at night about the sheep-folds, coming within a few yards of the house, and attacking not only sheep, but calves and hogs. Sometimes their glittering eyes might be seen peering between the house-logs, where a lump of the chinking was gone. Wild turkeys came often to eat corn with the pigs, and so were readily caught. Raccoons dined in the cabin loft. The deer, too, not having learned that man was their enemy, were easily taken. At a little stream a few yards north of the Center, one came to drink while Jesse Pelton was chopping close at hand. Springing suddenly from behind a stump, he caught it around the neck, and, after a brief struggle, brought it to the ground His wife heard him shout, "Bring a knife!" and with this weapon the deer was quickly dispatched. East of the Center a half-mile were some springs of saltish water especially relished by them, as well as by cattle, and hence were called "deer-licks." Near to one of these two young sons of Mr. Gilder built a bark seat in a tree, and, watching here, shot many a deer as it came by moonlight to drink.

A few Indians still remained, and John Omick, their sachem, with his father, would often step in without invitation, or even permission, and, having helped themselves to whatever eatables they could see, would leave again as unceremoniously as they came. They seemed like outlaws, who feel that their country owes them a living, and it

is theirs to obtain it as best they can. Still they were never quarrelsome, though in looks they were frightfully savage.

This band of Indians, who until the year 1810 had encamped on the west bank of the Pymatuning Creek, were supposed to be a remnant of the Chippewa tribe. Their *totem*, or family designation, was the venomous black rattlesnake, called the Massasauga. But they were peaceable (until the war of 1812), disturbing no man's property or person.

Burning the White Dog was their annual religious festival, and to this they always invited white men to come. The sacrifice was offered each year in a certain spot in the north-east part of the township, and the country was hunted over to find a dog purely white for the offering. A pole was supported at either end by forked sticks set firmly in the ground; beneath it were placed wood and kindlings for the fire. The dog was carefully bound with thongs, passed over the pole in such a way that the victim could be raised or lowered at will. Whisky and food were provided, and as the dusky band assembled their weapons were stacked and a guard placed over them, so that no one in a moment of excitement should seize a weapon for retaliation or destruction. The fire was kindled, and as a circle of these swarthy worshipers danced slowly around the altar, mingling their wailing songs with the beating of rude drums, the victim was lowered into the flames, then raised at intervals, and thus tortured till life was extinct.

Attempts, it is said, were made to Christianize them; but at last, very many having fallen victims to small-pox, they thought the Great Spirit frowned upon them for staying here, so the survivors moved westward in 1810, and afterward became allies of the British.

Of the privations suffered in the earlier days, an incident in the experience of one family will give some faint idea:

"About the year 1807 there was great scarcity of grain food. How it came I can not tell, for we were little then; but I know that bread was often wanting, and I can yet remember the look on the face of our mother when we asked her for a larger portion of food. 'T was a longing, pitying, mournful look, that could penetrate even the heart of a child, and linger ineffaceable for fourscore years in that heart. But it was Summer time, and there was much to make us happy. A good appetite made the boiled beech leaves taste very good, though we wondered much at the lack of bread. We had not even 'mush' (we called it 'hasty pudding' in our Connecticut home). So we set to scraping an old trough, where formerly some calves had

fed, to save some grains of meal that had dried fast on. We wet up a little cake the size of an egg, and baked it in the fire. How disappointed we were when our mother, assuring us it might be unwholesome, forbade our eating it. Our father was away at Hartford, harvesting wheat for a farmer there, and was to bring some home as soon as the kernel would part from the husk. For three days we had eaten nothing but boiled beech leaves.

"On the fourth day my brother, then twelve years old, came hurrying in, saying, 'Give me the gun! Mother, the gun! I believe I can shoot a deer.' From its high place on the wall she handed it down to the eager boy, catching a little of hope, I think, from his word. How we all wanted to run with him, and *help!* but our mother, trembling more than ourselves with eagerness, hindered and hushed us to listen for the gun. Soon came the report, and a boy's shout of joy told us of success. Then mother and children all ran out to see. There was the quivering, prostrate form of the deer. To us children it suggested but one thought, and that was—meat! 'Now, mother,' we all cried out, 'now we'll have meat.' Of all queer things in this world, there were our mother's *tears* falling down! Was it pity at the look of the large, tender, sad eyes of the deer? Nay; but the thought that the All-merciful Father had not left her little ones to beg or to starve, and she wept for joy. That night our father came home with some wheat."

POLAND TOWNSHIP, MAHONING COUNTY.

POLAND is the south-east township of the tract of land known as the Connecticut Western Reserve, and is range No. 1, township No. 1. By the diary of the late Turhand Kirtland, I find he arrived here with Esquire Law and six other men on the 1st day of August, 1798. On the fourth day of the same month Alfred Wolcott, a surveyor, commenced running the south line of the township; August 18th, found a mill site on Yellow Creek; August 31st, sold to John Struthers, of Cannonsburg, Penn., four hundred acres of land, through which Yellow Creek ran. There were two mill sites upon the stream and on his land. On the 20th day of May, 1799, Jonathan Fowler and family came, and were the first white settlers in the township. They landed at Powers's landing, in the township of Youngstown. They came from Guilford, Conn. (left there October 19, 1799), to Pittsburg by land conveyance; thence by water down the Ohio to the Beaver; up the Beaver and Mahoning Rivers in a canoe. The first night they encamped at the root of a tree which had fallen; shortly after, moved into a log cabin built from logs which Squire Law had prepared beforehand. He built the first grist and saw mill built at Poland village, in the year 1801. Also built, in 1804, and kept the stone tavern, which is still kept as a public-house. He was drowned in the Beaver River on the 12th of April, A. D. 1806, while attempting to cross the Falls in a canoe, accidentally falling overboard. Although being reported an excellent swimmer, was unable to save himself from drowning. Mrs. Rachel Riley, of Poland village, his daughter (to whom we are indebted for many facts), was the first white female child born in the township, which event occurred February 16, 1800.

October 19, 1799, John Struthers and family arrived, and settled on his purchase. Ebenezer, his son, was the first white male child, and was born in August, 1801. In 1800 John Arrell bought the land now occupied by his sons. John M'Gill bought a tract of land with a mill site on the Mahoning River, where the village of Lowell now is. Jacob Dawson purchased a tract, and settled upon it. Rev. Duncan purchased a tract, and settled upon it on the north side of the Mahoning, adjoining the Pennsylvania line. He was the first pas-

tor of United Presbyterian Church in Poland. He also preached upon what is called M'Bride's Hill, sometimes known as the "tent," across the line, in the State of Pennsylvania.

John Dixon, Patrick M'Keever, Samuel Lowden, Wm. M'Connill, Samuel W. and John Hineman, Joseph Cowden, Jonathan Frazier, Samuel M'Cullough, Andrew Dunlap, William Dunlap, and Ludwig Ripple, all came into the township, purchased the land, and settled.

In 1801 came Francis Henry and family, Wm. Back, Thos. Gordon, and John Gordon and families. Isaac Buchanan, James Buchanan, John M'Connell, Johnson Lowry, Benjamin Leach, William Read, Francis Barclay, Peter Shoaf, and Jonas Hoffmaster, came in 1802. Gilbert Buchanan, Walter Buchanan, William M'Connel, Mr. Truesdale, and Robert Smith, came in 1803. In 1804, Thos. Lowe, John Blackburn, Matthew Hartford, James Adair. His sons, James, Alexander, and William, owned land, and lived in the township.

The first marriage ceremony was near 1800, and was celebrated on the farm then owned by John Blackburn. John Blackburn and Nancy Bryan had agreed to get married. The trouble was to get some one to marry them, as they were determined to have the wedding before the surveyors left after finishing the survey. Here was the dilemma. No minister, no justice of the peace—in fact, no one authorized to marry. They finally agreed that Judge Kirtland, having some kind of authority in Connecticut, where he emigrated from, should officiate. When that was settled upon, it was discovered they had given no notice, as required by law, for posting notices ten days. Dr. Chas. Dutton said he could remedy that. So he wrote four notices, and posted one on each side of the log cabin. Then Judge Kirtland looked up his Episcopal prayer-book, which contained the marriage ceremony. The company in waiting, a stool was placed in front of the Judge, and upon it a white cover. On this the Judge had placed his book. There were about seventy persons in attendance. A slight delay occuring at the moment when all appeared to be ready, some one proposed that they should take a drink of whisky all around before they were married. This was agreed to unanimously. And while the Judge was taking his drink some one stole the prayer-book, leaving the Judge without any guide. But he said, if they were agreed to it, they should say so. They were both agreed; and thus ended the ceremony.

Rev. Nathaniel Pittenger was the pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, and settled in the township in the year 1801. The Winter

of 1801–2 the first school was taught by John K. Stanton and Mr. Ferris; and Dr. J. P. Kirtland, of Cleveland, taught in 1804, with Perley Brush.

In the year 1802* Dan Heaton built a blast furnace for making iron on Yellow Creek. He used charcoal for fuel, and made two and one-half or three tons per day. The product of the furnace was used entirely for making castings for the settlers. In the year 1806 Robert Montgomery, David Clendennin, and —— Alexander built the second furnace on Yellow Creek; made from two and one-half to three tons per day They also used charcoal for fuel. The ores used in this and the Heaton furnace were gathered along the banks of Yellow Creek. It was run until 1812. At that time the men were principally all drafted into the army. The furnace went out of blast and never afterward run. Subsequently, the third furnace on Yellow Creek was started by the Heatons. It was very similar to the other two, and run but a short time.

In the year 1802 the militia were enrolled. John Struthers was elected captain, and Robert M'Combs first lieutenant. There were eighty-seven names on the roll; when it was called the first time every man was present. In 1805 the eastern part of the township was one company, and the western part another. The two companies met in the village the same day for drill. A rivalry existing between them as to which company had the best marksmen, they arranged for a test, to be decided that day. The distance was sixty yards, off-hand, with a rifle. The eastern company chose Tom M'Clees. He was entitled to the first shot; stepped forward, took his position, and drove the center. The western company chose a man by the name of Garner. He followed him, and also drove the center. It had been agreed that each man was to have but one shot; consequently, there was no victory.

M'Clees shot the only beaver ever known to have been killed in the township. In the Mahoning, near M'Gill's dam, Garner shot three panthers, at different times, in a ravine near Mount Nebo, which bears the name of Panthers' Run ever since.

I am under obligations to Mrs. Thos. Riley, Thos. Struthers, and Joseph Sexton, the oldest settlers now living, for information.

JAMES BROWNLEE,
Vice-President Poland Township.

* This date must be a mistake. The time was probably 1805.—EDITOR.

The following communications have been furnished, which we take pleasure in perpetuating:

"MOUNT NEBO, October 16, 1875.

"MR. WILLIAM POWERS:

"DEAR SIR,—Samuel H. M'Bride has requested me to give you information in regard to pioneer life in Poland Township. I have put a few rambling thoughts on paper; some of the names and dates I have from others, and the rest from personal recollection. I have lived the most of my life-time in this township. In January, 1836, I removed with my husband, Colonel John Stewart, to Coitsville Township. We remained there until 1854, and then returned. We brought with us six sons and one daughter, all alive at present except Isaac W., our oldest. In March, 1859, he engaged in the City Bank in Cleveland. Here he remained until September, 1860. On the 30th of that month he went out, as financial agent, to the gold regions, landing in San Francisco 27th of October. He remained there during the Winter, waiting the arrival of machinery to be used in the mines, to come by the way of Cape Horn. In the Spring of 1861 he crossed the Sierra Nevada Mountains, making the trip with ox-teams in twenty days. They located in Aurora, Esmeralda County, Nevada, in the Fall of that year. Not being satisfied with the company, he left them, and, with a partner, located a ranch on Walker River, where he was quite successful in farming. In January, 1865, he and a companion, Robert Rabe, went to the Columbus, a distance of ninety miles, and located some silver-mining claims. On their return trip they were waylaid, and both murdered by Indians at Walker Lake. Those two men were the first victims at that terrible outbreak of Indians in 1865. This account of our son's death is modern, but it shows what pioneer life has been in our country.

"Jonathan Fowler, of Guilford, Conn., was the first white settler in Poland Township. He, with his wife and an infant daughter, arrived in this township May 29, 1799. The part of the journey from Beaver, then called Mackintosh, was made in a canoe. Turhand Kirtland and Jared Kirtland, brothers of Mrs. Fowler, came at the same time and located homes, but did not bring their families until 1802. Turhand was long and favorably known as a land agent and public-spirited man. In 1804 Jerad Kirtland started a tavern in a large frame building, which remains standing on the high ground east of the creek. It was a first-class house in its time. Mr. Fowler and his wife lived in a cloth tent for six weeks on the west bank of Yel-

low Creek, near the present sitd of the flouring mill. They erected a substantial house, in which the first white child in the township was born—Rachel Fowler—who was married in 1820 to Thomas Riley. She and her husband are still residing in the village. Mr. Fowler erected the stone tavern, a frame house, and a flouring mill in the village. He, Mr. Fowler, lost his life in 1806 by drowning in the Big Beaver while superintending the boating of merchandise destined for New Orleans. Dr. Chauncey Fowler, of Canfield, and Mrs. Riley, are the only survivors of the family.

"John Struthers came from Washington County, Penn., and settled on the "Struthers Farm," on which the village of Struthers is now situated. Mr. Struthers built a flouring mill on Yellow Creek, the first in the township, and one of the first on the Western Reserve. He was engaged with Mr. Montgomery in building and operating a blast furnace on Yellow Creek, a short distance from its mouth. The furnace continued running until the war of 1812. Of the family of Mr. Struthers but two are living. Lieutenant Alexander died at Detroit in the latter part of 1813 in the service of his country. John resides on a farm adjacent to the Struthers Farm. Ebenezer, the first white male child born in the township, born August, 1800, is now dead. The other survivor, Hon. Thomas Struthers, is well known in this community.

"The year 1800 Mr. William Buck, Stephen Frazer, father of the late Mrs. Isaac Powers, John Jordan and Thomas Gordon, with their families, settled on or near the road leading to Youngstown. Patrick M'Keever, on the north side of the river, and James Patton, near the Pennsylvania line, were also early settlers in the course of a few years. John Truesdale, James Riley, Robert Smith, John Arrel, William, Joseph and T. P. Cowden, William Moore, Gilbert and Walter Buchanan, James and William Adair, William Guthrie, James Stewart, John M'Gill, and others not now remembered, came and settled in different parts of the township. James Stewart built the flouring mill on the north side of the Mahoning River, on the property where the village of Newport was laid out some years ago. The building, a substantial stone structure, was torn down by the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal Company. The head race and a small part of the dam can still be seen. Mr. M'Gill also built a flouring mill on the Mahoning River, around which has built up the village of Lowell. This mill was done away with by the canal, but afterward was rebuilt.

"Nathaniel Walker, my grandfather, emigrated from Chester

County, Penn., and settled on a farm in the north-east of the township. It is now owned by T. W. Kennedy. My father, Isaac Walker, was born in Chester County, Penn., August, 1780. My mother, Rachel, was born in Adams County, Penn., October 31, 1785. She came to this country on horseback in April, 1811, to visit her sister. They were married here in November of that year. In less than two years my mother made three trips across the Alleghany Mountains on horseback. They settled on my grandfather's farm, where I was born in 1813. In the Fall of 1812 my father was elected captain of a military company; on the 10th of February, 1813, started with his company for the seat of war. Soon after reaching Fort Stephenson, he was stricken down with the camp-fever, which terminated his life on the 5th of April following. My mother remained in possession of the farm, and resided thereon until her death, March 20, 1870.

"My first day's experience in attending school is strongly fixed in my memory. The school-house was at the center, and two hundred acres of unbroken forest lay between our house and it, making it a serious undertaking for a child of six years. On the first morning of my attendance, May, 1819, my mother said she was going on horseback to the village, and that she would carry me on the horse behind her to the school-house, which she did. On her return she brought me a Webster's spelling book, and made arrangement with the teacher to board with us, for some time, on my account. His name was James Campbell, an estimable young man, gone to his reward. The school-house was built on the south-east corner of the cross-roads; built of round logs, with clapboard roof held on by weight-poles. I do not remember to have seen a nail about the premises. On the north side was a window of four lights of eight by ten. It was set high up above the reach of the smaller juveniles, a wise arrangement for the safety of the glass. It afforded sufficient light for the teacher's desk under it. On the other three sides of the house was a space made by cutting out a log, all except sufficient to hold up the corners. In this was a sash for eight by ten, one light high, but no glass. In the Winter the sash was covered with writing paper, saturated with grease applied to it by a hot flat-iron. These windows let in what was considered sufficient light for school purposes, and by the time the Winter school was over there was but little of the paper left. The writing-desks were large slabs, flat side up, supported by pins let in to the wall in holes made by a large auger. The seats were of narrower slabs, with supports made of dogwood saplings put into holes near the ends made by those same augers. There was a

ten-plate stove in the center of the room, inscribed on each of the side-plates, "Dan. Eaton, Hopewell Furnace." The stove was set on blocks of wood, protected by one brick at each corner between the wood and iron. The cast-iron supports made for it were hanging on a wooden pin, driven into the wall for want of sufficient iron to make two rods to hold them together. The stove-pipe was formed of what was called "cot and clay." Its circumference was near that of a flour barrel, as it had several barrel staves around it which were held on by hoops that I suppose had once been on the ends of barrels. This pipe ran through the upper floor, and the smoke had to find its way through the roof.

"In 1819 there was a small church, standing a few rods south of the corners, owned by a congregation of Seceders' New Associate Church. They held their services in this house during the Winter, and in the Summer in the grove adjoining. There have been three pastors of this society—Revs. James Duncan, Robert Douglas, and David Goodwille. The latter is still living, but labors in a different charge.

"The old school-house and the old church are gone. More pretentious buildings supply their places. The forest has given place to cultivated fields, meadows, and orchards. The old people are passing away and the young are taking their places, together with many strangers who know not of the school-house, the old church, nor the many pioneers who have gone to their rest.

"Yours truly, MRS. JOHN STEWART."

MILTON TOWNSHIP, MAHONING COUNTY.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

Milton is the north-west township in Mahoning County, and is bounded on the north by Newton, on the east by Jackson, on the south by Berlin, and on the west by Palmyra. The Mahoning River, flowing in a northerly direction, crosses the western part of the township. The soil is generally fertile, being well adapted to either farming or grazing, and is well watered by springs, good wells, and numerous brooks. On the east bank of the river, and about one mile south of the north township line, is a sulphur spring from three to five feet deep. The water in it, which is always cool and very clear, has been recommended by physicians for medical uses.

Near the center of the township is an extensive stone quarry, from which freestone of an excellent quality for building purposes is obtained. Coal has been mined in small quantities in south-east and south-west parts. In early days blacksmiths of this vicinity obtained coal for forging from west bank of river, south of center of township. Several attempts to find oil have been made near Fredericksburg; all, however, have proved to be unsuccessful.

At present there are no villages worthy of note in the township. In the early years of settlement, Fredericksburg, situated on the river near the south-west corner, and Price's Mills, in the northern part of township, were both flourishing little country villages. The former, being on the "old stage road" leading from Pittsburg to Cleveland, was one of the stopping-places for stage drivers and passengers. At one time it contained three taverns, two stores, the "Frederick Post-office," a tailor, a hatter, a blacksmith, and a wagon-maker; now an old church and a few old dwelling-houses are left to tell us where the village once was. Price's Mills is not quite so nearly extinct, yet it too presents the appearance of a place that has seen its best days. It formerly contained one store, the "Milton Post-office," a grist-mill, saw-mill, oil-mill, carding machine, and foundry for making castings for plows.

SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION.

The first settlement was formed about the years 1803 and 1804, beginning in the vicinity of Price's Mills, and extending up the river across the western part of the township. Of the early settlers we will mention the following: Jesse Holliday, Judge Clarke, Nathaniel Stanley, Thomas L. Fenton, Samuel Daniels, Aaron Porter, the Craigs, the M'Kenzies, —— Munson, Captain Venetten, and Joseph Depew.

Soon afterward a settlement was formed in the eastern part of the township, and among the first settlers here were Samuel Bowles, Dan'l Stewart, Peter De Courcey, the Orrs, Thomas Reed, the Winans, Alex. French, John Permell, Alex. Campbell, John Johnston, and Robert Russell.

From records found in Newton we learn that John Johnston, of Milton, and Bildad Hine, of Newton, were elected justices of the peace in the year 1814 by the joint townships of Newton and Milton. In a year or two after this a separate organization was formed, and from recollection we give the following names of justices elected prior to the year 1840: John Johnston and Daniel Vaughn, Robert Price, Johnston Vaughn, Wm. Strander, Milton Rogers, Jno. Matherspaw, James Moore, John Eckis, Jr., and Peter Kinnaman.

At an early date the first post-office (Milton) was established at Price's Mills, with Judge Clarke postmaster. First Church, which was of Presbyterian denomination, was organized in 1807 or 1808, and was composed of citizens of Milton and Newton, the church building being on the Newton side, near Price's Mills.

In the year 1806 a grist-mill was erected by Jesse Holliday on the site now occupied by woolen factory and grist-mill owned by the heirs of J. G. Calendar. In 1816 Mr. Holliday sold his mill to John Price, and in the year 1818 it passed into the hands of Judge Price, who owned it for a number of years.

Probably the first bridge built across the Mahoning River, above Warren, was a trestle-work bridge on the line between Milton and Newton. This broke down in 1822 while Joseph Depew was crossing it driving three yoke of oxen. Four of the oxen were killed in the fall, the driver and foremost yoke escaping uninjured. This bridge was soon replaced by another of similar construction, which was carried away by the breaking up of the ice in 1831. A short time afterward the bridge now standing was built in a more substantial manner than the first two, it being lattice-work on stone abutments.

In about the year 1817 an ashery and a distillery were built near

Orr's Corners by James Orr. The distillery he sold soon after building to his brother John Orr. A second distillery was built near the same date by John Hindman in the north-east corner of the township, and some years after a third by John Reed near the location of the first.

A tannery was started in the Fall of 1823 in the eastern part of the township by John Johnston and James Moore. Some time after this another was started by Robert Laughlin, and in 1827 a third by James Moore, one-quarter of a mile west of Orr's Corners.

Our first physician was Tracy Bronson, who came from New England in 1814, traveling the entire distance on horseback. Being a single man, he boarded for some time with Judge Clarke. After a few years he married a Miss Freeman, and settled in Newton, near Price's Mills, where he spent the remainder of his days. He lived to a good old age, and continued to practice medicine throughout his life, being one of the best physicians of Milton and Newton.

From recollection we give the following names of some of our early school-teachers: Peggy Stevens, Gain Robison, Joseph Duer, Phœbe Canfield, and Billings O. Plimpton, who afterward became a famous Methodist preacher. For many years teachers were paid by subscription, receiving during Summer terms from four to five dollars per month, and during Winter terms from nine to ten dollars per month, and very often taking their pay in grain or orders on some of the neighboring stores. On one occasion a teacher who was to be paid in grain ordered it to be taken by the farmers to J. Orr's distillery, and a few months afterward he carried his Winter's wages home in liquid form in a barrel.

That the reader may know that the pioneers of Milton did not escape all the privations and hardships experienced by "first settlers," we give the following circumstances connected with Captain Venetten's coming to our township, as related to us by his daughters, Mrs. M'Kenzie and Mrs. Patterson. He, with his family, came to Milton in the Spring of 1806, and selected as a place for their new home land west of the river and south of the center of township. After their arrival, three weeks passed before they succeeded in completing their house. During this time they slept in their wagon, and cooked and ate in the open air. When all was in readiness for the putting up of their cabin, owing to the scarcity of men, the women were called upon to give assistance in raising the logs to desired height. Some time after coming here Captain Venetten procured a pair of spoon-molds, which were used by his wife for several years, in making

spoons for herself and many of her neighbors, the material used being old pewter dishes. If at any time a spoon was broken, the pieces were laid carefully away until they could be taken back to be made over again just as good as new.

As late as 1806 three Indians, Nicksaw, Cayuga, and Cadishua, were living on the west bank of the river, south of the center road. Indian-like, they subsisted chiefly by hunting and fishing, paying but little attention to agriculture, only raising a little corn on bottom-land along the river. They were friendly, and lived on good terms with the white settlers, neighboring and trading with them as occasion required.

For a number of years after the settlement of the township wild game of different kinds abounded in great numbers, affording a source of recreation and enjoyment to sportsmen, as well as a source of annoyance to farmers. Especially were the wolves troublesome neighbors; for they sometimes committed sad depredations among the stock, coming at times very near to dwelling-houses in order to get a fat lamb or some other choice bit for their supper. One incident, given us by Mrs. Shearer, a daughter of Alex. French, is as follows: Herself and sisters, being up late one night, heard wolves howling, and a disturbance among some cattle in a field near by. They soon aroused the other members of the family, when all started toward the scene of action. The wolves were soon frightened away, not, however, until they had succeeded in killing one of the cattle. The last instance of a bear being known to be in the township was in 1835, at which time Joseph Mead tracked one, traveling in a northerly direction, and crossing the line into Newton, where it was killed.

Now, after giving you a bear-story, as related to us by William Orr, we will make our bow and leave the floor for the next speaker. The circumstance occurred about one mile south-east of Orr's Corners. In about 1817 Matthew M'Connell, on going into the woods one morning to catch his horses, saw a young bear, and was about to catch it when "Madame Brüin" made her appearance, and, seeing her little one in danger, attacked the intruder, who with a club returned the assault, and after a hard-fought battle drove her from the field. He then succeeded in catching the cub and carrying it home in triumph, as a trophy of his unexpected encounter.

F. R. JOHNSTON.

MILTON, O., January 3, 1876.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP, MAHONING COUNTY.

Samuel Calhoun, who died in 1873, was the first actual settler in this township. Samuel Riddle, John Morrison, and William Orr were others who settled very early, and Andrew Gault was the first white child born in the township. The township was organized about the year 1815; was then called West Austintown, afterward Jackson.

The Covenanter Church Association was organized in 1830, in the south-east part of the township, in the Gault and Ewing settlement. This society is still worshiping at the same place where organized. The Methodist Episcopal Church Society was organized the same year, 1830, at the center. Some time after that they purchased a building and lot a little east of the center, which they afterward sold; and in 1840 they erected a new house for worship, one-fourth mile north of the center, which they continue to occupy. In 1834 the German Lutherans and German Presbyterians were organized into a society, and in common erected a house for public worship one-half mile north of the center, which they still continue to use. It has, however, been refitted once since its erection. The pastors of the Lutheran denomination have been two, Rev. Henry Hewitt, the first; afterward the Rev. F. C. Becker, who is still in charge. The Presbyterians, Revs. Peter Nemasmith, Heaton Rhule, Swisler, and J. B. Zumpe, and have each been in charge in the order mentioned, Zumpe being the present pastor. The English Presbyterian societies of Ohlton and Orr's Corners united in one organization, and in 1872 erected a good, substantial house for worship a few rods east of the center. This building has a bell, from Troy, of one thousand pounds weight, and it is heard four or five miles when rung. The Rev. T. R. M'Mahon was the first pastor who remained with them three years. The Rev. M. Graham is now in charge. All of the religious societies are in a prosperous condition.

The public-schools were few, and but little interest taken in education until 1840, when a new impulse moved the settlers. They divided the township into eight school districts, with a fractional district in the south-west corner. They hired competent teachers, secured a good

attendance of scholars, and from that time until the present. The citizens have felt a deep interest in the cause of education; and, as a consequence, the schools are in good condition, and the community are intelligent. An academy was erected at the center in 1859. The efforts of those who erected it have met with fair success.

Merchandising has been carried on by the following-named persons: Colwell Porter, being the first who opened a store in a log cabin; he was followed by the firm of Porter & Anthony. Mr. Koons had a store he sold to Mr. Graten, about the same time Porter sold his interest to Anthony. David Anderson commenced business in 1843; afterward sold to John Cartwright. About the same time Trumbull & Welkers had a store on the north-west corner of the center. David Anderson again commenced on the south-east corner, and Anthony & Flaugher on the south-west corner, 1856. Anderson & Flaugher formed a partnership under the name of D. Anderson & Co., and in 1862 the name was changed to Anderson, Shaffer & Co. That firm is doing business at the present time. Welkers sold to Moherman, Osborn & Lynns. Lynns retired. The firm was then Moherman, Osborn & Moherman, which afterward was changed to Wm. and A. Moherman. They were followed by Dickson & Kirk, who were burned September, 1874. Folk & Anderson commenced in 1866. Anderson retired, and the new firm of Folk, Metzal & Wanamaker commenced in 1868. Metzal and Wanamaker retired, and Gideon Folk continued the business until his death, February 14, 1873. G. W. Osborn, and Osborn & Jones were in business a short time between 1865 and 1870. Shields, Orr & Co., also had a furniture store for about one year.

We have two physicians, one hotel, one tin shop, one broom shop, two wagon and carriage shops, one harness, three shops, four blacksmiths, and six saw-mills in this township.

D. ANDERSON.

LORDSTOWN TOWNSHIP, MAHONING COUNTY.

The land in this township was owned by —— Lord, from whom the township derived its name. He did not offer the land for sale until about the year 1824, and in two years was all sold but fifty to one hundred acres, and all bought by actual settlers. The first log cabin was built by —— M'Coy, one-half mile south-west of the center. The cabin is now used for a hay barn. M'Coy was a hunter, and subsisted principally upon game, which at that time was in abundance here.

I was born in 1805, at Cornersburg, Mahoning County, Ohio. I moved into a log cabin three-fourths of a mile west of the center of this township in 1830. The cabin was a poor one, a child could have crawled through the cracks in the walls. In April, 1830, I was elected supervisor on a road that was laid out from the center of the township to the Palmyra road, one and three-fourth miles. I at once notified all the men in the neighborhood, who came out the next day, and we cut the road through in two days.

We have now in the township seven schools-houses, four churches, two saw-mills, and one cheese factory. We had at one time seven hundred children in the school list, but the number has dwindled down to about two hundred and seventy-five.

We have found no minerals in paying quantities. There is, however, which is valuable here, a sandstone quarry, covering about four hundred acres, with a covering on top of only one to three feet. The surface and soil of the land is much diversified, although clay predominates. The eastern portion is gravelly. The township contains very little waste land, and is one of the best farming districts in the county. The Little Meander Creek, in the south-east part, and the Little Duck Creek, in the northern part, are the principal streams.

My father was in the War of 1812; was in the battle of Fort Meigs, where the famous General Joseph M'Mahan was wounded; was afterward discharged; on his way home fell into the hands of hostile Indians.

Very respectfully, THOMAS DUNCAN.

To JOHN M. EDWARDS, ESQ., Corresponding Secretary.

BOARDMAN TOWNSHIP, MAHONING COUNTY.

This township, as is well known, is comprised within the limits of what was early known as New Connecticut, or the Connecticut Western Reserve. The first settlement began in the Spring of 1798. The town was owned most, if not entirely, by a number of gentlemen uniting and forming the Connecticut Land Company, as it was named. Their purchase was not confined to this township, but embraced lands in other parts of the Reserve. In the Spring of 1798 Mr. Elijah Boardman, a resident of New Milford, in Connecticut, and one of the above-mentioned Company, came here, spending the entire Summer in surveys, establishing corners, and informing himself as to the relative values of the different lots. No longer since than the past Summer an examination was made of the buried stone, marking the center of this township. The stone bore the initials E. B., 1798.

Mr. Boardman was accompanied by six able and resolute men, whom he employed to commence a settlement. The entire season was devoted to that purpose. Two of those men were brothers by the name of Blakely, one or both of whom afterward purchased and occupied the farm, one and one-half miles east of the center — the same now owned by Jesse Baldwin, Esq. The names of the other four I am not able to give. Five of these men returned to Connecticut in the Fall; the other, one of the Blakely brothers, remained, becoming a permanent settler. This, without doubt, gave him an opportunity of making a careful examination of the different lands, and selecting, accordingly, what was then to be his future home. He doubtless foresaw the necessity of direct communication and transportation from New York, Philadelphia, Pittsburg, and through to Cleveland, which would soon, most likely, be established, and, in fact, afterward was established, running directly in front of his farm.

In the Spring of 1799 or 1800, some of those who had been his companions in the Summer of 1798, returned to Boardman as permanent settlers; others also, Judge Eli Baldwin, some of the Brainards, perhaps the Stitsons, George Herman, and Luther. From that date emigration steadily continued; installments following installment of the Yankee nation — the Baldwins, Davidsons, Tituses, Twisses, Starrs, Lockwoods, Nobles, Fitches, Merkers, Newtons, Clarks, Mer-

chants, Beardsleys, and many others I am unable to recall. Quite a number, also, from Maryland—Moody,[1] Bishop, and Ditchon, with their families; then a Mr. Agnew, from Old England, born, as he often remarked with great pride, apparently, within a stone's-throw of a cathedral; again, a real Hibernian, Mr. Dowlers, pure in blood, and proud of his nativity. All of the above, or nearly so, are now represented in the township by descendants, respected and esteemed, as their parents were before them.

There are also, in the north and north-east part of the township, several families of the Simonses, the date of whose coming I am not so familiar with. They were, however, among the earliest settlers, and built, I believe, the first house of worship (a log one) erected in the township, which must have been previous to or about 1820. That house has long since been superseded by a good and substantial frame building for the same use, and is now recognized by the name Dutch Church. Their first minister that I have any knowledge of was Mr. Hewet. He owned a farm one and one-half miles north of the center, where he lived, and, I believe, died, many years since, a worthy and highly respected man, thoroughly devoted to his duties as a minister. I remember well his repeated calls at my father's, wearing corduroy pants, faced with buckskin, a kind of *saddle armor*—horseback being his mode of traveling.

My parents, Henry M. and Sarah H. Boardman, came in Spring of 1819. It was their bridal trip, and fully or nearly equal to a trip to Europe at the present day. My father left a counting-room for a home in a new country. To be sure, he underwent no more than others; but his business thus far in life had been very different. The change to practical farming was indeed great, for he had never engaged in it previously, and it was of necessity experimental; but he entered into it with great zest, diverting himself frequently in hunting and shooting, of which he was very fond, and in which he continued to indulge as long as he lived. In those days there was scarcely a house without a rifle, and really it was the most appropriate musical instrument they had. The crack of the rifle was cheering to the pioneer. It meant either the destruction of a common enemy or food for the family.

There was organized, as early as 1809, an Episcopal Church, officers elected, and all the forms of that Church fully complied with, which organization has had a continuous existence from that day to this, as the records in my hands show. It is also the oldest organized parish in this State. The first clergyman, I believe, was a

Mr. Douglas; succeeding him, Mr. Kemper, afterward Bishop of Wisconsin; then Mr. Searle; and again Mr. Chase, afterward Bishop of this diocese. There has also been connected with this parish a Ladies' Missionary Society, which can date its organization back forty-five years.

The Presbyterians and the Methodists had also society organizations. The former, however, lost its existence by deaths and removals of its members, many years since; the latter still continues. They each embraced amongst their numbers some of our best and most worthy citizens. I am unable to give the dates of their first society meetings, or the names of their early clergy.

The wives and mothers of those early days were most remarkable women. Possessed of great force of character and resolution of purpose, they endured with wondrous cheerfulness the many privations and discomforts incident to pioneer life. Their devotion to their families' interests and welfare was scarcely distinguishable from their kindly feelings toward their neighbors. The writer of this well remembers some of them, and the many happy hours spent in their log-cabins, and in front of great wood fires, listening to the many and oft-told tales for his diversion, or an admonition perhaps, administered with so gentle a grace that even a child could not be offended, but would mentally determine not to repeat the act which gave rise to the reproof again. It would be unnatural to suppose their thoughts never reverted to their childhood homes and associations, their many friends left far behind. They did indeed often speak of visiting the old hearth-stones, and of their anticipated visits there. Some one or two of them did return, making the entire journey on horseback from here to Connecticut. Others, in all probability, would have done the same had their means been sufficient, or their families of a suitable age to leave behind. The journey itself, although made, as I said before, on horseback, was considered as nothing remarkable to those sturdy and self-reliant women; and the only remark you would hear was that they too might, at some future time, repeat the journey in that or some other way.

The forests in those days, to the great delight of sportsmen, abounded in game, deer, bear, wolves (which, by the by, are not considered so gamy, in that sense), and most of the smaller kinds, together with turkeys, pheasants, etc. I very well remember the exhibition of a wolf from house to house, even in the school-house, which had been caught in a trap set for that purpose. That was the first menagerie I ever attended. I can also recollect killing an

immense black rattlesnake, held by Mrs. Thayer with her large fire-shovel while I did the pounding. These are simply incidents that occurred in early times, and then not considered of much moment, they being very common.

When we compare the conveyances and necessary mode of travel of those early times with the comforts and conveniences of the present day, it is with perfect amazement we contemplate the changes that time and man's ingenuity have accomplished. Those early settlers made the journey in wagons drawn, some by horses, others by oxen, the rate of speed not greatly varying, the roads miserable, and in some cases little but blazed trees to guide them; and after their arrival, in case of sickness, without relief, excepting loving hearts and gentle hands, and the kindly sympathy of what few there were of neighbors. And when I say sympathy I mean it; for I tell you there was none of that selfish feeling that prevails to too great an extent at this day, no quarreling or jangling over trifles or imagined insulted dignity, but a hearty confidence, sociability, and kindness, which cheered them in their isolation from early scenes and associations, and kept the paths from house to house worn smooth by their oft-repeated visits from one to the other. It seems a glorious fact to contemplate, no rivalry beyond a healthy one, all feeling an active interest in each of the other's welfare. This it was that cheered them, this their greatest comfort, a common interest and a common unity of feeling.

F. A. BOARDMAN.

CHAMPION TOWNSHIP, TRUMBULL COUNTY.

CHAMPION received its name from Henry Champion, who was the proprietor at the time of its being named. William Rutan, John Rutan, William Woodrow, William Cronninger, Andrew Doneldson, Asa Lane, and H. Nickols were the first settlers of the township, and, excepting the Indians, they and their families were the only residents for over twenty years. A band of Indians having a village of eight or ten cabins a short distance from the settlement lived there, but were friendly, and often visited the houses of the whites, and ground their tomahawks, got tobacco, etc. Wolves, during all that time, were numerous and troublesome. Sheep had to be penned every night to protect them. A pack of them attacked and killed a two-year old heifer belonging to one of the settlers. Game was abundant.

Henry Lane and William Hall, of Warren Township, came there repeatedly to hunt; acquired the name of bear-hunters. At one time they had an adventure that came near ending the life of Hall. There is a swamp in the north part of the township known as the Long Swamp, which was a resort for bears. In one of their hunts they went to this swamp, Hall taking the east and Lane the west side. They sent their four dogs into the swamp to drive out the game. Hall carried a spear and Lane had a gun. They had not proceeded far before Hall discovered a bear coming out of the swamp and directly toward him. It raised on its hind legs and advanced toward him. Hall aimed his spear at the bear's breast, but it glanced, and he fell forward under the bear. The bear attacked him by tearing his back. His screams brought the dogs to his rescue, who engaged the bear's attention until Lane came up, who shot him.

The first election in the township was held December 26, 1831, at the house of William Woodrow, and the following officers were elected, to-wit: John Chambers, Benjamin Ross, and John Woodrow, Judges; William Woodrow and Joseph Cook, Clerks; George Fulk, William Rutan, William Woodrow, Trustees; Henry L. Rutan, Township Clerk; Joseph Cook, Treasurer; Samuel Pierce, Constable; Frederick Myers, Edward Peins, Poor Masters; John Thompson, Samuel Booth, Taylor Bradfield, Fence Viewers; and Joseph Pierce,

Supervisor. The first school taught in the township commenced in May, 1815; was by Catherine Church, of Warren. The first church edifice built was in 1842, by the Presbyterian denomination. The first post-office established was in 1850.

Jacob H. Baldwin, in 1839, Commissioner of Trumbull County, purchased two hundred acres of land for a poor farm in the south part of the township. They have since that purchased one hundred and fifty acres additional. Benjamin Stevens, of Warren, William Woodrow, of Champion, and George Hapgood, of Warren, were appointed directors, to erect buildings and provide for the maintenance of the paupers of the county. William Geddes was appointed as the superintendent. Their successors were elected by the voters of the county, H. L. Rutan, George Hapgood, Edward Potter, since which time the farm has been improved and the building enlarged from time to time, and at the present time the main building throughout is heated by steam. The average number of paupers for the year 1875 is sixty-five. The first settlers came to the township in 1806–7.

Yours, respectfully, H. L. RUTAN.

GREEN TOWNSHIP, MAHONING COUNTY.

WILLIAM POWERS, Esq.,

DEAR SIR,—I comply with your request to furnish for publication the history of the early settlement of Green Township with considerable reluctance. I was not in this country until 1822, and only nine years old then; consequently know but little about it except as I came in contact with pioneers or their offspring. I think the object of your society is a laudable one, and all the facilities within your reach ought to be brought into requistion to make your book as full of facts as possible. I therefore take the matter in hand, and hope that my feeble efforts may in some degree contribute to the end in view. I would here acknowledge that for the principal facts of the settlement of the south part of the township I am very much indebted to General J. B. Roller, of New Lisbon, who was raised and spent the most of his prolonged life (now eighty-three years old) in this township; without the start he gave me I would not have attempted it.

Elisha Teeters was the first settler of Green Township. He came in the year 1801, and settled where the village of New Albany stands; and the second house he built is yet standing, and is now used as a dwelling. Baltzer Roller (father of J. B. Roller), in 1802, John Roller, in 1803, settled in the south-east corner of the township; Samuel Davis in 1804, in the south-west corner, where part of Salem is now built. In 1830, or thereabout, four square miles were taken from Green to form the new township of Perry, Columbiana County. John Webb settled on the Albany road where Wm. Dunn now lives. James Wilson, in 1802, settled three miles north of Salem, where three of his children yet live. He was grandfather to the sprightly young Dr. Wilson, who now resides in your city. Further north, Michael Dunn, as early as 1802, where his widow and most of his children now reside. George Snyder afterward settled on the same section on the Salem and Ellsworth road. In the north-west corner of the township, Philip Bowman, a Revolutionary soldier, settled at a very early day. He was grandfather to the Bowmans who live in Goshen and Ellsworth at this time. A few years later Krepps, Morfoot, Hahn, Knauff, John Beard, Sen.; the Clays, Goodmans, and Kenreicks, all in the northern row of sections. Jacob, Thomas, and William Cook, settled just north of New Albany about 1804. About the same time

the Callahans settled on the east side of the creek that runs south through the township. The writer knew the four brothers, James, William, Jesse, and Jeremiah. Further south, four brothers, Peter, Joseph, Henry, and John Zimmerman, settled a few years later. North of Zimmerman John Weikart settled as early as the year 1803, and lived there until his death in 1872. Jacob Weikart located on the same section in 1810. East of Weikarts, a Mr. Harnish built the mill afterward known as J. B. Roller's upper mill, and his remains lie buried under a wild cherry-tree north of the mill not far from the track of the N. N. T. R. R. On the east side of the township, two brothers, Samuel, Luther, and Widow Calvin, settled in 1816. Further north, John Houts settled where John Shivenberger now lives. The year 1814, Stacy Cook north-east of New Albany, near the big swamp. He was father to Jacob Dane, John D., and Osborn, and Stacy. The last-mentioned is still living. These and the Cooks, first above-named, were all from New Jersey, but their blood relationship was very remote. North of Green village, Philip Cool, and his nephew, Jacob Cool, settled as early as 1816. John Haifley settled in section eleven, in 1805. John Crowl about the same time. Henry Pyle settled in the north-east 1807.

The first justice of the peace was Jacob Roller. He represented the county in the legislature a great many years. The first preacher was Jacob Staugh (Lutheran). There were Methodist Episcopal Church traveling preachers and local preachers, among whom were Dr. Bostwick and Dr. Adams. The first marriage was Conrad Zimmerman to Elizabeth Fox, of Beaver Township. The first school was taught by Jacob Picking, in 1805.

The trials and privations of the earlier settlers of this township were no doubt similar to those of any other sections of country at the time of which we write. I said at the outset I know nothing prior to 1822; but I have frequently listened with eagerness to the recitals of the pioneers relating the trials they had to pass through when they first came in the wilderness. Mary Stevenson (daughter of the first-named Teeters, whose husband had been in the legislature) was very frequently at my father's house, and used to entertain us with her narratives. She said it was no uncommon occurrence for their cows to come home with their flanks and sides torn by the wolves; and what care they had to take of their pigs, lambs, and calves to keep the wolves and bears from devouring them; and how the wolves would howl around their houses; and how her brother John would hunt bears and have hand to hand conflicts with

them; how plenty deer and wild turkeys were, and the trouble they had in making roads. Their house was the home of those who were in search of land. They would often get lost, and have to stay out all night in the woods. These and many other things she would relate, and have us listening with such eagerness that we would be afraid to go outside of the house after dark. They had to go sometimes thirty miles to mill, and then on horseback, and all the salt they used was packed on horseback over the mountains. She would relate how the youngsters who wanted to get married, and if their parents opposed them, would run off to the State line to get married, as they did not have to get license there. In fact, it was cheaper in those days to do it, for the money to buy the license was hard to get. She had a sister (Mrs. Duff) living near Greensburg, now Darlington, whose husband was a justice of the peace, and done considerable of the marrying. She used to relate and laugh over it, how a certain Dutch squire named Miller would conclude the marriage ceremony thus: "Before my plack Harry, my wife Mary, and Gott, and all dese oder beeples, I call you man and wife."

After we came to this country Berlin (it was Hart & Mather then) was the common hunting ground. A good many would have their regular hunts every Winter. Jonathan Teeters was returning home one night from one of his hunting trips, and knowing the path he must travel, my oldest brother and Robert Stevenson, thinking to have some fun, secreted themselves, and when Teeters was opposite, one of them imitated the scream of the panther. But he just told them "if they were sick they could puke it up," and kept on his way. One day when at school word came that a bear's track was seen in the big swamp. Several went in search, and before night Jacob Cool had killed him near where the blacksmith of D. Clugston now stands in the town of Canfield.

I can recollect when wheat was only thirty-one and one-quarter cents per bushel; oats and corn were not objects of traffic; butter, five cents per pound; eggs, three cents per dozen. There was a cash price and trade price for every thing. Flaxseed would not buy sole leather; a bushel of wheat would not buy a pound of coffee. It is related by Jacob Weikart that he and his brother John kept bachelor's hall together, and that while John went to Unity Township to be married to Miss Sheets, he, Jacob, churned the butter in a coffee-pot for the infair or home-bringing of the bride.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

LEWIS TEMPLIN.

COITSVILLE TOWNSHIP, MAHONING COUNTY.

PREVIOUS to the year 1798 Daniel Coit, of the State of Connecticut, purchased this township from the Connecticut Land Company, and gave it its name. It does not appear that he ever became a resident of Ohio, but authorized Simon Perkins, of Warren, his general agent.

John Partridge Bissel came, in company with Asa Mariner and others, to assist in surveying and dividing this and some other townships into lots, preparatory to putting the land into market. Mr. Bissel was appointed a sub-agent to sell the land. He made a clearing, and built a house at the center of the township in 1799. The farm then opened is still in possession of his heirs, and is the home of his daughter, Mrs. Mary Kyle, to whom we are indebted for the above facts, stated in this communication. In 1800 Mr. Bissel brought his family from the town of Lebanon, Conn. After forty days' wearisome journeying through the wilderness they arrived at their new home in Coitsville. The first white family that settled in the township was Amos Loveland, a Revolutionary soldier. He came to the Reserve in 1798; spent the Summer in assisting Mr. Bissel in surveying. In the Fall of that year Mr. Loveland purchased all the lands in that part of the township on the south side of the Mahoning River, four hundred and twenty-four acres. He then returned to Vermont, and, after settling up his affairs there, he and his family started from Chelsea in the month of December in two sleighs, drawn by four horses. Soon after starting the snow melted, and he exchanged his sleighs for a wagon. With this they continued their journey. After many trials, hardships, and discouragements they arrived at their future home, in the rich and beautiful Mahoning Valley, April 4, 1799, themselves and their horses much the worse for their long Winter journey. Where they landed they found a log cabin erected for their residence, one-half of it floored with puncheons, split out and dressed with an ax, the other without a floor, except mother earth. David Loveland was the first white child born in the township, and is residing in a house upon the same ground upon which that cabin was built, and owns about three hundred acres of the old homestead.

In 1806, December 4th, the following was given at Warren, Trumbull County:

"Ordered, by the Board of Commissioners for the County of Trumbull, that No. 2, in the first range of townships in said county, be set off as a separate township, by the name of Coitsville, with all the rights, privileges, and immunities by law given to and invested in any township in this State, and the first meeting of said township shall be held at the house formerly occupied by John P. Bissel, in said township. Attest: WM. WETMORE,

"Clerk Commissioners pro tem."

The first election was held April 6, A. D. 1807, Alexander M'Guffey, Chairman, John Johnson and Joseph Jackson, Judges of the election. The following officers were chosen: Township Clerk, Joseph Bissel; Trustees, Wm. Huston, Joseph Jackson, and Wm. Stewart; Overseers of the Poor, John M'Call and Timothy Swan; Supervisors of Highways, Wm. Martin and Ebenezer Corey; Fence Viewers, David Cooper and John Stewart; Appraisers of Houses, James Stewart and Alexander M'Guffey; Lister, Alexander M'Guffey; Constable, James Lynn; Treasurer, John Johnson.

John P. Bissel was the first acting justice of the peace, and filled the office previous to 1805. How he received his commission I am not informed. Daniel Monteith was commissioned a justice of the peace by Edward Tiffin, Governor of the State, September 25, 1806, nearly three months before the township was organized and set off as a separate township. He served in this capacity six years. After him Wm. Huston served in the same office also six years.

In 1801 Coitsville began to settle up rapidly. Mr. Bissel was successful in disposing of numerous lots of land to farmers from Pennsylvania, who were seeking homes in what was then the far West. The titles to lands in Western Pennsylvania being very precarious and uncertain, many of the emigrants chose to pitch their tents on the Ohio side of the line, where the titles were considered unquestionable. A large percentage of the emigrants were from Beaver and Washington Counties, Penn. Others came from east of the mountains, and were moral and Church-going people, a large majority of whom were Calvinists, some Old-school Presbyterians, some Associate Presbyterians or Seceders, Associate Reform Presbyterians or Unions, and some Reformed Presbyterians or Covananters. There were a few Methodists, and one or two Roman Catholic families, a light mix of Universalists, and some who were not partial to any sect, and some

opposed to Bible religion generally. And there were many bacchanalians, often drunk.

Rev. Wm. Wick was one of the early settlers in this township. He was the first pastor of the Presbyterian congregations at Youngstown, Hopewell, and at New Bedford, Penn. He came to Coitsville about 1801, and settled on a farm of one hundred and fifty acres of land, adjoining the State line, and at the crossing of the old Youngstown and Bedford road. It is now owned by, and the residence of, James Beggs. Coitsville is much indebted to Mr. Wick for the influence he exerted with religious families, pious and moral persons, to have them settle in this township, and his labor is doubtless bringing fruit even to this day. Notwithstanding that the religious and moral element had a large preponderance among the Coitsville people, yet there was no church edifice until 1836. The Methodist Episcopal Church had an organized society in the township for many years before, but their meetings were held in private houses, and sometimes in barns and school-houses. In 1838 they erected a meeting-house on a lot a half mile west of the village, the lot being the gift of Isaac Powers, of Youngstown. This building was destroyed by fire in 1847—kindled, no doubt, by the torch of an unprincipled and malicious incendiary. It was supposed the cause which instigated this crime was the discussion of the slavery question, which at that time shook Church and State to their centers, and caused a dissension in that society. In 1848 there was a new, neat, and handsome church erected upon the site of the old one. The Old-school Presbyterians organized a congregation in 1836, and erected a church building at the village. Rev. Wm. Nesbit was their first pastor, and officiated there for several years. In 1870 the old church was taken down, and a neat, substantial church erected in its place. These are the only churches that have been built in the township.

The year 1811 brought hard times for many of the pioneers of Coitsville. Mr. Bissel died in that year. His financial affairs were found in a bad condition, which brought disaster to many of those who had purchased their lands from him. Some had paid for their lands, received their deeds, and were, consequently, safe. Others who had not got their lands paid for and received their titles were caught up. No matter how much they had paid, all fared alike and received a small percentage on the money which they had paid. The land had to be re-purchased or abandoned. It was supposed, had he lived to settle up his own affairs, the result would have been different. Another course of discouragement was a series of very rainy

seasons, which flooded the low, flat lands, and caused them to be unproductive. This caused a bad report to be put into circulation concerning our town, and many emigrants to pass us by. Again, the war of 1812 was upon us, and many of the men subject to do military duty were drafted or volunteered, and went into the service. There were few left at home except women and children, old men, cripples, and invalids.

My father was notified to give up his lands, on which he had spent nine years' hard labor in improving them, and had paid all but a few dollars for his two hundred and twenty-eight acres, and on that same day he was drafted to the war. I tell you it was dull times at our house, as it was at many another fireside in Coitsville. Some abandoned their claims and left, discouraged, dejected, and disgusted. Others exchanged their farms for other property, and felt glad to get away; but a majority withstood their difficulties and trials, and many of those who had lost their lands made new contracts for them with Mr. Perkins, and continued their efforts and were finally successful. In a few years the dark cloud which hung over our skies broke and passed away. The rains ceased their profusion and came only in fruitful showers. The fields again yielded good crops, and there was an abundance of food for man and beast. The war terminated, the red-skins and red-coats had met a Harrison, a Jackson, a Perry, and other brave leaders who, with their Yankee soldiers and our *Hornet*, had "tickled the British birds' tail" so that John Bull and his allies concluded that peace was desirable. Our soldiers returned home without losing a man, I believe. If there had been mourning heretofore among us when they left us there was now great rejoicing at their return. The Perkins's claims for the re-purchased farms were liquidated. The fee-simple titles on record, and Coitsville was again progressing, and soon every farm had its occupant, and vacant lots were no more to be found in the township.

SCHOOLS.

The first school taught was in a log-cabin on the farm of Joseph Beggs, a little distance west of the center, and was taught by Jeremiah Breaden, afterward Dr. Breaden. Some of the scholars of that school are yet living, old and feeble persons. The second school organized was in the Harris District, in the north-east portion of the township. It was held in a cabin-house erected for that purpose, which was afterward taken away, and a frame house was built on its site. The new one was used for a number of years, and was finally

burned near the time Ohio commenced enacting laws for the regulation and support of common-schools. In that school the Bible was one of the most important school-books used. We had a class of young beginners in reading. They read the New Testament. Those more advanced read in the Old Testament. The latter was called the Bible-class. This certainly could not be justly called a godless school.

Rev. Wm. M'Guffey, author of the popular and excellent series of school books titled M'Guffey's Eclectic Readers, known and used in the common-schools in many if not all the States in the Union, was born in Washington County, Penn., in 1797. This worthy adopted son of Coitsville probably did more for common-school education by furnishing them with suitable books than any other person that ever lived in our country. His father, Alexander M'Guffey, also his grandfather, Wm. M'Guffey, with their families, came here very early—probably in 1800. The exact date is not known to me. His mother used to tell of cradling him (the reverend) in a sugar-trough while she was picking brush and helping to clear up their new farm. The elder Mr. M'Guffey and wife emigrated from Scotland, and were members of the Seceder Church. The reverend's father's family were Old-school Presbyterians, and by a court of that Church he was licensed to preach the Gospel. He graduated at Oxford College. Was never settled as a pastor over any congregation, but spent his life in promoting education. He presided over several colleges in this State and in Virginia. He died at the residence of his daughter in Dayton, Ohio, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

HIGHWAYS.

The first public highway laid out in this township is the east and west road, known as the Mercer and Youngstown Road. It is one-half mile south of, and parallel to, the east and west center line. It was established and opened in 1802. Soon after that date the road known as the Yellow-creek Road, leading from Poland Village to Hubbard, was opened through this township. In 1827 the Youngstown and Mercer Road became a post-road from New Bedford, Penn., westward. That same year our first post-office was established. It was at the center of the town, and Wm. Bissel was appointed postmaster.

SAW-MILLS.

The first saw-mill in this town was built by Asa Marriner and James Bradford on Dry Run, one mile north-west of the center, and

was of great advantage to the early settlers. There were five other saw-mills built on the same stream at later periods, all of which now are out of use and rotted down, and superseded by steam mills in other parts of the township.

TANNERIES.

The first attempt at tanning leather was made by David Shields. It was a failure. In the year 1832 Wm. Stewart and R. W. Shields commenced the business at the village, and the tannery started by them has been operated successfully to the present time. Mr. Stewart became owner by purchase of Mr. Shields's interest in 1855. In February, 1875, the building with the engine and boiler and a large amount of stock was destroyed, the loss occasioned thereby amounting to several thousand dollars. It has been rebuilt with the addition of all the modern improvements and machinery by Mr. Stewart and his son D. C. Stewart.

COAL.

There has been some prospecting for coal, but no deposit of that mineral has been found sufficiently large to justify opening and preparing a way to get it to market.

The first child born in this township was Cynthia Loveland, daughter of Amos Loveland, born in June, 1799; died in 1815. The first marriage ceremony was that of Ebenezer Corey and Polly Thompson, about the year 1803. The first death was an infant son of John P. Bissel, and occurred in 1801.

There never was a drinking saloon kept in Coitsville Township for the purpose of retailing intoxicating drinks for any considerable length of time.

ENCOUNTER WITH A BEAR.

Patrick Thompson, in 1803 or 1804, was returning home from Youngstown, and stopped at J. P. Bissel's to transact some business which detained him until near evening, when he proceeded toward home. When he arrived on the farm of Josiah Dalby, near the State line, he discovered a cub bear in his path. Determining to make its acquaintance, and it offering no violent opposition, he took it up in his arms. It, however, soon became dissatisfield with his nursing, and with loud cries notified its mother; she, being within hearing distance, hastened to its rescue with mouth open and bristles up. Thompson seeing that a fight was imminent, strove to get rid of his new acquaintance. But Cub refused to break up friendly relations

so abruptly and clung to his arm with a regular bear hug After some effort he loosed its grip, and to use his own language, he "threw the little devil into its mother's face."

The battle now began, and Thompson seeing his danger of defeat attempted to climb a tree near by, but as often as he began to ascend the bear would catch him by the feet and pull him back, and with such energy did she make her attacks that she tore the bottoms from his shoes, and so lacerated his feet that he was ever afterward a cripple, although he lived many years after this event. Up to this time victory seemed to be on the bear side; a few more crunches at his feet, and she would have had it all her own way. But fortunately, at this juncture, he obtained a large splinter, and again making the attempt to climb the tree she again made for him. He made a drive at her with the splinter, and luckily sent it deep into one of her nostrils. She then resolved to have a truce until she could get rid of the splinter; she would strike it with one paw, then with the other, until she effected her purpose. By this time Friend Thompson was high in the tree, and neither party was disposed to renew the fight. Bruin soon retired with a sore nose. Thompson became faint from loss of blood. It was now in the night. A heavy rain commencing to fall, he squeezed the water from his linen hunting-shirt into his mouth, which revived him somewhat. His hallooing was heard at the house of the Rev. Mr. Wick, and they came to his relief. When they arrived the bear and her family had left. This was the only encounter with a wild bear in this town that I know of.

HOW THE POOR WERE CARED FOR IN THOSE DAYS.

COPIED FROM THE TOWNSHIP RECORD, BOOK NO. 1, PAGE 19.

"*Coitsville, January* 1, 1810.—Whereas information hath been given us that there is a certain Elizabeth Eward come into our town, who is likely to become a town charge, we, therefore, according to law, command you, James Mares, Constable of Coitsville Township, to warn said Elizabeth Eward to depart said township instantly, without putting the town to any further trouble. And you are to return, etc., etc.

"Signed, WILLIAM HUSTON, } *Overseers of the Poor.*"
"JAMES BRADFORD, }

THE SQUIRRELS.

COPY OF TOWNSHIP RECORD BOOK, NO. 1, PAGE 98.

"At a meeting of Wm. Huston, Joseph Jackson, and Wm. Stewart, Trustees for the township of Coitsville, at the dwelling-house of

Joseph Bissel, of said town, on April 27, 1808, ordered that every person subject to pay a county tax, according to the act passed by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, December 24, 1807, to kill ten squirrels, and in addition to the ten squirrels, each person to kill two squirrels for each cow and four for each horse, and if a person has but one cow she is exempt.

"Attest, JOSEPH BISSEL, *Township Clerk.*"

Same page.—"At a meeting of the inhabitants June 27, 1808, voted that the Squirrel Act be continued to the 1st day of August next, before returns are made to the collector of county taxes.

"Attest, JOSEPH BISSEL, *Township Clerk.*"

THE STRUTHERS TRAGEDY.

In February, 1826, Miss Drucilla Struthers left her father's residence in Coitsville for the purpose of going to the post-office at Poland Village, where she expected to get a letter from her affianced lover, then residing in Washington County, Penn. Her younger sister, Emma, accompanied her down to the Mahoning River, which was very high at that time, intending to ferry her across, and then return home. The skiff in which they were to cross was fastened nearly opposite the mouth of Yellow Creek, and directly opposite the present village of Struthers. The young ladies were daughters of John Struthers, who settled in Poland Township in 1799, held the office of Sheriff of Trumbull County, and other responsible offices, and was well known and respected by the pioneers of this country. They were sisters of the Hon. Thomas Struthers, who was the proprietor of the thriving village of Struthers.

When the young ladies came to the bank of the river, Emma laid off her shawl and bonnet on the shore, and they embarked on their fatal voyage. Emma was good with an oar, and practiced in rowing and managing a skiff.

At this point the known history of their lives ends. It is involved in mystery that can not be unraveled. No human eye saw them on their fatal voyage, as they were not spared to relate the events of that awful hour, of what happened or befell them; why they were unable to propel their craft across the stream; what were their feelings and actions when they discovered their dangerous and helpless situation; how many plans they devised to regain a landing; how hope and despair alternated each other in quick succession! how their terrors increased as their disappointments were repeated; and as they approached the dam over which they were soon to be

precipitated how their souls sank within them, when they beheld the foaming waters beneath them, and hope gone; what thoughts agitated their souls as they made the fatal descent, their craft overturned, and the dark waters received them!

Alexander Cowden heard their cries, but did not apprehend at the time that they came from persons in distress. David Brownlee reported having crossed the river a short time previous in that skiff, and that one of the oars or rowlocks was defective in some way, which doubtless was the cause of the disaster.

When they were missed an active search commenced. The next day the remains of Drucilla were found, fastened to a bush which grew on the river bank, one and one-half miles below where they embarked. The search was continued for six weeks before they found the body of Emma. It was found at the head of an island near the Dixon Farm, in the drift-wood. Their remains were buried in the United Presbyterian cemetery at Poland Center. They were members of the United Presbyterian Church at that place.

Mr. J. R. Cowden has favored us with the above facts. He was one of the searching party from the first, and until the body of Emma was found.

THE GREAT SNOW-STORM OF 1818.

The Fall of 1817 was dry; not much snow in December, or January of 1818. On the morning of February 3d, when the sun arose, the eastern horizon was covered with blood-red clouds, variegated with somber draping, giving unmistakable warning that an approaching storm was near at hand. Soon it began to snow, moderately at first, but increasing as the day passed, a snow-fall with but little wind, and when night came the earth was deeply covered. With night came also old Boreas, with his unearthly moans and hurricane with some of its fury, and a pelting, blinding snow, falling at a fearful rate, making night hideous for man or beast that was without shelter, but adding much to the happiness of those within the sheltering walls and around the blazing, cheerful fires in our pioneer cabins contrasting their situation with that of being out in that dreadful war of elements which was raging without. Then we realized to its full extent the beautiful phrase, "Home, sweet home!"

When morning came the storm had spent its fury, the winds were hushed, and the snow had ceased to fall. But such a sight as presented itself to our vision! Fifty-eight years have passed since that memorable event, and it has not been repeated within that time.

The earth was covered four feet deep. No stumps, no fences, no logs, were to be seen on the newly cleared fields. All was smooth as the surface of a calm lake, and presented a most desolate appearance. I will not attempt to describe the labor of the days immediately succeeding the storm, in clearing away the snow, and opening such roads as were necessary for the convenience of the people.

Deer were plenty at the time. They found it very difficult traveling through the snow. They could only move by leaps and bounds, and when they alighted were completely buried. The mercury soon sank below zero, and continued frozen for many weeks.

INSTINCT OF SWINE.

AS RELATED BY JOHN BROWNLEE, OF COITSVILLE.

In the Spring of 1806 or 1807 David Brownlee settled in Coitsville. He hailed from Washington County, Penn. In emigrating he brought with him a sow and half a dozen pigs, five or six months old. They all seemed satisfied with their new Buckeye home, regardless of dangers from the prowling wolf, the bear, the panther, and other wild beasts, plenty in our forests in those days, and lovers of pork, and indulged in it at every opportunity. These swine were in their sty every evening, and regularly at their troughs at feeding-times, and things for a time went on very pleasantly with the porker family. Anticipation ran high with Mr. Brownlee in prospect of the good and profitable things coming in the shape of ham, shoulders, flitch, spareribs, sausage, etc. Now one evening in early Summer the pig-sty was empty; none of its occupants put in an appearance. Not much solicitude was felt about their absence for a few days; then a diligent search was made for their whereabouts, but they could not be found and were given up for lost. The old matron had an attack of homesickness—longing for the hills and vales of Pennsylvania. After mature deliberation and consultation, undoubtedly, with her family, they commenced their journey for the place of her nativity, proceeding on their journey slowly, grunting with satisfaction as they went along, until they came to the Ohio, that beautiful river, whose pure waters at that time had never been disturbed by the revolution of the wheels of the magnificent steamboat, nor its surrounding hills been made vocal by the screams of the steam whistle, or, as Johnny Bull would call it, "The American Devil." Our pilgrims, after resting awhile and taking a view of the situation, and fully comprehending the dangers of the undertaking, plunged into the swift current, young and old, each one "paddling his own canoe." They all arrived safe

and sound on the Washington County side, pursued their journey, and reached the old home, having traveled a distance of sixty miles, at least.

After a time Mr. Brownlee went back to Washington County to harvest his wheat that he had left growing. To his great surprise, he found all his swine, with an addition of eight or ten pigs to the family, not one missing. When Mr. Brownlee was ready to return to his home he gathered his herd of swine, notified them of his purpose, and started them on their way. None making any determined opposition, they passed on before him until they came to the river, where they took to the water cheerfully and landed safely on the other side and took the direct road for Coitsville, nor ceased their efforts at all reasonable hours until they reached their Coitsville home and rested again within the sty, and fed from the trough which they had clandestinely deserted a few months before.

Another case.—When Mr. David Stewart emigrated to Coitsville he brought his hogs with him. When they came to the Ohio River they drove the hogs, with other stock, on to the ferry-boat, and pushed off into the stream. One hog jumped from the boat when near the middle of the river and swam back to the shore. They did not attempt to recover the hog, and when they landed drove on. On the second evening after they crossed the river Mr. Stewart put up for the night at Amos Loveland's, in Coitsville, and put the hogs in an inclosure by the wayside. Next morning the missing hog was lying on the outside of the fence which inclosed its mates, composed as if nothing remarkable had happened. It must have recognized that it was lost from its companions, swam the river, took the cold track of the herd, and followed on persistently, tired and hungry, until it overtook them.

JOHN SHIELDS.

GREENE TOWNSHIP, TRUMBULL COUNTY.

COMPILED BY J. M. EDWARDS, FROM ADDRESSES DELIVERED ON THE FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF THE SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWNSHIP, BY WALTER BARTLETT AND MAJOR CHURCHILL.

THE township of Greene, in Trumbull County, derives its name from Gardiner Greene, one of the members of the Connecticut Land Company, and a large-landed proprietor in this and other townships. Prior to 1806 it comprised the present townships of Colebrook, Wayne, and Williamsfield, in Ashtabula County; and Kinsman, Gustavus, and Greene in Trumbull County. Ashtabula County was organized in that year, and the townships in that county were detached from Greene. The three townships in Trumbull County retained the name of Greene until 1820, when Kinsman and Gustavus were organized as separate townships.

On the 4th September, 1820, the first election of the township of Greene, at present organized, was held at the house of William Harrington. Ephraim Kee, John Harrington, and Roswell Bartlett, were elected Trustees, and Ebenezer Kee, Clerk. The first justice of the peace was Roswell Bartlett. His commission bore date May 20, 1822. The second justice was Noah Coleman, whose commission was dated June 28, 1823. He served six or seven terms. The first permanent settlement was made in 1817. In the Spring of that year six men, originally from the Eastern States, in search of a location in the new country, visited the township. Their names were Ephraim Rice, John Wakefield, Roswell Bartlett, John Harrington, William Harrington, and Ichabod Merritt. After much consultation they selected lots Nos. 7, 14, and 17, which they agreed to purchase and divide equally between them. On the 1st of April they visited Warren and made a contract with Simon Perkins, land agent for large tracts of the Reserve, for the purchase of those lots at $2.50 per acre, paying $33.00 in hand, and getting four years' time for the balance of the purchase-money. Messrs. Rice, Wakefield, and Merritt, returned to their homes in Pennsylvania, and on April 6th started for Greene with their families. They put up temporarily in a deserted log-cabin called the Newton Place, about one mile west of the center of Gustavus. These families, aided by Roswell Bartlett and William Harrington,

erected three log-cabins sixteen feet square and about seven feet high on their land in Greene, into which they moved, and then commenced their clearings and putting in a crop in the girdling. Other settlers came in gradually, among them John Harrington, about the 1st of March, 1818, and on the 14th of that month his only daughter, Deborah, was born, this being the first birth in the township. At this time there was a flood, owing to the melting of the snow which fell on the second day of February nearly three feet deep. This season passed off quietly. Nothing in particular tended to break the monotony of the ax-men and of the ringing of cow-bells until the 18th of October, when it was announced that the wife of John Wakefield had a son, whom they subsequently named Edwin. This was the second birth in the township.

In June, 1820, came Timothy Higgins and family, consisting of wife and five children. John M. Justin came in September of that year, and in the following November was married to Ruth Higgins, being the first couple married in the township. During the first year of the settlement the nearest store was in Kinsman, kept by John Andrews. Salt then sold at $14.00 to $15.00 per barrel. Grain could not be sold for cash. Wheat would only bring three York shillings a bushel at any of the stores in dry goods. Not an ounce of tea could be got for any thing but cash. The first grist-mill was built on Musquito Creek, by David Rice and Noah Bowen, with the aid of the inhabitants. It was commenced in 1821 and got to running in 1822. The same year Samuel Hayford built a saw-mill. In 1824 David Rice and Noah Bowen put up a saw-mill near their grist-mill. Other small mills were subsequently erected in different parts of the township. These mills were all of a temporary character, but supplied the inhabitants until others of a more durable and better quality were built. There are now in the township one grist-mill and three saw-mills running by steam.

In 1826 the first mail-route was established through Greene. The office was named Greensburg. Major Churchill was appointed postmaster, and retained the office eighteen years. There were then thirty-seven families in the township. In the early periods of the settlement the inhabitants assembled on the Sabbath at the different houses, and sermons were read. In September, 1818, Rev. M'Clain, a seceder minister, from Pennsylvania, by request, came and spoke a sermon in John Harrington's house. Soon after Elias Morse, from Williamsfield, a Methodist minister, made some standing appointments. In August, 1819, Rev. E. T. Woodruff, from the Connec-

ticut Missionary Society, organized a Church of eleven members. Their names were Enoch Rice, Ephraim Rice, David Rice, Ephraim Kee, James Bascom, Olive Rice, Mehetable Rice, Lucy Rice, Miriam Kee, Helena Bascom, and Deborah Harrington. Others were added to them. Their preachers were Mr. Darrow, Alvin Coe, Randolph Stone, Joseph Badger, Robert Crane, and others. There was occasional preaching by the Calvinist Baptists. Elder Adamson Bentley came and immersed Steward Kee and his wife, the first ever immersed in the township. Sidney Rigdon and Elder Goff preached one or two seasons, once a month, but no church was ever organized. As the township grew older and population increased, other Churches of different denominations were organized and are now prospering.

The early settlers took a deep interest in education, and when there were only eight families in the township, and but eighteen scholars, and some of these living three miles apart, a school-house was erected, and in the Winter of 1818–19 Roswell Bartlett taught the first school. The next Winter James Bascom taught. The following Winter John Harrington. In 1821 William Harrington, and in 1822 W. Bartlett. The Summer schools during these four years were taught by Rhoda Rice, Mary and Syrena Evans, and Charlotte Bascom. Good schools have always been maintained in the township.

THE DEAN RAFTS.

In December, 1804, an elderly gentleman came to this town representing that he wished to contract for squared white-oak timber and staves, the timber to be used for ship-building, and the staves to be taken to the Madeira Islands for wine casks. He was referred to Isaac Powers, of this township, and Amos Loveland, of Coitsville Township, as men that could furnish what he wanted. He called upon them, and made a bargain, which they had to go to Poland to have written. The contract was drawn at the house of Jonathan Fowler, and written either by him or Terhand Kirtland. The sizes and lengths of the timbers were all specified. It was all large timber. The contract for the timber was made with Isaac Powers, and the staves with Amos Loveland. Mr. Dean was evidently a man that understood his business, and capable of doing a sharp bargain, as he succeeded in getting Mr. Powers into a contract entirely in his own favor. Mr. Powers, although being a good mechanic in timber, never had the experience of the cost of furnishing timber of such sizes and weight, and consequently got but little to pay the scant wages due his workmen and for his own time and labor. He, however, furnished the timbers as called for by the contract. Mr. Loveland's part of the bargain will be understood by giving it in the words of his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth M'Farland, who is now living in Coitsville Township, and is eighty-five years of age. She says:

"My recollection of the Dean rafts is that they were three in number, and were got up about the year 1803 or 1804. They were composed of squared timbers hewed out, and of large air-tight casks. My father, Amos Loveland, furnished all the timber for the casks, and helped to take it out. He also furnished the trees standing in the woods from which the square timber was made. He was not under contract for building the casks or for any other part of the labor of constructing. He, however, had the contract to furnish the staves dressed. The staves were got out dressed and finished, and then set up for the wine casks, and afterward knocked down, that is, taken apart, and the staves destined for each cask bunched or bundled, each bundle being secured by a small hoop at each end. John Moore,

father of Wm. O. Moore of the Sarah J. Stewart tragedy, James Walker, —— Holmes, with the help of my father, were the coopers who split them out (the staves) in the Summer, set them up and built the casks in the Fall and Winter. The casks were intended to buoy up the rafts. We furnished the boarding and lodging and shop for these coopers. We were often hard put to to furnish the table with the necessary substantials of life. For meat we often had game; namely, wild turkey, venison, and occasionally bear meat.

"Mr. Powers took out all the squared timber, and built the rafts. It took about one year to get them completed. They were successfully launched in the Mahoning River in Coitsville Township at the south end of the present Lawrence Railroad Bridge at the Spring flood in 1806. The river was swollen to its highest water mark, and most of the inhabitants of the surrounding neighborhood were there to see them off. An old gentleman, Mr. Dean, contracted for the building and launching of them. He was not here often, but his nephew, James Dean, bossed the job. He, James, fell out of a canoe between this and Beaver Falls. He with two men were traveling in the canoe. The others went ashore to sleep, leaving Mr. Dean in the canoe to watch their trunks and outfit. The next morning he was found at the bottom of the river, wrapped in his blanket, dead. The rafts went to pieces on the falls of Beaver on account of insufficient depth of water to float them over."

The timbers of the rafts were lost, but most of the staves were gathered, loaded in flat-boats, and taken to New Orleans. These rafts were about one hundred feet in length, and about twenty-five feet wide. The casks for buoys or floats were made air-tight, and frames or yokes were made, in which they were confined. Upon this frame or yoke the raft timbers were placed. The casks were about four feet in diameter and six feet in length, and made of very heavy staves, and well bound with hoops. The exact number to each raft is not known, but we are led to believe it was twenty-four. They were framed in the timbers in pairs, to move endways on the water. On the top of the rafts were piled the staves.

Jonathan Fowler, the first settler of Poland Township, was drowned at that time at Hardscrabble in the Beaver River. He was accompanying the party that was running the rafts. While passing the rapids at that place, the canoe in which he was riding struck a rock and upset, and he was lost. The others that were in the canoe at that time were rescued.

At the time these rafts were got out, and until after they were gone and lost, there were no suspicions but what they were intended to be used for legitimate purposes. It, however, afterward was rumored that Dean was a confederate or in the employ of Aaron Burr, and it was supposed and believed by many that they were intended to be used by him in his treasonable purposes against the Government. Nothing, however, positive was ever known to the people of this country as to their intended destination.

Yours, etc.,

YOUNGSTOWN, O., December 24, 1875.

BEGINNING OF THE MANUFACTURE OF IRON IN THE MAHONING VALLEY.

The manufacture of Iron in the Mahoning Valley, now one of its most important interests, was first commenced near the mouth of Yellow Creek, a short distance from Struthers's Station, and about five miles south-east of Youngstown, by two brothers, James and Daniel Heaton. These brothers were of an enterprising and experimenting disposition, and their faces will easily be remembered by many of the older settlers in and about Youngstown.

In 1805 or 1806 they erected, on Yellow Creek, near the Mahoning River, a charcoal furnace, which soon went into active operation. Connected with, and belonging to, the furnace proper were about one hundred acres of well-timbered land, which supplied the charcoal and much of the ore for the works. The "blast" was produced by an apparatus of rather peculiar construction, and was similar in principle to that produced by the column of water of the early furnaces. It consisted of a square wooden box set in a cistern, with an opening at the top for the ingress of water, and one in the side to conduct the air or "blast" to the furnace. The surplus water escaped underneath. The water, flowing in through a pipe at the top of the box, was accompanied by air, which, being compressed by the continual flow, was forced through the side opening, and conducted from thence by a pipe to the furnace stack. The "blast" thus obtained has always, I am informed, been considered objectionable on account of its damp and chilly character. At any rate, it was the case in the present instance.

After this furnace had been in operation for some time, James Heaton transferred his interest in the property to his brother Daniel, and went up to Niles, where he built another furnace. Daniel continued at the old works, and manufactured considerable iron, much of it consisting of stoves, large kettles, and other castings, the appearance of which might be considered rude in these days.

While thus engaged, Robert Montgomery (with whom, I think, was then associated David Clendenin, our member of Congress elected in 1814) built a furnace on the same creek, about a half-mile below Heaton's. It was constructed substantially in the same manner

as Heaton's, except that the blast was much better, being generated by a water-wheel, walking-beams, and two wooden cylinders.

Soon after the last-named furnace went into operation, its owner, Montgomery, purchased the Heaton furnace property, paying for the same one thousand dollars in hand, and giving a mortgage for the balance of the purchase money. It went out of blast almost immediately after it changed hands. It then got into the courts, and after being in litigation for several years was re-transferred to Daniel Heaton, its original owner, who about that time, or shortly afterward, had his name changed by act of legislature to Dan Eaton. It was never started up again, however, after its sale to Montgomery; and, in all, never made iron for more than three years. Both furnaces went to ruin after the year 1812.

This, in brief, was the inception of our now great branch of trade. The writer, now in the seventy-fifth year of his age, was born and raised in close proximity to the things which he has just detailed and described. And though he might justly distrust his early recollections, he would add that they have often been verified and confirmed by subsequent acquaintance and intercommunication with the Heatons, and many of the older settlers and early pioneers of this region. And it is with pleasure that he now has the opportunity of testifying to the merits of those two brothers, James and Daniel Heaton, who, with indomitable will, but under the most unfavorable and discouraging circumstances, first gave life to an industry which, from a wilderness, has created a city almost continuous for a score of miles along the Valley of the Mahoning.

DAVID LOVELAND.

STATISTICS.

MEMBERS ELECTED FROM DISTRICTS IN OHIO, COMPRISING TRUMBULL AND THAT PART OF MAHONING COUNTY INCLUDED IN THE WESTERN RESERVE, WITH DATE OF SERVICE.

FOR MEMBERS OF CONGRESS.

*John S. Edwards, Warren, Trumbull County	1813
Rezin Beall, Wooster, Wayne County	1813 to 1814
David Clendenin, Trumbull County	1814 to 1817
Peter Hitchcock, Burton, Geauga County	1817 to 1819
John Sloan, Wooster, Wayne County	1819 to 1823
Elisha Whittlesey, Canfield, Trumbull County	1823 to 1838
Joshua R. Giddings, Jefferson, Ashtabula County	1838 to 1843
Daniel R. Tilden, Ravenna, Portage County	1843 to 1847
John Crowell, Warren, Trumbull County	1847 to 1851
Eben Newton, Canfield, Trumbull County	1851 to 1859
Joshua R. Giddings, Jefferson, Ashtabula County	1853 to 1853
John Hutchins, Warren, Trumbull County	1859 to 1863
James A. Garfield, Hiram, Portage County	1863 to 1875
Lauren D. Woodworth, Youngstown, Mahoning County	1873 to 1875

NOTE.—Joshua R. Giddings represented the *Lake Shore District* through the periods occupied by Tilden, Crowell, and Newton, in the Trumbull District; the main part of the Lake Shore (both previous and after) was attached to the Trumbull District. The two years' service of members of Congress commence next year after election.

STATE SENATORS.

Sam'l Huntington, March term.	1803
Benj. Tappan, December term...	1803
George Tod	1804–1805
Calvin Cone	1806–1809
George Tod	1810–1811
Calvin Pease	1812
Dan Eaton	1813
Turhand Kirtland	1814
Eli Baldwin	1815
John W. Seely	1816–1817
Eli Baldwin	1818–1821
Samuel Bryson	1822–1823
Thomas D. Webb	1824
Seat contested and given to Henry Manning	1825
Eli Baldwin	1826–1827
Thomas D. Webb	1828–1829
Wm. Ripley	1830–1831
Ephraim Brown	1832–1833
Leicester King	1834–1837
David Tod	1838–1839
John Crowell	1840–1841
Eben Newton	1842–1843
Samuel Quinby	1844–1845
John F. Beaver	1846–1849
Milton Sutliff	1850–1851
Jonathan I. Tod	1852–1853
Ira Norris	1854–1855
Robert W. Tayler	1856–1859
J. Dolson Cox	1860–1861
Samuel Quinby	1862–1863
Eben Newton	1864–1865
George F. Brown	1866–1867
L. D. Woodworth	1868–1871
L. C. Jones	1872–1875
J. R. Johnson	1876–1877

STATE REPRESENTATIVES.

Ephraim Quinby, Aaron Wheeler,	March term	1803
David Abbott, Ephraim Quinby,	December term	1803
Amos Spofford, Homer Hine,		1804
Homer Hine, James Kingsbury,		1805

*Died before the time for taking his seat.

James Kingsbury, John P. Bissell, ... 1806
John W. Seely, James Montgomery, ... 1807
Rich. J. Elliott, Robert Hughes, ... 1808–1809
Aaron Collar, Thomas G. Jones, ... 1810
Thomas G. Jones, Samuel Bryson, ... 1811
Samuel Bryson, Benj. Ross, ... 1812
Benj. Ross, Samuel Leavitt, ... 1813
Wilson Elliott, James Hillman, ... 1814
Samuel Bryson, W. W. Colgreve, ... 1815
Homer Hine, Henry Lane, ... 1816
Eli Baldwin, Edward Scoville, ... 1817
Henry Lane, Edward Scoville, ... 1818
Henry Lane, Henry Manning, ... 1819
Dan Eaton, Elisha Whittlesey, ... 1820
Thomas Howe, Elisha Whittlesey, ... 1821
James Mackey, Cyrus Bosworth, ... 1822–1823
Homer Hine, Ephraim Brown, ... 1824
Ephraim Brown, Eli Baldwin, ... 1825
Henry Lane, Roswell Stone, ... 1826
Titus Brockway, Wm. Ripley, ... 1827–1828
Jared P. Kirtland, George Swift, ... 1829
Benj. Allen, Richard Iddings, ... 1830
Calvin Pease, Jared P. Kirtland, ... 1831
Jedediah Fitch, Benj. Allen, ... 1832
Walter Johnson, Thomas Robbins, ... 1833
Jared P. Kirtland, Wm. A. Otis, ... 1834
Eli Baldwin, Tensard R. De Wolf, ... 1835
Seth Hayes, Tracy Bronson, ... 1836
John C. Woodruff, Tracy Bronson, ... 1837
Tracy Bronson, Thomas Howe, ... 1838
Isaac Powers, Thomas Howe, ... 1839
Peter Allen, Josiah Robbins, ... 1840
John Briggs 1841
Jacob H. Baldwin, Nathan Webb, ... 1842
Henry Manning, Asahel Medbury, ... 1843
Buell Barnes 1844
Buell Barnes, Henry Boyd, ... 1845
Joseph Truesdale 1846
Joseph Truesdale, John Harrington, ... 1847
Isaac Lee, Albert G. Riddle, For Trumbull and Geauga 1848
John Hutchins, Albert G. Riddle, For Trumbull and Geauga 1849
More C. Bradley, Gamaliel H. Kent, For Trumbull and Geauga .. 1850–1851
Franklin E. Stowe 1852–1853
Matthew Birchard 1854–1855
Ralph Plumb, Geo. T. Townsend, ... 1856–1857
Geo. T. Townsend, Geo. H. Howe, ... 1858–1859
Robert H. Walker 1860–1861
George H. Howe 1862–1863
Austin D. Kibber 1864–1865
Austin D. Kibber 1866–1867
Wm. Ritezel 1868–1869
Wm. Ritezel, J. K. Wing, ... 1870–1871
J. K. Wing 1872–1873
Thomas J. M'Lain, Jr 1874–1875
Thomas J. M'Lain, Jr., D. J. Edwards, ... 1876–1877

REPRESENTATIVES FROM MAHONING COUNTY, AFTER BEING TRANSFERRED FROM TRUMBULL.

David Huston 1849
George Pow 1850–1851
Joseph Montgomery 1852–1853
Jacob Musser 1854–1855
Joseph Truesdale 1856–1857
Samuel W. Gilson 1858–1859
Jessee Baldwin, Joseph Bruff, ... 1860–1861
Robert Montgomery 1862–1863
Reuben Carroll 1864–1865
Joseph Bruff 1866–1867
George W. Brook 1868–1869
George W. Brook 1870–1871
Cook F. Kirtland 1872–1873
Sheldon Newton 1874–1875
Joseph Barclay 1876–1877

F. KINSMAN'S EXAMINATIONS AND CONJECTURES

In Regard to the Following Statement of Professor Jared P. Kirtland, in Reference to the South Line of the Reserve.

"The company of surveyors who run out the Western Reserve in 1796 placed the south-east corner stake at the south-east corner of Poland, one-half mile south of the forty-first degree of north latitude; there drove a stake, built a stone cairn, and from thence ran a line one hundred and twenty miles west to the south-west corner of the Fire Lands, which was on the exact line of the forty-first degree, on which line, at Poland, the cairns should have been established. This error caused much trouble between the Connecticut Land Company and the United States, till, after some years of delay, Congress sanctioned and established that line. These facts seem not to be known by Ohio historians and map-makers."

On reading the foregoing extract of Dr. J. P. Kirtland's, communicated in this volume, page 12, which was issued by the Society soon after their meeting of 1874, it struck me as a matter of *history* so important and new (to me) that I wrote to the Doctor for the authority on which it was founded, to which he made me the following reply:

"East Rockport, February 7, 1876.

"Hon F. Kinsman,

"*Dear Sir*,—If you will refer to Col. Whittlesey's 'Early History of Cleveland,' at page 171, you will find John M. Holley's diary during his survey of the Western Reserve, and on following him to the south-east corner of Poland, page 201, you will observe that on July 23, 1796, the surveyors set a large oak post on latitude 41° 20′. The next day, July 23d, another on 41° was also set.

"By his account, their compass disagreed; all was confusion and uncertainty, which never left the tracks and lines of the surveying company till their labors ended in 1797. Time and circumstances ultimately decided that the first post was correctly located on the forty-first degree. The *second*, Judge Stow and others informed me, was set one-half a mile, by measure, south of the *first*, and is at this day both the established south-east corner of Poland and the Western Reserve. Further perusal of that 'Early History of Cleveland"

will explain the confusion attendant on the further progress of the survey. If you have not that work at command, it is in my library and at your service.

"Very respectfully yours, J. P. KIRTLAND."

His letter to me not being convincing of the fact I again wrote him and sent him the result of my investigation; but owing to increased years and bad health he has, I am advised, been unable to reply. The following is a copy of an extract from the field notes or diary of John W. Holley:

"Thursday afternoon we arrived at the corner, and prepared to make an observation of the polar star for the variation of compass. The next day Mr. Porter and Pease fixed the quadrant for an observation of the sun at noon. The day was fair and their observation was good. In the evening we again took the variation by the star, and Mr. Pease observed several of the stars for the *latitude*. After comparing observations, they made the latitude to be 41° 20′ north. We set a large square oak post, on which is July 23, 1796, north side.

"*Saturday July* 23.—Mr. Warren with a party of thirteen arrived last evening. Saturday afternoon Mr. Porter went down to the corner, and set a chestnut post, sixteen inches by twelve; on the south side is latitude forty-one degrees north, variation one minute twenty-one seconds east, west side is south-east corner New Connecticut, July 23, 1796."

From the foregoing extract it will be seen that, at the point where Porter and Pease were located for their observation, the instruments showed that they were twenty seconds north of the forty-first degree, which by estimate will be found to be about three-eighths of a mile. The same Saturday they measured down and set a post on the forty-first parallel, and there is nothing in this record, neither do I find it in Whittlesey's book, to show that this was not the true corner recognized, and in the right place.

Seth Pease before entering upon his duties as surveyor and astronomer, spent some six or eight months with Rittenhouse, of Philadelphia, to perfect himself in the duties of his office, and he certainly ought to have known how to make an astronomical observation to find the true parallel line.

Dr. Kirtland refers to the fluctuation of the compass (or needle), as having something to do on determining the location of the parallel. I am unable to see how in any way the compass can be used to determine any thing in regard to it. I can, however, see

that when the parallel *was* determined, that the surveyors, with compass in hand, might be embarrassed to *keep* it without continued astronomical observations.

I have searched the land laws of Congress, and Gen. Garfield was so kind as to procure an examination of the records at Washington, all of which is without finding any United States Government action upon the subject of this line.

A copy of a letter from Abraham Tappan to Thomas D. Webb, in reference to surplus land on the Reserve line west of the Tuscarawas River, will be found herewith. I have thought it possible that the Doctor may have confounded the south-east with the south-west corner, the controversy about which Tappan gives a detailed account in his letter.

Judge Stow and Judge Kirtland had much to do in connection with Tappan in arranging those surveys, and the Doctor claims to have derived much of his information from them. This is a point in history that should not be misstated. I know it is dangerous ground to controvert statements made by such authority as Dr. Kirtland, but if there is a doubt it seems to me that it should be left open for proper correction.

F. KINSMAN.

WARREN, OHIO, August 21, 1876.

"UNIONVILLE, O., March 30, 1852.

"THOMAS D. WEBB, Esq.:

"DEAR SIR,—Your favor of the 19th instant came to hand some days since, but ill health has prevented my answering it until now. I had, some two or three years since, written an account of my survey of the Connecticut Land Company's land lying west of the Cuyahoga River, which was first published in the Cleveland *Herald* in June, 1851, and copied from the *Herald* into several of the other public Journals on the Reserve. That publication gave a somewhat full history of running, measuring, and remeasuring of the south line of the Reserve, and also the cutting off of the half million acres of Fire Lands, and all the transactions of the Equalizing Committee. That publication you probably have not met with.

"For your information I would mention, the south line of that part of the Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga River, as is well known, was run by Seth Pease in 1796. From the Pennsylvania line to the Tuscarawas was fifty-six miles, which, at that time, was its western terminus. From the Tuscarawas to the south-west corner of the Reserve sixty-four miles remained to be run, whenever the Indian title to the land west of the Cuyahoga should be extinguished. This took place in 1805. The running of the south line,

the establishing of the south-west corner, and running the west line of the Reserve, was to be done by, and at the expense of, the United States Government—the half million acres to be cut off by the survey of the Fire Lands.

"Seth Pease, Esq., was appointed by Mr. Gallatin, Secretary of the Treasury, to run the remainder of the south line of the Reserve, and also the west line. This he performed, commencing 24th of June, 1806, starting at the terminus of the first line on the Tuscarawas, and finishing in July.

"As the surveyor of the Fire Lands could not proceed in his survey until the half million acres was set off, the people he brought with him from Connecticut, as assistants, were employed by Pease in the United States service as chainmen, axmen, etc. The names of the chainmen were S. S. Baldwin and —— Stodard; Baldwin, who was himself a surveyor, carried the hind end of the chain, Stodard the forward end.

"I could not make a finish of my contract the first season, as the division line between the Fire Lands and the Company lands was not run. I would venture no farther west than the eighteenth range. I so far finished, however, that the Equalizing Committee began their explorations on the 1st day of September. I accompanied the Committee through the entire route. We were in the different townships in the woods nearly two months, coming into Cleveland the latter part of October. The Committee were Turhand Kirtland, Eliphalet Austin, and Martin Smith—all gentlemen well known to you.

"The Committee had reason to suppose that the surveyor of the Fire Lands, Almon Ruggles, Esq., would have run and established the boundary between the Fire Lands and the Company lands by the time the Committee had made a finish of their explorations. That was necessary, as the remainder, after the half million of acres was taken off, would be left to the Company, and the number of acres ascertained to be divided to the individuals composing the Company. But, contrary to the expectation of the Committee, the boundary had not been established.

"Amos Spafford, of Cleveland, was the agent of the Company, and Roger A. Sherman, of New Haven, was agent for the Fire Lands, to superintend the running of the division line. If I recollect aright the best cordiality did not exist between the agents in making the divisions.

"In order to ascertain how far east from the west line of the Reserve, as run by Pease, a line was run, and measured parallel to the

south line, and a check line run for temporary purposes between the lands of the two companies. But in comparing the measure of the parallel line with the measuring of the south line, there was wide difference in the measure, and it was very evident improper measuring had been made somewhere. In consequence, no line was run, and Spafford, the agent, and the whole surveying party returned to Cleveland. An agreement had been made between Judge Kirtland and Spafford that, immediately on the completion of the running of the boundary, the doings of the agents should be forwarded to me at Harpersfield.

"With the doings of the agents, I was to go by the way of Austinburg and notify Judge Austin, from there by the way of Vernon and notify General Smith, and with them proceed to Kirtland in Poland, where the Equalizing Committee were to meet, and equalize the value of the new townships west of the Cuyahoga.

"After waiting impatiently for some time I received the information that the running of the line had failed. Having received a letter inclosed in one to me to Kirtland, and knowing his very great desire to make a finish of the business in hand, I immediately started for Poland, and from Vernon Smith went with me. As no business could be transacted as the mattter then stood, Kirtland and myself started for Cleveland immediately, and by much exertion reached that place in four days.

"This was about the middle of December. We found the agent and the surveying party at that place making some preparation to go out again, and make another trial to establish the boundary.

"By the urgent request of the agent and Judge Kirtland I was induced to go out with the surveying party, to superintend running a line, the agent really not wishing to go out, as it would be midwinter before the line could be run.

"In running a line parallel and six miles north of the south line to the check line before spoken of, our measure and the measure of the south line did not agree as well as we could wish. But, by comparing the measure of the different lines the agent of the Fire Lands (Almon Ruggles) and myself finally agreed upon a point from which to start, and run a line to the lake for a division line.

"With our doings I went to Poland; Smith went with me; Austin went a few days afterward.

"The committee made a finish of equalizing the townships the first week in February, and Kirtland started on horseback for Hartford, Conn., to meet the Connecticut Land Company. A division of the

whole land among the proprietors was made, but the Company not dissolved. The equalizing lots I run in in 1807.

"When the United States surveyors took the measure of the south line in 1807 to survey the Government land south of the Reserve the two measures did not agree, and the Secretary of the Treasury was not satisfied with the former measure of the south line by the Company. Accordingly, the Company appointed Joshua Stow, an agent, to remeasure the south line from the Tuscarawas to the south-west corner, and also the west line. Stow was very exact, not allowing the chainmen to proceed except his eye was upon them. It would appear, from the exact measure of the line, that the former chainmen, especially he who carried the forward end, had come to the conclusion, as others have done since, that what could be filched from *Uncle Sam* was legitimate plunder, and as they proceeded westward by the mere stretch of the chain, one-half mile had to be taken off the west side of the Fire Lands, as formerly run, yet leaving a surplus of five thousand four hundred acres west of the former division line as belonging to the Connecticut Land Company. And this is the land of which you wish me to give you information.

"I have written a long history of the running of this boundary, which necessarily gives the history of the surplus land. The great difficulty was in the unfaithful measure by the first chainman. The same chainmen were employed by those running and measuring the trial and check lines.

"In running the west line it had not been run parallel to the Pennsylvania line, and shows the reason why the north line and the south line of the surplus was not of the width. . . .

"Sincerely yours, ABRAHAM TAPPAN."

NOTE.—The gore or surplus land was five chains, fifty links at the north end, and thirty-eight chains and seventy-two links at the south end. In this Tappan's theory is not correct. The surveys in the nineteenth range show the west line of all of the tracts (which were equalizing tracts) to be on a line, varying from a north line about equal to a parallel line to the State line, and the west line of the nineteenth range was undoubtedly the line run the year before.

The line established between the two companies, after discovering the error in the survey, is nearer a north and south line than the west line of range No. 19; hence, Tappan's theory would make the north end of the gore the widest.

F. KINSMAN.

INDEX.

Reunion, 1874.

PAGE.

Reunion, 1874 7
Programme 9
Letters—Prof. Jared P. Kirtland, East Rockport, O. 10
Dr. T. Garlick, Bedford, O. 29
J. D. Gibson, Americus, Kan. 29
R. M. Grant, Mayslick, Ky. 30
J. M. Loughridge, Oskaloosa, Iowa. 32
Hon. Thos. Struthers, Warren, Penn. 34
Frank Barclay, Aurora, Ill. 35
B. H. Grierson, St. Louis Barracks, Mo 36
Wm. R. King, Fowler, O. 37
B. P. Baldwin, Newton Falls. 37
A. J. Gardner, Grand Rapids. 38
Henry Woodbridge, Inland, O. 38
John Kirk, Sandy Lake, Penn. 38
Addresses — John M. Edwards, Youngstown, O. 17
G. T. Ford, Akron, O. 39
Jesse Baldwin, Youngstown, O. 42
Old Citizens 15
Dinner 44
Toasts and Responses 44
Old Relics 46
Houses in Youngstown 46
The Dance 48

Reunion, 1875.

Reunion, 1875 49
Letters—James Brown, Lowell, O. 49
Hon. Fred. Kinsman, Warren, O. 49
Jacob H. Baldwin, Kinsman, O. 63
C. C. Young, Brooklyn, N. Y. 61
C. C. Young, Brooklyn, N. Y. 64
Geo. Mygatt, Cleveland, O. 67
R. M. Grant, Mayslick, Ky. 73
Henry Osborn, Youngstown, O. 111
Prayer, R. Montgomery, Youngstown, O. 57
Addresses—J. M. Edwards, Youngstown, O. 58
Geo. Mygatt, Cleveland, O. 66
Judge Eben Newton, Canfield, O. 69

PAGE.

Responses—R. M. Grant, Mayslick, Ky 74
Fletcher Hogue, Sandy Lake, Penn. 79
Judge Eben Newton, Canfield, O. 83
Hon. Sheldon Newton, Boardman, O. 80
A. W. Jones, Youngstown, O. 86
W. L. Campbell, Youngstown, O. 89
Alex. M'Kinnie, Ft. Wayne, Ind. 92
G. T. Ford, Akron, O. 94
Thos. Struthers, Warren, Penn. 106
Programme 54
Report Historical Committee, Wm. Powers. 70
Relics 97
Old Persons Present. 100
Mahoning Valley Historical Society. 101
Dance 103
First Settlers, Ellsworth. 115
Pioneer Industry 117

Outline History.

Outline History 121
Indian Tribes 126
Destruction of the Eries. 128
Indian Titles to the Connecticut Western Reserve Extinguished. 134
Connecticut Land Company and History of Titles to their Lands. 142
Articles of Association and Agreement Constituting the Company. 153
Quantity of Land in the Connecticut Western Reserve 165
First Mill 166

Warren.

Introductory Remarks 169
Aboriginal History 171
The Salt Spring 172
Purchase of the Western Reserve. 173
The Actual Settlement 174
Anno Domini, 1800 179
Mills 181
Preaching, Independence Day, 1800. 183

PAGE.
Indian Troubles..... 184
Civil Government..... 190
First Court Proceedings..... 192
New-year's Day, 1801..... 199
Commercial Activity, the Mails..... 201
Strife for the County-seat..... 204
Religious Organizations..... 207
Schools..... 213
Newspapers..... 218
Freemasons..... 220
Western Reserve Bank..... 221
Memoranda..... 224
Biographical Sketches..... 231
BLOOMFIELD, Trumbull County..... 258

KINSMAN, TRUMBULL COUNTY.

Preface..... 168
Original Land Title, Exploration, and Survey..... 169
Indians..... 271
Face of the Country..... 277
Streams, Soil, and Timber..... 278
Game and Antiquities..... 279
Kinsman Family..... 280
Early Settlement..... 286
History of the War of 1812..... 304
Hon. J. R. Giddings and the War of 1812..... 321
Roads..... 331

PAGE.
Schools and School Buildings..... 333
Academy..... 335
Biographical Sketches..... 337
Church Organizations..... 395
Civil War..... 410
J. A. Russell's War Experience..... 433

BAZETTA, Trumbull County..... 446
MESOPOTAMIA, Trumbull County..... 450
HOWLAND, Trumbull County..... 454
NEWTON, Trumbull County..... 456
BROOKFIELD, Trumbull County..... 460
VIENNA, Trumbull County..... 463
GUSTAVUS, Trumbull County..... 469
POLAND, Mahoning County..... 473
MILTON, Mahoning County..... 480
JACKSON, Mahoning County..... 484
LORDSTOWN, Trumbull County..... 486
BOARDMAN, Mahoning County..... 487
CHAMPION, Trumbull County..... 491
GREEN, Mahoning County..... 493
COITSVILLE, Mahoning County..... 496
GREENE, Trumbull County..... 507
THE DEAN RAFTS..... 510
BEGINNING OF THE MANUFACTURE OF IRON..... 513
STATISTICS..... 515
SURVEYS, ETC., OF SOUTH LINE OF THE RESERVE..... 517